

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1401 – 1500**

### **Teach You How To Conduct Yourself - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1401 - Teach You How To Conduct Yourself**

#### **MGA: Chapter 1401 - Teach You How To Conduct Yourself**

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the sky above, “Who would’ve expected such a person like you to appear in the Cyanwood Mountain? It would seem that Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun’s statuses will soon be rattled.”

“However, while I do not care about what you might be in the Cyanwood Mountain, if you dare to behave atrociously in our World Spiritist Alliance, I will definitely not let you do as you wish,”

The crowd turned their heads toward that location. However, there was actually not a single soul in sight. Yet, as the crowd’s gazes fixed on that place, splash-like ripples began to form there. Soon, those ripples began to move about even more quickly.

Very soon after that, a silhouette appeared from that empty space. Calmly, he walked out.

This man’s age was about the same as Sun Hao’s. However, his cultivation was on par with Chen Mu’s. He was also a rank eight Martial King.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that this man was superior to Chen Mu in all aspects.

Firstly, his heaven-defying battle power was even stronger than Sun Hao’s. He possessed a battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. His true battle power was on par with rank two Half Martial Emperors.

Although he was only a rank eight Martial King, he was definitely capable of fighting Sun Hao on equal footing. Thus, he was naturally also capable of fighting Chu Feng after he unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

Furthermore, even when not mentioning his cultivation and battle power, his world spirit techniques were also extremely exceptional. Earlier, before he had spoken, Chu Feng had not sensed his existence at all.

He had not known that such a person was hiding in the empty space in the sky secretly observing the match between him and Chen Mu.

Chu Feng had only not detected him because he had not tried to consciously search for people hidden in his surroundings, as he had been wholeheartedly concentrated on dealing with Chen Mu.

However, Chu Feng's spirit power was already exceptionally sharp. Even when he was focused on fighting someone, he still possessed a very sharp perception of his surroundings.

Yet, this man had been able to escape from Chu Feng's senses. That was already sufficient to prove that he possessed extraordinary world spirit techniques. At the very least, his ability to conceal himself was very strong.

"Senior brother Zhao Kai, never would I have imagined that even he would come. This is great, this is truly great."

"Haha, there is hope left for our World Spiritist Alliance's younger generation. Senior brother Zhao Kai is ranked third on our World Spiritist Succession List, and is one of our World Spiritist Alliance's three strongest geniuses. With him here, Chu Feng is undoubtedly going to lose."

After they saw this person, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance burst into ecstasy once again. They were many times more excited than when Chen Mu had appeared.

However, compared to them, Sima Ying was frowning deeply. Even Sun Hao, Huang Feng and the others that were very optimistic of Chu Feng started to have ugly expressions of unease on their faces at this moment.

"Chu Feng, be careful. You must not underestimate him. This Zhao Kai is extremely powerful. Not only does he possess tyrannical battle power, his world spirit techniques are also extremely strong."

"In the Royal Metamorphosis Formation this time around, he nearly managed to break apart the bindings of gold spirit power and become a royal-cloak world spiritist."

“If the Royal Metamorphosis Formation had been capable of lasting for one more day, he would definitely have been able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.”

“Furthermore, his Zhao Family’s ancestor is also an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly,” Right at this time, Sima Ying’s warnings sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

“Chu Feng, don’t be careless this time around. That Zhao Kai is much more powerful than me. While you were able to defeat me, you might not necessarily be able to defeat him.”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, after Sima Ying sent him a voice transmission, he actually also received a voice transmission from Sun Hao.

His formidable opponent from several days ago actually warned him to not underestimate Zhao Kai. Furthermore, based on his tone, it didn’t seem like he wasn’t lying to Chu Feng. Instead, he was sincere in his warning Chu Feng to be careful.

“Yoh, I truly never expected that you’d be thinking of my wellbeing,” Chu Feng looked to Sun Hao in the crowd and replied with a voice transmission while smiling.

Regardless of what sort of person Sun Hao was before, at this moment, Chu Feng’s opinion of Sun Hao had changed somewhat.

After all, this place was the World Spiritist Alliance. Regardless of whether it might be because of the grievances between them from before or the honor of their World Spiritist Alliance right now, this Sun Hao should be wishing for Chu Feng’s defeat. Yet, at this moment, he actually warned Chu Feng. This truly came as a surprise to Chu Feng.

“I am not thinking for your good. Merely, I do not wish for you to be defeated that easily. After all, you are someone who has defeated me,” Sun Hao said.

“Heh...” Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He no longer tried to say anything anymore. He knew that regardless of how tight-mouthed Sun Hao might be, he had, in fact, obtained Sun Hao’s acknowledgement.

Thus, Chu Feng looked to that Zhao Kai and asked, “What’s wrong, have you also come to represent your World Spiritist Alliance and teach me a lesson?”

“Chu Feng, I must admit, you are very powerful. At the very least, among the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples, your world spirit techniques are the most powerful that I’ve seen.”

“However, you must know that this place is the World Spiritist Alliance, and not your Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of how powerful your world spirit techniques might be, this is not a place where you can behave so atrociously.”

“Today, allow me, Zhao Kai, to teach you how to conduct yourself,” Zhao Kai said loudly.

“Teach me how to conduct myself? Do you have the ability to do so?”

“You must know, it is not good to boast only to result in biting your tongue, to walk with large strides only to result in tripping.”

“In the end, you, who wishes to teach someone how to conduct themselves, might instead be taught how to conduct yourself,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. Even though he knew that this Zhao Kai was no small matter, Chu Feng was still willing to provoke him regardless.

“Enough of your nonsense. I will only ask you this, do you dare to accept my challenge or not?” Zhao Kai raised his sharp sword-like eyebrows and asked with a cold voice. As a proud, blessed child of the World Spiritist Alliance, very few people dared to speak to him in such a manner.

Yet today, Chu Feng dared to do so. Furthermore, he did so before this many people. As such, Zhao Kai was naturally angered.

At this moment, he was itching to teach Chu Feng a lesson so that Chu Feng would know how tall the sky was and how thick the ground was. At the same time, he would be able to retrieve the lost dignity of their World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation.

“How do you wish to compete? Through martial techniques or world spirit techniques? Go ahead, pick your option,” Chu Feng spread open his hands and spoke in a very indifferent manner.

“When competing in our World Spiritist Alliance, we will naturally have to do so with world spirit techniques,” Zhao Kai said.

“Very well, how do you wish to compete then?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hah...” Zhao Kai did not respond to Chu Feng’s question. Instead, he suddenly laughed. Furthermore, his laughter was filled with mockery. Only after a very long time did he say, “World spirit techniques are world spirit techniques. World spirit techniques possess countless changes and are omnipotent. Yet, you actually asked me how I want to compete? Truly ridiculous.”

“.....”

“Exactly what did senior brother Zhao mean by that?”

“I don’t know. World spirit techniques are composed of many different things. If one does not clarify the type, how would one compete?”

After hearing what Zhao Kai said, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were also confused.

“Very well, I understand,” However, to their surprise, when even they did not understand what Zhao Kai meant, Chu Feng nodded with a smile on his face.

Zhao Kai’s eyes narrowed as he loudly asked, “You truly understand?” It seemed that even he was unconvinced that Chu Feng truly understood what he meant.

“You, will use all of the world spirit techniques that you know.”

“And I, will use all of the world spirit techniques that I know.”

“Regardless of what sort of world spirit technique it might be, regardless of what sort of spirit formation it might be, as long as we can surpass the other, it would be sufficient. Am I right?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

MGA: Chapter 1402 - The True Demon

“Yoh, I have truly underestimated you. Turns out that you actually understood my intention.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kai smiled. However, the very next instant, his expression turned cold. Following that, he began to form hand seals with his hands and shouted, “Since that’s the case, prepare yourself for my attack.”

“Aoooouu~~~~~~”

Right after his words left his mouth, golden radiance began to shine through the surroundings. As his gold world spiritist cloak fluttered in the wind, a boundless amount of golden spirit energy surged out violently, like a volcanic explosion, or floodwater that had broken through a dam.

The golden spirit power was extremely powerful and came toward Chu Feng like a torrent. In the end, it turned into a giant world spirit net and abruptly dropped down over Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation, binding it within.

“Roaaarr~~~~”

With its body bound, the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation uttered a low roar filled with grief and indignation. However, no matter how it roared, no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free from the world spirit net and was tightly sealed by it.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Right at this moment, that Zhao Kai unleashed more attacks. His boundlessly powerful golden spirit power turned into many different golden weapons.

Blade, spear, sword, halberd, hatchet, battle-ax, hook and fork. [1.GNE: I'm imagining all these weapons... and a fork :D (Yes, I know what the actual weapon is)]

Trident, rod, lance, club, whip, mace, hammer and claw.

There were those with hooks, those with blades, those with pointed edges and those with thorns. All sorts of different kinds of weapons attacked Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation ferociously like a torrential storm.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank, clank.”

In an instant, golden light flashed through the region, and sparks were being formed nonstop. The cold weapons were colliding with the rhinoceros's golden body and creating dazzling sparks in their wake.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

Energy ripples were being formed nonstop as the sound of collisions echoed repeatedly. The collision between the cold weapons and the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation created ferocious waves of energy ripples.

The might of the collision was truly too powerful. It caused many of the surrounding crowd to back away from the battlefield in fear of being caught in it.

However, no matter what, all those who were able to see could tell that Chu Feng had entered an absolutely passive state.

Although Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation had not received any damage, it was also unable to fight back. All it could do was allow itself to be ruthlessly pounded upon by Zhao Kai's weapons.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng was willing or not, he had to admit that this Zhao Kai was very powerful. At the very least, his world spirit techniques were the strongest that Chu Feng had encountered so far.

This was the first time that Chu Feng had ever felt this sort of pressure from the world spirit techniques of a person of his same generation.

The World Spiritist Alliance was truly worthy of being called the place with the strongest world spirit techniques in the Holy Land of Martialism. The mastery of world spirit techniques that the younger generation here possessed was truly superior to that of the younger generation from the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Haha, marvelous! The power of this sort of world spirit technique is definitely not inferior to an attack from King-level martial power." n.)0vclBIn

"Senior brother Zhao is truly powerful. He has actually already grasped such a powerful slaughtering technique. With merely that, he has stabilized the situation and made it so that the previously arrogant Chu Feng can now only wait for a beating without being able to fight back."

At this moment, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance began to cheer loudly. Finally, they were able to see hope, see the dawn of victory, in this confrontation between their World Spiritist Alliance's younger generation and Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he simply ignored the cheers from the World Spiritist Alliance, as he firmly believed in his logic. That is, that the true victor would be the one laughing in the end.

Even though he was beaten down so much that he could not even fight back right now, even though he had realized that this Zhao Kai's world spirit techniques were very powerful, that his slaughtering techniques had reached a very fierce level and that he now felt quite a bit of pressure when fighting Zhao Kai...

However, it remained that Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation was not something to be trifled with. The Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation that he had spent an entire hour to set up was most definitely not for decorative purposes only.

Even if his Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation was bound for now, even if he was unable to fight back, he firmly believed that if Zhao Kai only used these methods, not to mention being able to injure him, Zhao Kai would not be able to breach the defense of the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation even if he were to continue attacking it for ten more days and nights.

Sure enough, after Zhao Kai's torrential storm of attacks continued for a while, Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation was still completely undamaged. At that time, the cheering voices gradually grew quieter, and those people that had been cheering in joy also began to close their mouths.

What sort of situation was this? Zhao Kai had attacked Chu Feng for so long. Yet, he was unable to even shake up Chu Feng's formation. If this were to continue, regardless of how ferocious Zhao Kai's attacks might be, regardless of how marvelous the scene might look, there would be absolutely no use other than exhausting his strength.

Finally, Zhao Kai also realized this issue and stopped his attacks against Chu Feng; he also removed the golden world spirit net.

After all the attacks stopped, Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation became even more clear to the crowd's view. Not only was it not damaged in the slightest, it was even lying on the ground and displaying a posture of laziness.



This was even truer for Chu Feng. Not only was he lying in the center of the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation, he was even resting his head on his hands with his eyes closed. Chu Feng was actually sleeping!

“Fuck! That Chu Feng is actually sleeping!” When they saw this scene, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance were all struck dumb. As for Zhao Kai, he was so deeply enraged that his complexion turned ashen, and expression became very ugly. It was as if he had just eaten dog crap.

“What’s wrong? Continue with the tickling. I was actually feeling rather comfortable from the tickles,” Chu Feng opened his eyes and then stretched lazily. He was displaying an expression of great comfort.

“Chu Feng, don’t you act so complacently. If I, Zhao Kai, wish to break apart this formation of yours, it will only be a question of whether or not I want to do it,” Zhao Kai was so enraged that he started to gnash his teeth in anger as he coldly said those words.

“Oh? In that case, earlier, were you wanting to break apart my formation or were you not wanting to break apart my formation?”

“Since you wish to break apart my formation, why didn’t you break it apart?”

“And if you didn’t want to break apart my formation, then why would you unleash those attacks at it?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“You...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kai was deeply enraged, and nearly died from being suffocated by his anger.

Even he did not expect Chu Feng to be so vile with his words. He had not given him any footing to step down at all. It was simply equivalent to slapping his face in front of all these people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Laugh... I shall see if you can continue laughing later on.”

Zhao Kai had been angry to begin with. And now, being provoked by Chu Feng, he was completely enraged. With a thought, a dark black vortex appeared behind him.

Once the vortex appeared, the sky immediately changed color as a demonic aura filled the air. That aura was being emitted by the vortex.

After that vortex formed completely, a dark black figure walked out of it.

It was a man. He was over thirty feet tall. Standing behind Zhao Kai, he looked like a small giant.

This man was wearing black armor. Furthermore, two sharp horns extended from his black hair.

Most importantly, this fellow's aura was extremely powerful. He was a Half Martial Emperor. Although he was only a rank one Half Martial Emperor, his aura remained extremely frightening. That aura was most definitely not the aura of a human. No, it was an aura from the underworld, the aura of a demon.

Demons. They were ruthless, fierce, malicious, cruel, frightening, vicious and dreadful existences.

At this moment, that man that stood behind Zhao Kai was precisely one such demon.

"It's a world spirit from the Demon Spirit World! It's senior brother Zhao Kai's strongest trump card, Demon Spirit!" [2. Yes, the name of his Demon world spirit is Demon Spirit... Bee and his naming sense...]

"Haha, after so long, we finally get to see the Demon Spirit again. I remember that the last time we saw him was when senior brother Zhao Kai defeated Sun Hao."

After seeing this person, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance who had been silent for a very long time grew noisy with excitement once again. In fact, many among them were looking at that world spirit with gazes of adoration.[3. GNE: Insert DBZA's "Hail Satan" clip here. YWL:

### **MGA: Chapter 1403 - Exceptional Beauty**

"Chu Feng, that world spirit is very powerful. Back then, Zhao Kai relied on precisely that world spirit in order to defeat me with world spirit techniques. You must not underestimate your enemy and you must not be careless."

"I urge you to not try to conceal your strength anymore. You should confront him with all of your strength. Else, that world spirit will definitely cause you great suffering. By then, it will be too late for regrets."

“That’s because it is no ordinary Demon World Spirit. His true battle strength is likely superior to even ordinary rank two Half Martial Emperors. He is the most powerful world spirit that I have ever encountered,” Sun Hao’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ears.

“Is that so? In that case, I might allow you to catch a sight of what a truly powerful world spirit really is today,” Chu Feng replied via voice transmission.

“What? You...” After hearing Chu Feng’s reply, Sun Hao was startled. His expression became a bit ugly.

“What’s wrong?” Huang Feng and the others noticed the change in Sun Hao’s expression and hurriedly asked him what was wrong.

“Just then, I warned Chu Feng about how powerful Zhao Kai’s world spirit is, and how he should be careful,” Sun Hao explained truthfully.

“What did Chu Feng say? Could it be that he refused to listen to you?” Huang Feng and the others asked impatiently.

“No,” Sun Hao shook his head.

“In that case, what did he say then? After all, your expression has turned abnormal,” Huang Feng and the others were able to determine with certainty that Chu Feng must’ve said something to Sun Hao. Otherwise, with Sun Hao’s temperament, he would not be displaying this sort of expression that appeared as if he had been provoked.

“Chu Feng said to me that I might catch a sight of what a truly powerful world spirit really is today,” Sun Hao said.

“What? Could it be that he possesses an even more powerful world spirit?” Hearing those words, the expressions of Huang Feng and the others also changed greatly. When they looked to Chu Feng again, their gazes had become complicated.

Although they had not known Chu Feng for long, and could even be said to be strangers, they knew that Chu Feng did not appear to be a person who would boast emptily.

Thus, at this moment, they were practically certain that Chu Feng possessed a very valiant trump card in the field of world spirits too.

However, it remained that there was a finite amount of world spirits. The world spirits from the Demon Spirit World could already be considered to be a relatively powerful type of world spirit. The world spirits capable of contending against those world spirits from the Demon Spirit World were extremely few in number.

At this moment, the Demon World Spirit that possessed two blood-red eyes had walked over to Zhao Kai like a demon guardian protecting its master.

“Demon Spirit, you’ve seen all that happened earlier, right?” Zhao Kai said.

“Reporting to master, Demon Spirit has seen all that has happened,” Demon Spirit replied with his very simple yet vigorous, sinister yet frightening voice.

“In that case, you should know what you need to do, right?” Zhao Kai said.

“Master, please rest assured, Demon Spirit knows what to do,” Demon Spirit replied.

“Go. There is no need to be lenient. I shall bear all the consequences of your actions,” Zhao Kai said. Contained within his words was a sinister killing intent.

“As you wish,” Demon Spirit understood Zhao Kai’s intentions. As he spoke, he clenched his hand into a fist, and a dark black spear appeared in his hand. Following that, he raised his arm and raised the dark black spear up high.

“Boom~~~~~”

In an instant, thunderous explosions echoed through the surroundings, and black clouds began to form. The dark black clouds that contained overflowing demonic aura created a sea of clouds that covered the sky. As the clouds surged on, they extended several miles outward and sealed everything in the area.

“So powerful! As expected of Demon Spirit. Although his cultivation is only that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, he is an existence that has defeated many rank two Half Martial Emperors.”

The frightening might displayed by the Demon Spirit not only did not bring fear to the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, it instead made them even more excited.

In fact, satisfied smiles even appeared on the faces of the World Spiritist Alliance's elders. They felt that this farce would truly come to an end.

Since Zhao Kai had unleashed his trump card, his Demon Spirit, then regardless of how powerful that Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng might be, he would be powerless to reverse the desperate situation that he was in.

That was because even the older generation knew about how powerful Zhao Kai's world spirit was and how difficult it had been for Zhao Kai to obtain him.

Had it not been for the Zhao Family's ancestor Zhao Qinghen's secret technique and his full assistance, it would have been impossible for Zhao Kai to have such a powerful and vicious world spirit sign the contract to work under him.

As far as they knew, although the Cyanwood Mountain's Cyanwood Sacred Assembly also possessed a bunch of old monsters that were unimaginably frightening, very few among them were world spiritists on par with Zhao Qinghen.

Thus, they all felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be, it would be impossible for him to possess a world spirit as powerful as the Demon Spirit. And if Chu Feng didn't have a powerful world spirit of his own, exactly what could he use to contend against Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit?

"Buzz." However, right at this moment when everyone was waiting to see how the Demon Spirit would use his demonic aura to break Chu Feng's Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation, Chu Feng actually dissolved the Rhinoceros Attack Defense Formation with a thought.

Just like that, he stood before the range of Demon Spirit's attack without any protection at all.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing? Do you wish to die?" Seeing this scene, Sima Ying was greatly alarmed. She lost control of herself and shouted at Chu Feng.

In fact, many other people were shocked like Sima Ying. At this moment, practically everyone was stunned. They did not understand Chu Feng's action. Even the Demon Spirit that was preparing to unleash his attack at Chu Feng was stunned by Chu Feng's actions.

“What’s wrong? Are you admitting your defeat?” Zhao Kai asked with a sneer. He was not joking with those words. He truly felt that Chu Feng was trying to admit his defeat.

“Admit my defeat? Ridiculous. Someone like you is worthy enough for me to admit defeat to?” Chu Feng smiled disdainfully.

Then, he said, “I merely felt that since you’ve taken out your world spirit, I should use my own world spirit to fight against your world spirit. Else, I would appear to be too much of a bully.”

“Hahaha! Am I mishearing things? Use your world spirit to contend against my Demon Spirit? You truly do not know how death is written,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Kai started to laugh frantically and loudly.

“Haha, ridiculous, truly ridiculous!” Following him, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance also began to laugh loudly.

Their laughter was truly too ear-piercing. They were truly ridiculing and intolerable.

While the ridicule from a single person might not be much, when over tens of thousand of people start to laugh with ridicule toward a single person, it was no small matter anymore.

“Heh...”

Faced with the ridicule from the crowd, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. From the beginning till the end, he had a smile on his face. In silence, he unleashed a world spirit gate.

“Milady Queen, come on out!!!” When the world spirit gate appeared, Chu Feng shouted with a thunderous voice.

After Chu Feng’s voice sounded, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance who were laughing with ridicule all stopped their laughter. Unable to help themselves, they turned their gazes to Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

At this moment, they possessed expressions as if they were petrified.

That was because, at this very moment, a beautiful woman was slowly walking out of Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

That woman was truly too beautiful. She was so beautiful that she caused all of the women present, even the blessed girl of the World Spiritist Alliance, Sima Ying, to lose their splendor. It was as if there was no woman in the whole wide world who was capable of comparing with her beauty.

Her sweet-looking and alluring cheeks, her sexy and charming figure, and her unique and unmatched airs; she was simply a rare, extraordinary, natural beauty. With a single glance, men would be tempted by her.

As for this devastatingly beautiful woman, this woman capable of bewildering all living things, it was naturally Her Lady Queen.

### **MGA: Chapter 1404 - Your End**

“Hahaha. And here I was wondering what sort of world spirit you’d bring out after boasting like that, but it turns out, after spending all this time, it’s actually such a weak world spirit.”

“Rank five Martial King, with that sort of cultivation, are you sure that you’re not playing a joke on me?”

“A rank five Martial King-level world spirit dares to contend against my Demon Spirit? Chu Feng, I see that you have been frightened stupid by Demon Spirit, right? Hahaha...”

Suddenly, Zhao Kai burst into loud laughter once again. Furthermore, his current laughter was filled with even more mockery and ridicule compared to his previous laughter.

Following him, the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance also began to laugh loudly. Even though they had been charmed by Eggy’s beautiful appearance, they, nevertheless, looked down on her because of her cultivation.

“Woosh.” Right at this time, Eggy raised her long, shapely eyebrows. After that, her petite body shot explosively toward Zhao Kai.

“Pow!” However, at the moment when Eggy was about to reach Zhao Kai, an enormous body suddenly appeared before her, blocking her path.

It was Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit. Moreover, at this very moment, he had created numerous ropes with his boundless demonic energy and bound Her Lady Queen's arms and legs with it.

"Ignorant little chick, I do not care which spirit world you might be from. However, it is impossible for you to contend against me, for you must know that your daddy here is from the strongest Demon Spirit World."

"Earlier, you tried to attack my master. Thus, you should be put to death. However, your daddy here shall give you a chance. If you decide to serve me, I shall let you live."

Demon Spirit's eyes revealed a nefarious shine. As he fixed his gaze on Eggy's beautiful body and pretty face, he extended his tongue and licked his upper lips.

Even though he was a world spirit, he was unable to resist Her Lady Queen's enticing beauty.

"The strongest Demon World Spirit? Ignorant trash, do you know who it is that is standing before you right now?" Eggy's eyes narrowed as anger appeared in her eyes.

It was the first time since her arrival in this world that someone had dared to treat her in such a manner. Furthermore, it was not a person. Instead, it was another world spirit.

"Who you are? Tsk tsk, little chick, before me, you are nothing more than a plaything."

"Come, your daddy here has grown tired of enduring himself. Let your daddy here have a taste of you right now."

Demon Spirit's licked his upper lips with his disgusting tongue once again. After that, he controlled his demonic energy and brought Eggy closer to him. He was actually thinking about violating Eggy's chastity.

"Wow! I've heard that senior brother Zhao's Demon Spirit was very lecherous., However, never was I able to tell that that was the case. Yet, it seems today that he is truly like that."



“It is not that he was not lecherous in the past. Merely, when before this many people, he had been exercising restraint. However today, that Cyanwood Mountain’s trash’s world spirit is truly too beautiful. Not to mention the Demon Spirit, even I am tempted by her.”

“Not to mention violating her, I would be content even if I were just able to approach her and smell the fragrance of her body. Hehe.”

“Haha, Demon Spirit, go ahead. No one will stop you. Violate and trample that little lass. It’s the perfect timing for us to enjoy the craving with our eyes too.”

Seeing that Demon Spirit was planning to publicly violate Eggy, not only did no one try to stop him, there were even vicious disciples who revealed gazes of anticipation.

When facing a beauty like Eggy, even they, the world spiritists who should have possessed a certain level of moral integrity and inner quality, were unable to contain their lusts. With anticipation, they awaited the time to watch the feast before their sight.

After all, this would not only be able to satisfy their lustful desires, it would also be a complete humiliation toward Chu Feng.

“Aoooo~”

However, right at this time, a muffled snarl sounded from within Eggy. That snarl was truly too frightening. Just hearing the sound caused the crowd to shiver and tremble with fear. They were deeply intimidated by it.

Even that Demon Spirit from the Demon Spirit World that was the embodiment of demonic nature was startled upon hearing that sound. Immediately afterward, his expression took a huge change.

“Roooo~”

In the instant the Demon Spirit was stunned, a boundless amount of dark black gaseous flames violently surged out from within Eggy’s body like an eruption.

Once the dark black gaseous flames appeared, the Demon Spirit’s demonic energy that he had used to bind Eggy was actually dissolved. Even the demonic energy that had filled the sky and covered the earth started to

violently tremble, losing all of the dominance it had displayed before. At this moment, the demonic energy was trembling as if it was afraid.

This scene came as a shock to everyone. As for the thing that was most shocking, it would be the dark black gaseous flames that Eggy had emitted.

As the dark black gaseous flames surged out from within Eggy, they filled the sky and covered the earth. Not only did they scare away Demon Spirit's demonic energy, they also turned into an enormous hand and tightly caught Demon Spirit within it, leaving him unable to move in the slightest.

"Brother Zhao, this sort of feeling, could it be?" Seeing this scene, the elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly Chen Sanyuan's eyes instantly shone. Sensing that the situation was bad, he immediately turned his gaze to Zhao Qinghen.

"There's no mistake. Although it is also the first time that I've seen such a thing, I am practically certain that that world spirit is from the Asura Spirit World," Zhao Qinghen said. Even though he was trying to keep his composure, his face was no longer able to retain its calmness.

"This... exactly what is the origin of that Cyanwood Mountain brat? He actually managed to contract an Asura Spirit World's world spirit?!"

After his guess was verified by Zhao Qinghen, Chen Sanyuan's expression also became extremely ugly. After all, he also knew very well what the world spirits of the Asura Spirit World signified.

"Heavens! Exactly what is the origin of that lass? Why is her aura so frightening?"

"Asura Spirit World, you're a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World?" Right at the time when everyone was guessing Eggy's origin, that Demon Spirit that had been bound by Eggy said that sentence in an incomparably frightened manner.

"What? A world spirit from the Asura Spirit World? That lass is actually a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World?"

"Is this for real? The Asura Spirit World's world spirits are the world spirits of legends. How could that trash from the Cyanwood Mountain possess such a world spirit?"

After hearing those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was even more stunned. As they were world spiritists too, they all knew about the Asura Spirit World's world spirits. However, to them, it was nothing more than a legend.

Yet, at this moment, one such world spirit from the legends had actually appeared before them. As such, how could they not be shocked?

At the beginning, there were many people who didn't believe this. After all, the Asura Spirit World's world spirits were extremely powerful. In the circle of world spiritists, they were seen to be legends.

Yet, after they sensed the frightening aura emitted by Eggy, and then saw how Eggy had suppressed the rank one Half Martial Emperor Demon Spirit with her cultivation of rank five Martial King, they had no choice but to believe.

Eggy's strength was truly too powerful. Her heaven-defying battle power truly surpassed their imagination. In fact, it had even surpassed the range of what they could accept to be reality.

"What's wrong? Scared? Didn't you declare that the Demon Spirit World was the strongest Spirit World?" Eggy narrowed her eyes and displayed a very harmless looking smile.

However, even though she was displaying such a smile, her aura was unable to be concealed. That aura was filled with viciousness and killing intent. It was capable of causing the crowd to be frightened from the bottoms of their hearts.

Especially that Demon Spirit World's Demon Spirit. His entire body had been bound by Eggy's dark black gaseous flames. Thus, he was the one who was able to sense the most of how frightening Eggy was.

Suddenly, he shouted, "Master, save me!!!!" The Demon Spirit had actually cried to his master Zhao Kai for help.

At this moment, the famous Demon Spirit had not only lost all of his viciousness, he was also badly battered and left in a miserable state.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

At the very next moment after the Demon Spirit cried for help, he emitted an incomparably sorrowful and tragic scream.

When the crowd saw this scene, each and every one of them sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Everyone was able to clearly see that Demon Spirit's body was turning fuzzy at this moment. His body was turning into a gaseous substance and was being decomposed, being eliminated nonstop.

This renowned Demon Spirit was being broken down by Her Lady Queen from the Asura Spirit World.

"Stop!!!" Sensing that the situation was bad, Zhao Kai shouted angrily. How could he possibly tolerate his strongest world spirit being extinguished in such a manner?

However, at the moment when his words left his mouth, Her Lady Queen's eyes flashed with coldness. After that, with a 'bang,' the Demon Spirit exploded.

Not only was its body gone, its aura was also completely gone. It had dissipated within heaven and earth, killed by Her Lady Queen.

"To dare act disrespectfully to this queen, this is your end," Eggy said calmly.

### **MGA: Chapter 1405 - So It's You**

"Bastard! I'll kill you!"

Zhao Kai uttered a very loud shout in anger. As he spoke, his palm began to move. After that, a Royal Armament appeared in his hand.

Then, holding the Royal Armament, he waved it around and unleashed a golden-bright and dazzling slash through the skies toward Eggy.

That slash was extremely powerful. All that it passed, including even space itself, was sliced in two by it, leaving behind numerous energy ripples in its path.

This was no ordinary slash. Instead, it was a martial skill, a very powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

"Insignificant talent."

Eggy snorted coldly at Zhao Kai's slash strike. After that, her eyes suddenly flashed, and the boundless dark black gaseous around her flames turned into

a surging black cloud. With an impressive display of might, that black cloud arrived to meet Zhao Kai's slash.

“Boom~~~~”

The Earthen Taboo Martial Skill collided with the cloud formed by dark black gaseous flames and let out a world-shaking sound. However, after the sound of the collision faded away, Zhao Kai's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, that golden slash, was engulfed by Eggy's dark black gaseous flames like a rock sinking into the sea without a trace left behind.

However, the most frightening thing was that after Eggy's dark black gaseous flames devoured Zhao Kai's strike, its speed grew even faster, and its power grew even more fierce. In fact, a pair of enormous crimson eyes even appeared amidst the surging black flames.

At that moment, the dark black gaseous flames appeared as if they were alive, as if they were a savage dark black creature, as they charged toward Zhao Kai to suppress him.

As for Zhao Kai, he was truly pathetic. Faced with this frightening dark black creature, he was actually powerless to resist.

At this moment, sweat covered his shivering body. There was no longer any trace of the anger that he had previously displayed. Instead, his anger had been completely replaced by fear.

Fear, a fear from the bottom of his heart. It was only when he was truly confronted by the dark black gaseous flames that he knew exactly how frightening they were.

They were so frightening that he was simply unable to resist them. Furthermore, they had caused him to lose the courage to even run away. Like an injured ant facing the enormous hoof of a beast, the only thing that he could do as the hoof came crushing down was wait for his death.

“Woosh~~~~”

However, right at the moment when Zhao Kai felt that he would undoubtedly die, an old man suddenly appeared in the sky and landed in front of him.

After this old man arrived, he waved his sleeve and raised his hand into a palm. After that, a golden ray shot out explosively from his palm. In an instant, it formed a boundless energy ripple.

It was martial power, Emperor-level martial power from a Half Martial Emperor-level expert.

“Boom~~~~”

The might of that Emperor-level martial power was extremely strong. Following a loud explosion, as the golden ray collided with Eggy’s dark black gaseous flames and created violent ripples in the process, it actually canceled out Eggy’s attack.

However, that old man had only managed to block Eggy’s attack. That was the only thing that he managed to do.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~~”

Following that, many other figures landed from the sky. Like guardians, they surrounded Zhao Kai. It was as if they deeply feared that someone would attack Zhao Kai. As for these people, they were naturally all the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Young lady, this is merely a match to compare notes. I hope that you will stop when victory is determined and not kill again,” The elder who had blocked Eggy’s attack said.

Although he was an elder of the World Spiritist Alliance, he also knew very well what sort of person Chu Feng was. He was most definitely a very exceptional genius in the Cyanwood Mountain, an existence who they cared deeply about.

As they were elders with special statuses, they could not attack Chu Feng as they wished. Thus, they naturally could not attack Chu Feng’s world spirit either.

Else, it was very possible for them to cause a conflict between two colossuses. If they were to do that, it would not be something that they, mere elders, could assume responsibility for.

Thus, although they possessed the strength to subdue Eggy, they could not do anything to her rashly. The only thing that they could do was prevent her from injuring Zhao Kai.

“Humph,” Faced with the blockade created by these elders, Eggy did not say anything. Instead, she snorted coldly and then turned to walk toward Chu Feng.

“This place is the World Spiritist Alliance, not a place where you can behave atrociously as you wish!!!”

However, right at this moment, a boundlessly powerful martial power descended from the sky and began to directly oppress Eggy.

Seeing that, Eggy immediately released her dark black gases flames to block the golden martial power.

However, that martial power was truly too powerful. Even Eggy was unable to stop it. In the end, she could only watch as her dark black gaseous flames were destroyed by that martial power. Then, the martial power engulfed her and sealed her off.

“Eggy!” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to panic. He flipped his palm and actually took out his Demon Sealing Sword. At the same time, both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were simultaneously released.

After his cultivation increased to rank eight Martial King, Chu Feng unleashed the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique and arrived beside Eggy. He waved his Demon Sealing Sword to slice apart the golden martial power that had bound Eggy.

“Clank~~~~”

A loud and deafening sound of collision. However, that martial power that had restricted Eggy was not damaged in the slightest. Instead, Chu Feng who held the Royal Armament in his hand was knocked back several meters.

“That martial power actually contains world spirit techniques? That is no ordinary martial power, it’s a special kind of Taboo Martial Skill!”

At this time, Chu Feng's expression changed. He had realized that the person who had attacked Eggy was no ordinary character. After all, the martial skill that his opponent used was no small matter.

“Buzz~~~~”

In the instant that Chu Feng was stunned, another wave of ferocious martial power appeared behind Chu Feng.

By the time Chu Feng discovered it, it was already too late. Like a cage, that martial power sealed Chu Feng within it.

After Chu Feng was also sealed, the two streams of martial power that had sealed Chu Feng and Eggy actually fused together. In the end, Chu Feng and Eggy were imprisoned together.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng and Eggy were imprisoned together, the martial power that had imprisoned them began to change. Several sharp blades emerged in the walls formed by the martial power. Those blades soon filled the entire wall and began to press toward Chu Feng and Eggy.

“Haaahhh~~~~~”

Seeing that, Chu Feng and Eggy both unleashed their most powerful abilities to resist the incoming sharp blades.

However, the blades were truly too powerful. Even though they managed to stop them momentarily, they were unable to continue to stop them forever. Both Chu Feng and Eggy started to feel immense pressure.

This would not do if it were to continue. The two of them would be pierced to death by those blades formed with martial power.

“Stop!!!” Seeing that the situation was bad, Sima Ying's body moved. She arrived beside the martial power prison and shouted loudly into the sky.

Hearing Sima Ying's shout, that powerful martial power actually trembled slightly. However, it soon resumed its action and began to press its blades toward Chu Feng and Eggy again.

“Stop! If you still refuse to stop, I'll kill myself.”



In response, a flash of coldness shone through Sima Ying's eyes. After that, she clenched her fist and created a golden dagger with her spirit power. Then, with a 'putt' sound, she pierced that dagger into her own body.

"Junior sister Ying'er, have you gone mad?"

Right at this time, a figure suddenly appeared in front of Sima Ying and grabbed onto Sima Ying's hand that was holding the dagger.

His grabbing caused Sima Ying's lily-white hands to tremble, and the world spirit dagger in her hand to disappear.

After that dagger disappeared, the man immediately placed his palm at the location where Sima Ying was injured. Gentle spirit power rapidly extended from his palm. In an instant, he healed Sima Ying's injury.

"So it's you!!!"

Even though that man's actions were extremely fast and fluid, Chu Feng was able to clearly see his appearance.

Chu Feng had managed to recognize this man.

### **MGA: Chapter 1406 - Asura World Spiritist**

At this moment, the person that had appeared before Chu Feng and the others was none other than the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, the person ranked first on the World Spiritist Succession List, Lin Yezhou.

"Junior sister Ying'er, have you gone insane? You actually want to kill yourself for someone like him?" Lin Yezhou looked to Sima Ying with anger and heartache. However, there was more anger than pain.

"Senior brother Lin, why did you attack Chu Feng for no reason or cause? He is our World Spiritist Alliance's guest," Sima Ying completely ignored Lin Yezhou's worry for her and instead questioned him angrily.

"Guest? You say that he's a guest? Since when has there ever been a guest that would beat up the masters and kill their world spirit?"

“He is simply no guest to our World Spiritist Alliance at all. Instead, he is our enemy. If we do not teach him a lesson, how will other people view our World Spiritist Alliance in the future?”

o ”

“Everyone will simply think that there is no one in our World Spiritist Alliance capable of standing up. That is why a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain dared to behave so atrociously.”

“Junior sister Ying’er, you are also a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance. You have grown up here. Your grandfather, your parents, they have all served our World Spiritist Alliance and even died for the honor of our World Spiritist Alliance.”

“Yet you, are you really willing to sacrifice the honor of our World Spiritist Alliance for an outsider?” Lin Yezhou asked loudly.

“I.....”

After hearing those words, Sima Ying grew silent. She didn’t know how to respond. After all, she cared greatly about the World Spiritist Alliance’s honor. Yet, at the same time, she also cared about her friend Chu Feng.

“Is this really what happened here?”

Right at this moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded. Following that, an aged figure appeared in thin air and stood between Chu Feng and Lin Yezhou.

He had appeared without a single sound. It was as if he had been standing there the entire time without anyone discovering him. As for this person, he was a grand character with great influence in the World Spiritist Alliance, Elder Miao, Miao Renlong.

“We pay our respects to Elder Miao.”

When they saw Miao Renlong, the expressions of the the crowd present right now, regardless of whether they might be disciples or elders, all changed greatly. Immediately afterward, they hurriedly greeted Miao Renlong courteously. Not a single person dared to act disrespectfully. Even Lin Yezhou did not dare to do so.

“I saw all that has happened earlier. From the very beginning, you all mustered a large force to come suppress little friend Chu Feng. Then, you start humiliating him by calling him trash. Later on, all these elders arrived. Yet, not a single person stopped them. Instead, you all stood by and watched the show with folded arms.”

“I saw everything, including how you all challenged little friend Chu Feng, only to lose in succession up until when Lin Yezhou attacked little friend Chu Feng with his so-called righteousness.”

“Without the need for me to say anything, I believe you all know who is in the right and who is in the wrong here,” Miao Renlong had a dim expression on his face as he coldly said those words. His mood was extremely bad.

At this moment, of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, other than Sima Ying, Huang Feng, Sun Hao and the others, everyone else lowered their heads in silence and had grave expressions on their faces.

It was as Miao Renlong said. They all knew very well who was in the right and who was in the wrong. They had humiliated Chu Feng first, provoked Chu Feng first and challenged Chu Feng first.

Even with the intention to kill, it was Zhao Kai who had had killing intent first. Even though Eggy had exterminated Zhao Kai’s Demon Spirit, they were still not in the right. Thus, at this moment, not only were they speechless, they were even deeply afraid.

They were scared, really scared. They were scared of none other than Miao Renlong, this greatly influential person in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Miao Renlong had actually been present since the very beginning.

However, he had not revealed himself after the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were defeated, and had not revealed himself even after Eggy had eliminated the Demon Spirit.

Yet, he had decided to reveal himself at this moment. Furthermore, not only did he reveal himself, he even said those things.

At this moment, anyone with a brain would know who Miao Renlong, this grand character, was trying to help by revealing himself.

He was not planning to help their World Spiritist Alliance. Instead, he was planning to help Chu Feng. He was not planning to defend their World Spiritist Alliance. Instead, the target he wanted to protect was also Chu Feng.

Therefore, they were very scared. They were scared that Miao Renlong would help Chu Feng deal with them. n-)OvεℓBln

After all, with Miao Renlong's status and strength, there was practically nothing that was impossible for him in the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Scatter. I wish that something like what has happened here today will not reoccur," Miao Renlong waved his hand and indicated to the crowd that they should scatter.

Hearing those words and seeing Miao Renlong's action, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance all heaved sighs of relief. They all felt as if they had just received a new lease on life.

After that, not a single person dared to stay and everyone began to leave. Even Zhao Kai, who possessed the backing of his ancestor and had lost his Demon Spirit to Chu Feng, did not dare to stay.

Like this, the matter came to an end. Chu Feng had relied on his skillful techniques to defeat the World Spiritist Alliance's World Spiritist Succession List's geniuses consecutively. He had not only relied on his battle power; more than that, he had relied on his world spirit techniques.

Especially at the time when he had defeated Zhao Kai, he had even revealed his powerful Asura Spirit World's world spirit and revealed to everyone that he was an Asura World Spiritist.

Even though, in the end, the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance had arrived and suppressed Chu Feng with absolute power, not a single person in the World Spiritist Alliance was able to take joy in that.

They all knew very well that even if Lin Yezhou had managed to defeat Chu Feng, they had lost to Chu Feng.

After all, Lin Yezhou was their World Spiritist Alliance's number one genius, a famed demon-level character. All of the nine powers and major sects knew of the existence of Lin Yezhou, this super genius.

Yet, what about Chu Feng? At the very least, before this event, none of them had known that the Cyanwood Mountain had possessed such a powerful genius.

Thus, even though Lin Yezhou had surmounted Chu Feng, they were still very worried. That was because none of them could be certain as to whether Lin Yezhou could continue winning. After all, the two of them possessed a very large gap in age.

The way it seemed now, Chu Feng's potential was even more frightening.

"Brother Zhao, are you really not going to do anything? Zhao Kai's Demon Spirit has been killed. Yet, are you going to sit and watch, but remain indifferent? I know that you expended quite a bit of effort in order to help Zhao Kai subdue that Demon Spirit."

At this moment, in the skies several miles away, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's elder, Chen Mu's ancestor, Chen Sanyuan asked in a confused manner.

"It's merely a world spirit. If it's gone, then it's gone. We can always just get another one."

"However, a genius that would rarely appear in even tens of thousand of years, if we are to miss him, we would truly miss the opportunity," Zhao Qinghen said.

"Brother Zhao, could your intention be?" Hearing those words, Chen Sanyuan suddenly came to a realization. He seemed to have understood something.

"What Miao Renlong did is very right. A talent like Chu Feng must be protected. Although he is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he can also become a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance," Zhao Qinghen said.

"Indeed. A world spiritist of the Asura Spirit World, that is much more valuable than Divine Bodies. We must rope him in."

"Miao Renlong has actually discovered Chu Feng's potential. The way it seems now, that Chu Feng is really a talent," Chen Sanyuan nodded his head in agreement.

Even though Chu Feng's actions left him in great anger, to the point where he had even wanted to choke Chu Feng to death earlier, upon thinking that Chu Feng might be able to become a part of their World Spiritist Alliance, the anger in his heart had completely disappeared.

Not only did his anger disappear, at this very moment, there was even a trace of affection for Chu Feng.

This sort of affection, this sort of favorable impression, was most definitely not an unfathomable mystery. That was because, to the World Spiritist Alliance, to unearth and nurture excellent world spiritists was their mission, their duty.

If they were to be able to nurture a powerful Asura World Spiritist, it would become an honor to their entire World Spiritist Alliance.

This sort of glory would not only belong to them. It would also belong to their descendants. It would be a glory that would last forever.

### **MGA: Chapter 1407 - Visiting Once Again**

At this moment, Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Miao Renlong had returned to the Dragon Garden.

In an apologetic manner, Chu Feng said, "Senior Miao, I am truly sorry. I have been invited here by you, yet I ended up creating troubles for you."

"Sigh, little friend Chu Feng, please do not say it like that. Those words will only make this old man feel ashamed."

"It was clearly our World Spiritist Alliance's brats who were in the wrong. There is no need for you to apologize."

"This old man wishes that little friend Chu Feng will not put this matter to heart."

"As for the reason why what happened today has happened is firstly because those little brats needed to be taught a lesson. I will mention this matter to the Alliance Master. Rest assured, although I will not be looking into the matter that happened today, the Alliance Master will definitely look into it."

"Secondly, I personally think that the matter that happened today is undoubtedly related to Ying'er. As the saying goes, an attractive woman will

ultimately bring disaster to a man who becomes involved with her. Haha, little friend Chu Feng, do you understand?” Miao Renlong said with a beaming smile. As he spoke, he even took a glance at Sima Ying.

“Grandpa Miao, what are you talking about? How is this matter related to me?” After hearing what Miao Renlong said, Sima Ying’s little face turned red.

At this moment, Chu Feng was smiling without saying anything.

As he recalled the ferocious expressions of jealousy on the faces of those men as they came for him, Chu Feng naturally knew why they had decided to come and suppress him.

Merely, before coming to this place, Chu Feng truly never would have thought that Sima Ying would be this popular. She was simply the World Spiritist Alliance’s goddess.

To be honest, during the first time that Chu Feng had met Sima Ying, the impression that he had of her was that she was a beauty. However, he never would’ve thought that she would be a goddess in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Yet, she was able to accomplish and become precisely that.

Chu Feng was very certain that the reason why she was able to become a goddess in the World Spiritist Alliance was not only because of her extraordinary talent, it was also because of Miao Renlong, this grand character, being very fond of her.

“Haha, a girl like you actually has moments of embarrassment?” Seeing that Sima Ying was blushing, Miao Renlong started to laugh. Then, he said, “Well then, I’ll stop teasing you now. Let’s talk about the serious matter. Have the two of you managed to find Han Helai’s aura from the locations that I’ve told you about?”

“We haven’t. It is as if he knew that such a day would come. Those items should have clearly been touched by him and contained his aura. Yet, we were unable to find any traces of his aura on them.”

When this matter was mentioned, expressions of helplessness appeared on the faces of Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

The two of them were both worried. They were worried that they would not be able to find items that contained Han Helai's aura. If that was the case, the rare opportunity that they possessed in finding Han Helai would be lost.

"It's fine, I've found his aura. Look at this," Right at this time, Miao Renlong started to slightly smile. After that, he took out an exquisite jade box from his Cosmos Sack.

After he opened the jade box, a dazzling golden radiance blossomed from the jade box.

There was a jade ornament within the jade box. That jade ornament was truly gorgeous. Within the jade ornament were countless little snake-like runes and symbols.

It was an ornament formed by spirit power, an ornament created by a Snake Mark Royal-cloak world spiritist. This jade ornament possessed special power. Like a protective talisman, it could save its master's life at a crucial moment.

However, the most shocking matter was that there was a person's aura on this jade ornament. It was Han Helai's aura.

"It's him. This aura, there's no mistake," At this moment, even Chu Feng became excited. That was because he discovered that this aura greatly resembled the aura that the Old Village Chief Ma had let him sense. They were practically the same.

Furthermore, this aura was much denser than the aura that Old Village Chief Ma had gathered through his spirit formation.

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you certain that the aura that you sensed in the Sealing Ancient Village was Han Helai's?" Seeing Chu Feng's emotional appearance, Miao Renlong displayed a joyous expression on his face.

"I am certain that it is definitely Han Helai's aura. If the formation that senior Ma had mentioned is truly capable of tracking down Han Helai's location, we should be able to determine where Han Helai is once we bring this over there," Chu Feng said with certainty.

However, he then asked, "Merely, senior Miao, where did you obtain this jade ornament? There's only Han Helai's aura on it, could it be that it is something that Han Helai created? He is also a Snake Mark royal-cloak world spiritist?"



“Haha. Little friend Chu Feng, don’t worry. Although Han Helai is also a royal-cloak world spiritist, he is only an Insect Mark.”

“As for this jade ornament, it is something created by a senior from our World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Back then, Han Helai was looked upon very favorably by us and managed to touch this jade ornament by chance. Thus, his aura was naturally left behind on the jade ornament.”

“As for the reason why this jade ornament only contains his aura, it is because I feared that too many auras of different people could affect the sensitivity of the formation. Thus, I removed the auras of the other people,” Miao Renlong explained.

“So that’s the case. It is senior Miao that is more thoughtful,” After knowing what happened, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

He finally realized why Miao Renlong had had to step away. It turned out that he had gone to the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly to ask the seniors there to borrow this jade ornament.

The World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, what sort of place was that? It was a place the location of which very few people in the World Spiritist Alliance knew of.

However, Miao Renlong was able to enter and leave as he pleased. As such, he was truly a remarkable individual. It was no wonder that he possessed such high prestige in the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Grandpa Miao, this matter should not be delayed. Let’s set out for the Sealing Ancient Village right now,” As for Sima Ying, she was extremely impatient and wanted to hurry to the Sealing Ancient Village.

“Ying’er, I understand your frame of mind and I am the same as you, I also wish to leave for the Sealing Ancient Village right away. However, I cannot leave the World Spiritist Alliance at this time. After all, they should be arriving soon,” Miao Renlong said in a consoling manner.

“Lil Sis Ying’er, what Senior Miao says is very true. Even if it is urgent, a couple days of difference will not change anything. It’s better that we wait for this matter to end before we go,” Chu Feng understood Miao Renlong’s intentions and also started to console Sima Ying.

“Mn, in that case, let’s do as Grandpa Miao suggests,” Seeing that both Chu Feng and Miao Renlong were thinking this way, Sima Ying was not one who did not understand reason. Thus, she also nodded.

Just like this, this matter was determined. Chu Feng’s trip had not been made in vain.

At this time, Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Miao Renlong were all very happy. The only worry that they had right now was whether or not the Sealing Ancient Village’s formation would truly be able to track down Han Helai with just his aura alone.

After all, such a formation was something that not even the World Spiritist Alliance possessed.

However, when compared to Sima Ying and Miao Renlong, Chu Feng was not very worried. He had seen the formation in the Sealing Ancient Village himself, and knew that it was truly miraculous, and did not appear to be something that an ordinary person had set up.

Furthermore, the formation had contained a special power. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the formation possessed the miraculous power that Old Village Chief Ma said it did.

Just like this, for the next several days, Chu Feng stayed in the World Spiritist Alliance. Furthermore, he lived right in Miao Renlong’s Dragon Garden.

Perhaps it might have been because of Miao Renlong’s threat from earlier, but no elder or disciple dared to come trouble Chu Feng again. n-)Ov&ℓBIn

Like this, Chu Feng spent peaceful days in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, after two people arrived, the entire atmosphere of the World Spiritist Alliance turned heavy and restless.

That was because these two people were the ones who had come to the World Spiritist Alliance in the past. Furthermore, one among them was the mysterious woman who had even challenged the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation and defeated all of the people who had accepted her challenge.

At this time, the two of them had come to visit the World Spiritist Alliance once again. As for that mysterious woman by the name of Lil Mei, she was going to challenge the strongest members of the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance once again.

### **MGA: Chapter 1408 - The Arrogant Woman**

A vast crowd was gathered outside of the World Spiritist Alliance's largest plaza.

Practically everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance had come. People were everywhere, filling up one's entire line of sight. Both the sky and the ground were covered with silhouettes. This sort of disposition of forces was truly frightening. It was a display of the might of one of the peak powers in the Holy Land of Martialism.

At this moment, not only were there a lot of people gathered on the plaza, they were also all the highest-standing characters in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Naturally, the management world spiritists were all present. However, even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, who had been in closed-doors training all this time, had shown himself.

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was about as old as Miao Renlong. He had lived for a very long time and experienced a great amount of changes.

However, he had a head of blond hair and a very long blond beard. It was truly attention-grabbing. nOVe)Lb)1n

Compared to Miao Renlong, this World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master's appearance was truly more domineering.

At this moment, this World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master's gaze was focused on two people in the center of the plaza.

To be exact, the gazes of practically everyone present were fixed on those two people.

Especially Chu Feng; he had even activated his Heaven's Eyes to inspect those two individuals.

That was because those two people were no ordinary people. The reason why the World Spiritist Alliance had unleashed such an enormous disposition of forces was all because of the two of them.

The two of them had donned black cloaks that completely covered their entire bodies. Even their eyes were hidden within their cloaks. The only thing that was visible was their stature.

The person with a relatively tall height was an old man. His identity was unknown, and his strength was extremely powerful. He was the person who the World Spiritist Alliance feared the most.

As for the person with a relatively shorter height, she was the mysterious royal-cloak world spiritist woman who had defeated Fu Feiteng and many of the other geniuses.

“Chu Feng, how is it? Did you manage to see their appearances?” Sima Ying knew that Chu Feng had grasped a special method. Thus, she was unable to help herself from asking him if he had managed to find anything.

“There are protective formations within their cloaks. Those formations are too powerful. I am unable to see anything,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“That’s okay. After all, we will definitely determine their identities after today,” Sima Ying said.

“Yoh, Lil Sis Ying’er, how come you’re suddenly this confident?” Chu Feng asked.

“Heh, you’ll know soon. Our World Spiritist Alliance is prepared this time around,” In a prideful manner, Sima Ying held her chest forward and laughed in a very sweet manner. She actually tried to be suspenseful.

“Oh you girl. I shall see exactly what sorts of preparations you all have made,” Hearing those words and seeing Sima Ying’s actions, Chu Feng smiled lightly and asked no further. Instead, he once again turned his gaze to that mysterious woman.

“Strange, for some unknown reason, I am having a special feeling from her?” Chu Feng muttered in his heart.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy was immediately interested. With a mischievous smile on her face, she asked, "Ahhah, a special feeling? What kind of special feeling? Could it be that you are tempted by her?"

"Hard to say. If I had to describe it, then it would be a very familiar sort of feeling. I keep feeling that I know her," Chu Feng said.

"Ridiculous. You haven't even managed to see her face, yet you recognize her? The way I see it, you will receive a familiar feeling from all of the powerful women in this world, right? It's not that you know them already, but rather that you'll come to know them, right? Heh..." The mischievous smile on Eggy's face grew even denser. However, she was very lovely.

"Oh you girl, why are you describing me as if I were a great pervert?" Chu Feng asked in a rather helpless manner.

"You're not?" Eggy curled her lips.

"Of course I'm not. If I were a great prevert, how could I possibly be letting you get away from my perverted hands?" Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

"You dare?!!!"

"If you dare to think about doing something to this queen here, this queen will let you know what it means by feeling better to die, living in hell," Eggy did not get angry. Instead, she spoke to Chu Feng in a very fierce and malicious manner.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng did not say anymore. Instead, he involuntarily trembled. That was because he knew very well about the methods of Her Lady Queen Eggy. That dark black energy was like the representative of the utmost evil. Asura, it was most definitely a fully justified reputation.

In short, while all of the women in this world could be provoked, only Her Lady Queen Eggy could not.

"Can we start now?" Right at this moment, that mysterious woman spoke.

Even though her voice was very pleasant to hear, it had clearly been especially altered. Thus, everyone knew that this was not the actual voice of this woman.

However, even though this was not her actual voice, the crowd was still able to tell that she should be a young person.

However, compared to her age, the people of the World Spiritist Alliance were more dissatisfied with her tone. After all, this was their territory. Furthermore, even their World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was present.

Yet, this girl's tone was so disrespectful and arrogant. Without even bothering to greet them, she had directly entered the main topic. This was truly too arrogant.

Compared to the others, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was not angered. Instead, with a beaming smile, he asked, "Little friend, you are truly an impatient person. However, would it be possible for you to reveal your true appearance during the time of the match so that we can know exactly which power's genius has managed to consecutively defeat so many of our World Spiritist Alliance's geniuses?" His tolerance was truly contrary to the manners of a ruler.

However, although he said those words to the mysterious woman, he had actually cast his gaze to the man standing beside the mysterious woman.

In reality, what he wanted to know the most was not the identity of that mysterious woman. Instead, he wanted to know who that old man behind that mysterious woman was.

"You wish to know who we are? Sure, it's not like we cannot reveal ourselves to you. Merely, you would have to defeat Lil Mei first," That old man spoke with an aged and hoarse voice.

His voice was vigorous, powerful and very domineering. Merely, his voice gave off a sensation of looking down on everyone.

That old man had truly not placed anyone present in his eyes. That included even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

"Haha, very well. In that case, let's begin. It just so happens that the members of our World Spiritist Alliance's younger generation are unable to continue waiting either."

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master laughed out loud. After that, he waved his sleeve and nine figures flew out from the crowd before landing at the center of the plaza.

These nine people were the nine geniuses on the World Spiritist Succession List. Headed by Lin Yezhou, the nine of them stood in a uniform row.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng had changed to their royal world spiritist cloaks. Being such young royal-cloak world spiritists, the two of them gave off very imposing airs and attracted the attention of the crowd.

The mysterious woman took a glance at the people other than Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng and stopped her gaze at Zhao Kai, Chen Mu and the others before issuing a very disdainful voice, "The gold cloak world spiritists plan to join too? Could it be that you all think that you're capable of winning?"

"You..." Hearing those words, Zhao Kai, Chen Mu and the others started to frown. They were deeply enraged.

However, even though they felt very angry, none of them said anything back. Instead, they all turned their gazes to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master. They wanted to have their Alliance Master decide what to do.

At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master lightly nodded his head to indicate for them to withdraw.

When even their Alliance Master declared for them to withdraw, even though Zhao Kai and the others were unwilling, they would not dare to disobey. As such, one after another, they left the plaza and returned to where they had previously stood.

At this moment, although nothing had really happened, the egos of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples were all wounded. No matter what, Zhao Kai and the others were the few strongest geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance. Yet, at this time, they were actually looked down upon by someone in such a manner. This was not only a humiliation to them, it was a humiliation to all the people of their World Spiritist Alliance.

At this moment, only Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng remained on the plaza. Both of them were royal-cloak world spiritists like her.

However, when that mysterious woman spoke again, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance once again felt a great sense of humiliation.

“I do not wish to waste time, both of you, come at me together,” The mysterious woman said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1409 - You've Lost**

“You are truly too arrogant. Last time, if it wasn't for the fact that I wasn't here, how could you have left in victory?” Lin Yezhou said with a cold voice. The intention behind his words was that if he had been present when this mysterious woman had come the last time around, he would have won against this mysterious woman.

“Heh...” After hearing those words, the mysterious woman laughed. Furthermore, her laughter was very strange and filled with ridicule.

Seeing that, Lin Yezhou coldly asked, “What are you laughing about?”

“Last time, were you really not present, or was it that you did not dare to show your face? I'm sure you know what it is very well,” the mysterious woman said with a light laugh.

“You...” Hearing those words, Lin Yezhou's expression changed greatly to one of extreme ugliness.

“This...”

At this time, all of the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance started to frown, and black lines covered their faces.

That was because they all knew very well that Lin Yezhou had been in the World Spiritist Alliance the first time this mysterious woman and mysterious old man had come to their World Spiritist Alliance.

However, at that time, Lin Yezhou had only been a gold-cloak world spiritist. In order to preserve their face, they had decided to not allow Lin Yezhou to appear.

Then, after the woman and the old man had left, they had activated the Royal Metamorphosis Formation and had Lin Yezhou and the others enter it. This had allowed Lin Yezhou to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.



However, they had never imagined that this mysterious woman would know that Lin Yezhou had been present in the World Spiritist Alliance the last time. This was a significant matter.

After all, other than the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance, practically no one knew that Lin Yezhou had been present in the World Spiritist Alliance the first time that mysterious woman had come to challenge them.

This meant that it was either that this mysterious woman and the mysterious old man truly possessed remarkable abilities, or that they possessed spies in the upper echelon of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“It’s already meaningless for you to say anything else. Now that I’ve stood forward, the person who will lose is undoubtedly you,” Lin Yezhou said.

“Enough of your rubbish, receive my attack,”

Right at this time, the mysterious woman suddenly shouted. Following that, her black gown started to flutter, and her body started to shine with golden radiance.

That golden light contained numerous insect marks and violently surged forth like ocean waves. Each wave was larger than the previous one, faster than the previous one. The waves covered the entire sky as they galloped toward Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng.

“That is... a slaughtering technique!!!” As they saw the violently surging waves formed of royal level spirit power, even Chu Feng’s eyes shone with shock.

He was able to sense exactly how powerful that world spirit technique was. That was no simple world spirit technique. Instead, it was a slaughtering technique. The might contained in that world spirit technique was comparable to Taboo Martial Skills unleashed by Half Martial Emperors.

This sort of slaughtering technique was truly too powerful. Although it was still inferior to the Sealing Ancient Village’s Old Village Chief Ma’s slaughtering technique, it was not something that ordinary powerful slaughtering techniques could compare to.

However, Old Village Chief Ma had trained for so long in order to obtain his strength. Yet, this woman was still so young. However, she had already

grasped such a powerful slaughtering technique. This was truly too frightening.

Just by thinking about it, one would realize how frighteningly powerful this mysterious woman's world spirit techniques were.

At this moment, Chu Feng truly realized how powerful this mysterious woman was.

“Junior brother Fu, do not hesitate, let's attack together!!!” Neither Lin Yezhou nor Fu Feiteng were fools. Both of them managed to sense how powerful that world spirit technique was.

If they were to use martial skills, they might be able to withstand that mysterious woman's attack. However, this was, after all, a match of world spirit techniques. As such, they could not use martial skills, they could not reveal their might in martial cultivation, and thus could only block the attack with world spirit techniques.

Although the two of them were also proficient in some slaughtering techniques, their mastery was greatly inferior to this woman's.

Thus, it was truly impossible for them to take on the mysterious woman's attack alone; they had to join hands to do so.

“Heeaaahhh~~~”

At this moment, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng attacked together. They both released their boundless royal level spirit energy that also contained extremely powerful might. When the spirit power of the two of them interweaved with one another, the might of their spirit power became even stronger.

However, although their attack was very mighty, their formation was of inferior quality. The mysterious woman's attack was that of successive great waves. Not only was the attack very ferocious, it was also very beautiful.

As for Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng's attack, it was only ordinary spirit power with no changes in its form.

Although this would not affect the result of the confrontation, it revealed that their control in world spirit techniques was inferior to that mysterious woman's.

“Boom~~~”

At the time when the spirit power from the three individuals collided with one another, violent spirit power ripples instantly formed and swept through the surroundings.

However, the control of spirit power that the three of them possessed was all very powerful. Before the ripples formed by their collisions spread to the crowd, they had put a stop to them. At the very same moment, they also unleashed a new round of attacks.

The mysterious woman was very powerful. She was able to seize every opportunity and unleash surprising attacks that caught Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng off guard every single time. It could be said that her every attack would create great difficulty for Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng.

However, it was evident that neither Lin Yezhou nor Fu Feiteng were individuals to be trifled with either. With the two of them working together, their strength greatly increased.

Even though each and every attack from the mysterious woman was extremely tricky, the two of them were able to join hands and dispel all of her attacks.

After over twenty bouts, Lin Yezhou even unleashed a counterattack at the mysterious woman.

What Lin Yezhou unleashed was a very strange formation. While that formation appeared to be a defensive formation, it was actually a sealing formation that contained the power of a slaughtering formation.

After he used that formation, not only did he manage to block the mysterious woman's attack, it even managed to seal the mysterious woman. This was the very first time that Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng had held the upper hand in the competition between the three. As for how, it was all because of this formation.

“Haha, what a powerful formation. It's no wonder Grandpa Miao decided to leave for the Sealing Ancient Village to learn the method of setting up this formation. The way it seems now, that Sealing Ancient Village possesses some abilities.”

At this moment, Sima Ying was in great joy and started to cheer. As she was a person of the World Spiritist Alliance, she naturally wished for Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng to win.

In fact, it was not only her. Joyous smiles had appeared on the faces of everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance.

Last time around, they had been utterly disgraced. This time, their purpose was to retrieve their lost face. And now, they had finally occupied the upper hand, they finally managed to see hope. As such, how could they not be happy?

“So that is the formation that senior Miao went to the Sealing Ancient Village for. No wonder, no wonder that formation hinted of Sealing Glacial Water. That formation uses Sealing Glacial Water. That’s why it’s so valiant.”

“The way it seems now, the Sealing Ancient Village’s sealing techniques are truly first rate,” After hearing what Sima Ying said, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. He began to praise the amazingness of the Sealing Ancient Village’s spirit techniques.

“Boom~~~~”

However, right at this moment, a loud explosion suddenly sounded. That sealing technique that had sealed the mysterious woman was actually broken through.

At the moment that sealing formation was broken through, an enormous golden snake that was several hundred meters long shot explosively out from the ripples brought forth by the explosion of the sealing formation and came tearing at Lin Yezhou with its teeth.

“Break!”

Although this enormous snake was powerful, it was not very different compared to the attacks the mysterious woman used before. Thus, Lin Yezhou did not take it seriously. Together with Fu Feiteng, the two of them sliced the golden snake apart.

“Hiss, hiss, hiss, hiss~~~~”

However, to their surprise, at the moment when the enormous golden snake was sliced to pieces, it actually did not disappear. Instead, it turned into hundreds of golden snakes.

Although their size turned from several hundred meters to ten meters, their quantity was over several hundred times more. Furthermore, their speed had also doubled compared to that of the enormous snake.

At this moment, the snakes were once again tearing their fangs at Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng.

“Damn it,” Seeing that the situation was bad, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng started to panic. As they retreated backwards, they began to unleash attacks at the snakes.

However, like last time, the several hundred snakes were sliced apart by them and turned into several thousand golden snakes. The most frightening thing was, although their bodies had gone from ten meters to one meter long, their speed had also been increased, and their might was not decreased in the slightest.

At this sort of distance, they were like golden rays of light. By the time Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng managed to react, the thousands of snakes had already tightly and densely bound them. Other than their faces, the rest of their bodies had been covered by the golden snakes.

“Heavens, what is that?” Seeing that scene, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was all struck dumb. It was the first time that they had ever seen such a monstrous world spirit technique.

“You’ve lost,” Right at this time, that mysterious woman’s voice sounded.

Her tone was very calm and did not contain much joy. It was as if all of this was only natural.  
*noVe-Lb-1n*

### **MGA: Chapter 1410 - Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation**

“Lost?”

Hearing those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Then, as if they had been petrified, they stood there in a stunned manner. As for their hearts, they were feeling extreme grievance.

What was the purpose of this gathering today? This day had been set up specifically so that they could defeat that mysterious woman and retrieve their World Spiritist Alliance's lost dignity.

However, at this moment, they were actually going to lose again. The feeling of expectations being shattered, hopes being shattered and hearts being broken filled their entire bodies.

"Lost? You are truly indulging in fantasy!!!"

However, right at this time, the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou, did not plan to give up.

He shouted angrily, and his boundless spirit power formed a protective formation around him. That protective formation was rapidly increasing in size. He was planning to break free from the golden snakes with force.

"You are truly one who refuses to be convinced until you are faced with the grim reality. Very well, I shall give you what you want."

Right at the time when Lin Yezhou was giving his all to resist, the woman snorted lightly. Then, she waved her sleeve and made a cross with her hand. After that, the golden snakes began to emit a frantic attractive force.

When the attractive force was unleashed, it was as if they were capable of devouring even the sun and the moon. The protective formation that Lin Yezhou had formed with his royal level spirit power was completely devoured by the golden snakes without anything being left behind.

Furthermore, at this very moment, the golden snakes were still frantically devouring Lin Yezhou's stamina, spirit power and even martial power.

"Eeaaahhh~~~~"

Lin Yezhou uttered a scream. It turned out that as the golden snakes began to absorb his power, they also began to bind even tighter. Many of his bones were snapped apart by how tightly the snakes were binding. He was about to be crushed to death.

"This strange formation, it seems to be that Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation from back then!"

At this moment, Miao Renlong's eyes shone. He turned his gaze to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, he also came to a sudden realization after hearing what Miao Renlong said. A trace of unease and shock appeared on his previously calm face. Immediately afterward, he said, "Stop."

After hearing that 'Stop', the mysterious woman stopped her attack. Merely, at this moment, all of Lin Yezhou's strength had been absorbed. He had a pale complexion and was powerless from head to toe. It was as if he was suffering from a serious illness.

Compared to Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng was relatively fine. Even though the golden snakes had also bound him tightly, they had not absorbed his strength and energy.

"Little friend, you can stop. You've already won," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master said once again.

After hearing those words, the mysterious woman waved her sleeve once again and dispersed her golden snakes.

"Senior brother Lin!" After the snakes were dispersed, Fu Feiteng immediately rushed to lend an arm to Lin Yezhou. That was because Lin Yezhou was truly too weak at this moment.

"We've lost like this?" The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance seemed to be unable to accept this sort of ending.

"To be able to master the legendary Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation, little friend's attainments in world spirit techniques are truly universally shocking," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master added. *nOVE(Lb.In*

"Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation? What she used earlier was that legendary spirit formation?"

After hearing what the Alliance Master said, the expressions of many of the World Spiritist Alliance's Elders changed greatly. When they looked to the mysterious woman and the mysterious old man again, there was even more fear in their eyes. For some of them, they were so scared that they started to shiver.

“It’s actually the legendary Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation? No wonder it’s that strange. Who exactly are they? What sort of relationship do they possess with Reverend Golden Snake?” At this moment, even Sima Ying’s expression was filled with shock.

“Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation? Reverend Golden Snake? Lil Sis Ying’er, exactly what do you mean by that?” It was the first time that Chu Feng had heard those names. However, he was able to tell that that formation was extremely powerful. Thus, he turned to ask Sima Ying about it.

“Over eight thousand years ago, a royal-cloak world spiritist by the name of Reverend Golden Snake appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“He had relied on a single unrivalled formation technique to defeat countless world spiritists. As for that formation technique, it was the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation.”

“Reverend Golden Snake traveled all over to challenge world spiritists. In his journey, he was never once defeated. In the end, he came to our World Spiritist Alliance and challenged our management world spiritists.”

“However, not to mention our World Spiritist Alliance’s management world spiritists, not even the seniors from our World Spiritist Sacred Assembly were a match for Reverend Golden Snake.”

“If it wasn’t for our World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s old ancestor coming out to save the day, it is likely that our World Spiritist Alliance would have been utterly defeated.”

“Merely, after Reverend Golden Snake was defeated by our old ancestor, he vanished from society. It has been over eight thousand years since then, and no news of Reverend Golden Snake has been heard.”

“As for his Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation, it too had disappeared for over eight thousand years.”

“However, the spirit formation that girl used truly resembles the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation,” Sima Ying explained.

“In that case, it’s very likely that she’s Reverend Golden Snake’s successor?”



“That old man... in that case, that old man, could it be that he’s Reverend Golden Snake?”

“Could it be that they have returned to avenge their loss?”

After hearing Sima Ying’s explanation, Chu Feng started to frown. He finally realized why the people from the World Spiritist Alliance would be this nervous after discovering that the spirit formation used by that mysterious woman was the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation.

After all, that Reverend Golden Snake had been an extremely powerful character. If this old man was truly Reverend Golden Snake, it was likely that everyone present, including even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, would not be a match for him.

Right at this moment, that mysterious woman asked, “Are there anymore geniuses from your World Spiritist Alliance who wish to compete against me?”

“Little friend, you’ve won. Currently, our World Spiritist Alliance does not possess any member of the younger generation capable of contending against you,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said. Although his tone gave off a sense of helplessness, he was not very depressed.

“Since that’s the case, then we shall take our leave,” That mysterious old man said. As he spoke, he prepared to bring the mysterious woman with him to leave.

“Wait a moment,” Seeing this, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master immediately stood up and spoke to stop them.

“Is there something else you need?” The mysterious old man said those words slowly. Contained within his voice was a trace of impatience.

“May I know if the two of you might be related to Reverend Golden Snake?” Sure enough, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked that question.

“If you had won, we would’ve told you who we are. However, since you didn’t win, we are not required to inform you of our identities. Farewell.” After the mysterious old man finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he soared into the sky with the mysterious woman.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, golden light suddenly covered the sky. After that, a boundless world spirit power suddenly appeared like a giant net, sealing the entire vast plaza completely.

“Since you’ve come, why rush to leave?”

Following that, two old men appeared in the sky. As for these two old men, they were the elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen.

“It would seem that you all never planned to let us leave safely to begin with,” Seeing this scene, the mysterious old man did not show any fear. Instead, he let out a mocking laugh.

“We apologize for our actions. Merely, we wish to know exactly who we have lost to.”

“Furthermore, that little friend there has used Reverend Golden Snake’s Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation.”

“I believe you should also know that Reverend Golden Snake possessed a special significance to our World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, we truly wish to know what sort of relationship the two of you have with Reverend Golden Snake,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said. His tone remained extremely amiable.

“In that case, what if we refuse to tell you?” The mysterious old man asked.

“In that case, do not blame us for being rude,” Chen Sanyuan who stood in the sky spoke in a very impatient and aggressive manner.

His tone was very tyrannical. As an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, he was very proud of himself. Thus, he did not place the mysterious old man in his eyes at all.

“Hahahaha...” Surprisingly, after Chen Sanyuan said those words, the mysterious old man burst into loud laughter.

Then, he said, “Rude? I wish to see exactly how rude you can be.”

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1411 - Reverend Golden Snake? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1411 - Reverend Golden Snake?**

### **MGA: Chapter 1411 - Reverend Golden Snake?**

“You wish to know? Very well, I shall let you know,” Chen Sanyuan snorted coldly. He raised his hand and smashed down with a palm strike.

“Boom~~~~~”

His palm strike was extremely powerful, and contained boundless surging martial power. Anywhere the palm strike passed, the space around it would distort. It was as if the sky were about to collapse before his palm strike.

At this moment, everyone present experienced an immense pressure. Even Chu Feng was no exception.

“Amazing, is this the strength of peak Half Martial Emperors, the existence closest to Martial Emperors?”

Chu Feng was unable to help himself from gasping with amazement. Even though that palm strike was not aimed at him, he was still able to sense the might contained within it.

Before that palm strike, Chu Feng felt powerless. This was not only limited to Chu Feng; the majority of the people present also felt powerless to stop this sort of powerful palm strike.

In other words, merely this single palm strike was sufficient to kill the majority of the people present on the plaza. To be exact, other than the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and several other super experts, practically no one else would be able to withstand the might of this palm strike.

“Woosh.”

At the moment when the might of that palm strike stunned countless people present, the mysterious old man suddenly turned his head around and turned his gaze toward the palm strike that was coming at him from the sky. After

that, the ferocious palm strike actually disappeared. It had completely disappeared without a trace. It was as if it had never been there to begin with.

“What happened?”

Faced with this scene this sudden scene, the crowd were all struck dumb. Even the expressions on Miao Renlong and the others' faces changed greatly as a deep unease appeared between their brows.

One must know that the mysterious old man had not done anything. He had merely looked at Chen Sanyuan's palm attack and made it disappear.

“Mere insignificant talent, yet you dare to show it off to disgrace yourself?” Right at the moment when everyone was stunned, the mysterious old man suddenly extended his palm from his cloak's sleeve. He turned to the space in front of him and made a grabbing motion.

“Snap~~~~”

A loud thunderous sound exploded. However, it was actually the sound of space bursting apart.

Numerous cracks had appeared on the boundless space, and soon spread several miles outward. It was a truly frightening sight.

At the time when space burst open, the spirit formation that Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen had set up also burst apart. Even their bodies started to sway; they had lost the ability to remain standing in the air and fell from the sky.

“Seniors!” Seeing that the situation was bad, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong both soared into the sky. They arrived beside Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen and supported their falling bodies.

“Wuuwaa~~”

However, at the moment the two of them approached Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, they actually also lost their ability to stand in the air. Together with Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, the two of them started to fall from the sky.

“Lord Alliance Master!!!”

At this moment, many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance started to panic. They all flew into the sky to try to rescue the four men.

After all, those four men were very influential individuals in their World Spiritist Alliance. If the four of them were to fall to the ground, it would not only be their own humiliation, it would also be a humiliation to the entire World Spiritist Alliance.

Thus, although it might bring danger to their lives, and although their power was extremely weak, the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance still had to go and try to rescue the four of them.

Countless figures appeared on the horizon. There were those that were using martial skills and those that were using world spirit techniques. In fact, there were even those that joined hands to set up spirit formations.

They truly exerted all of their strength and used all of their respective methods. Even at the risk of their lives, they had to stop that strange force that had left their four leaders powerless.

However, without any exception, regardless of what sort of cultivation they might have, regardless of whether they were royal-cloak world spiritists or not, as long as they approached the four men, they all became powerless. Like ordinary mortals, they became unable to even fly. The only thing they could do was howl in grief as they fell from the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

“Ouch!!”

“My back!!!”

Finally, all of the people who had soared into the sky, other than Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, fell ruthlessly to the ground.

Although, with their cultivations, they should be fine even if they were to fall from the sky, this time was an exception. All of the people who had fallen to the ground started to grimace in deep pain.

As for Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong, they stopped falling and started floating at a distance two meters from the ground. They had not truly fallen to the ground.

It was only when everyone else had fallen to the ground that the four of them descended to the ground too. Merely, at this moment, they had regained their power and descended steadily onto the ground.

At this moment, the four grand characters who had tried to use force to restrain the mysterious old man all had heavy expressions on their faces.

That was because the four of them all knew that the mysterious old man had been lenient toward them. Else, they would have fallen ruthlessly to the ground before everyone, like the elders who had come to save them.

When even the four of them were acting this way, there was no need to mention what sort of expression the elders and disciples present had on their faces right now.

They were simply shocked stupid. The people who they believed to be the strongest, their Alliance Master, Elder Miao Renlong and even the two elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly were unable to fight back at all. In fact, they even lost all power, and became similar to ordinary people. This was truly too frightening. So frightening that it was hard for them to confront this reality.

"Martial Emperor. Although he has hidden himself extremely well, this sort of power is definitely that of a Martial Emperor. What he used earlier was true Emperor-level martial power, and his cultivation is that of an actual Martial Emperor," Chu Feng muttered.

A heavy expression was on Chu Feng's face. Although this was not the first time he had experienced the power of a Martial Emperor, it was still very shocking.

The might of the mysterious old man was powerful, truly powerful. So powerful that it seemed as if it could rule over everything. Once the mysterious old man unleashed his might, he made everyone feel extremely tiny, and that their lives were not their own.

Although there was only a single realm of difference between Half Martial Emperor and Martial Emperor, the gap was enormous and insurmountable. As

long as they did not step over the gap, they would never be able to confront a Martial Emperor. Even if they possessed heaven-defying battle power, they would still be unable to match up to a Martial Emperor.

“Could it be, you are Reverend Golden Snake?” Finally, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke. His tone was filled with respect and even contained fear.

As for the question that he asked, it was also the question that everyone present wanted to know. After all, this mysterious old man was so powerful that he was actually a Martial Emperor.

Furthermore, that mysterious woman had grasped the Golden Snake Soul Sucking Formation. Thus, the crowd inevitably felt that it was very likely that this mysterious old man was the vicious world spiritist who had shaken the entire Holy Land of Martialism eight thousand years ago, the infamous Reverend Golden Snake.

Everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance grew nervous. Even the Alliance Master and Miao Renlong were very nervous.

They were afraid. They were deeply afraid that this mysterious old man was the Reverend Golden Snake.

After all, there was conflict between the Reverend Golden Snake and their World Spiritist Alliance. Furthermore, that Reverend Golden Snake was a very frightening existence who had, eight thousand years ago, defeated all of the World Spiritist Alliance’s experts and nearly defeated even all of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s experts.

If this mysterious old man was truly the Reverend Golden Snake, then what awaited the World Spiritist Alliance would likely be a calamity, a true calamity.

“Reverend Gold Snake?”

“Humph~~~”

“Do not compare this old man with that scum.”

However, to everyone’s surprise, that mysterious old man actually declared it to be false.

## **MGA: Chapter 1412 - The Alliance Master Apologizing**

After hearing what the mysterious old man said, the crowd present all heaved a sigh of relief. Their suspenseful hearts were finally released.

However, even though this was the case, they were unable to be completely at ease. After all, with how powerful this mysterious old man was, and how he had challenged their World Spiritist Alliance, even if he was not the Lord Reverend Golden Snake, he would still definitely not be someone easy to trifle with.

Thus, Chen Sanyuan asked, "In that case, who exactly might you be?" He truly wished to know exactly who it was that had come to create trouble for them. However, he asked that question with courtesy.

After all, the opposing party was a Martial Emperor. Even though the Holy Land of Martialism was extremely large, the amount of Martial Emperors were so few that they could be counted.

"Chen Sanyuan, you truly do not recognize this old man?" At this moment, the mysterious old man laughed. Then, he waved his sleeve and removed the black cloak.

At this moment, a black-haired old man wearing plain cotton clothing appeared before the crowd. Although this old man had a head full of black hair, he appeared to be extremely old.

The best description for his appearance would be 'as thin as a matchstick.' As for his skin, it was so shriveled and filled with wrinkles that it seemed like a dry rag.

He had a very withered appearance. His appearance was like that of a corpse within a coffin.

However, for some unknown reason, he gave off a very healthy sensation. That sort of sensation was like he would be able to live forever.

This old man gave off extraordinary airs. It was as if he was not a person, but was instead a god.



Martial Emperor. This was what Martial Emperors were. They were people that had already trained their bodies to the limit. From the inside to the outside, they gave off an extraordinary air.

However, there was a matter that surprised Chu Feng the most. Although this old man was wearing plain cotton clothes, he had a title plate hanging around his waist. As for that title plate, there were four dazzling golden words on it: 'World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.'

World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. This old man was actually someone from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

"Lord Reverend!!!"

"It's actually you?!!!"

At this moment, the eyes of Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, Miao Renlong, and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master shone. They were both shocked and in joy and shouted the old man's title out in unison.

"Haha, why is it that it cannot be me?" The old man said with a beaming smile. At this moment, his tone was completely different from before. There was no longer that aggressive oppression. Instead, it was now very amiable.

"We pay our respects to Lord Reverend." Chen Sanyuan, Zhao Qinghen, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master finally managed to react to this. Right away, they courteously knelt to pay their respects.

At the same time they did that, Chen Sanyuan turned to the people in the plaza and shouted, "What are you all doing standing there? Quickly, pay your respects to Lord Reverend!"

"Juniors pay our respects to Lord Reverend," Hearing Chen Sanyuan's words, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance hurriedly knelt to pay their respects to the old man. Even Sima Ying was no exception.

"Haha, all of you can rise. There's no need to stand on ceremony." That so-called Lord Reverend lightly waved his hand, and a gentle breeze swept through the entire plaza.

The people from the World Spiritist Alliance who were kneeling to him were all brought to their feet by that gentle breeze.

“Lil Sis Ying’er, exactly who is that Lord Reverend?” Chu Feng, who did not know anything about this Lord Reverend, could only ask Sima Ying for guidance.

“How should I explain this to you? Our old ancestor who had defeated the Reverend Golden Snake back then had three personal disciples. All three of them managed to receive the teachings of our old ancestor and inherited his mantle.”

“After our old ancestor died, one among them succeeded the old ancestor and became the next World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s President. As for the other two, they became the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s Left and Right Exalted.”

“The three of them are the most powerful and most divine existences in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. They are the true backing, the foundation, of our World Spiritist Alliance. As for that person there, he is Lord Left Reverend,” Sima Ying explained.

“He’s actually that amazing? No wonder he’s so powerful. Eh, wait, that’s wrong. How did you know that he’s Lord Left Reverend? I saw your shocked appearance earlier, it should be the first time that you’ve seen him, no?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

He was able to tell that practically no one other than Miao Renlong and the three other grand characters present knew who this Lord Left Reverend was.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this was the first time they were meeting this Lord Left Reverend. Logically, Sima Ying shouldn’t know that he was the Lord Left Reverend.

“Lords Left and Right Reverend are people that undergo closed-doors training within the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly all year round. We have merely heard of their legends. Thus, we naturally have never met them before.”

“However, we do know that Lord Left Reverend possesses a head of black hair, and Lord Right Reverend possesses a head of white hair. Since this person before us has black hair, he is naturally Lord Left Reverend,” Sima Ying explained.

“So that’s the case. In that case, I am truly fortunate to be able to meet such an amazing character from the World Spiritist Alliance.”

Chu Feng had trained in the Cyanwood Mountain for a very long time. Yet, he had never even seen the Cyanwood Mountain's Headmaster before, much less the old monsters from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

Yet, he had only been in the World Spiritist Alliance for several days, and had already managed to see the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, two elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly and the Left Reverend who played a crucial role in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. This was truly a fortunate matter. In short, Chu Feng had managed to broaden his horizons.

"Haha, I believe you are all most definitely curious as to why it is me that has come to challenge you all time and time again."

"I know that you all do not dare to ask. However, it's fine, I'll let you know the reason myself," The Left Reverend laughed out loud.

Then, he said, "Lil Mei is my adopted daughter. I have personally trained her for many years. As for her talent, it is also astonishing. She progressed with lightning speed, and possesses exceptional genius. She greatly surpasses me from my youth."

"However, no matter how talented one might be, they will still have to learn from experience. Although her talent is exceptional, she has never truly fought others before."

"For the sake of allowing her to obtain some actual combat experience, I have brought her over to temper herself. However, if I were to take her to challenge other powers, it would not be very suitable, and would easily create conflicts between us and those other powers."

"Therefore, after pondering over the matter, I decided to bring Lil Mei to the World Spiritist Alliance. After all, this is our own power. No matter how we compare notes, it will not damage our own relationship."

"As for the reason why I did not reveal who I was at the beginning, and concealed my identity to challenge you all, it is because I wished to test you all, and at the same time, give you a casual lesson."

"I wish to let you all know that although the World Spiritist Alliance is the publicly renowned strongest alliance of world spiritists, the strongest power of world spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism, it does not mean that the world

spiritists in our World Spiritist Alliance are the strongest in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“After all, the Holy Land of Martialism is such a vast place. It might be possible for there to appear a world spiritist who is capable of suppressing the entire World Spiritist Alliance.”

“For example, there’s that Reverend Golden Snake from back then. If it hadn’t been for the fact that my master had still been alive back then, I’m afraid that the many years of glory that our World Spiritist Alliance had built up would’ve been destroyed by him.”

“For example, there’s Lil Mei today. If she was not my adopted daughter, and was truly a disciple from another power, our World Spiritist Alliance’s honor would have been trampled upon by her today.”

Although the Left Reverend said those words with a smile on his face, and did not have the slightest intention of blame in his tone, his words caused the vast plaza to grow deathly quiet.

Everyone was quiet. They all felt that what the Left Reverend said was very true. If Lil Mei was not the Left Reverend’s adopted daughter, their World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation would have suffered a crushing defeat today.

“Lord Reverend, it is this junior who is incompetent. Please punish me.” Suddenly, the Alliance Master knelt onto the ground and humbly apologized.

### **MGA: Chapter 1413 - The Future Is Filled With Unknowns**

“As the Alliance Master of the World Spiritist Alliance that possesses a group of genius level disciples, you failed to make these disciples more outstanding, and instead made them into condescending individuals who believed themselves to be superior to others. Indeed, you are guilty,” The Left Reverend said.

Once those words were said, not to mention the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, even the expressions of Lin Yezhou and the other disciples changed greatly. Flickering within their gazes was extreme unease.

After all, the words spoken by Left Reverend were very clear. That was, he, a person with extremely high status, looked down on their World Spiritist Alliance's disciples' arrogance.

The Left Reverend looked to Lil Mei beside him and said, "However, I will not punish you today, and will be rewarding you instead."

"From today on, Lil Mei will not only be my adopted daughter, she will also be a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance."

"What?" Hearing those words, everyone present was shocked. They had truly never expected this to happen.

This was especially true for the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and the various elders. In an instant, expressions of immense joy filled their faces.

"Thank you Lord Reverend. Junior will definitely not disappoint you," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master immediately bowed to express his thanks.

He knew that this was the Left Reverend helping him. After all, a genius like Lil Mei was something that their World Spiritist Alliance did not possess. With her world spirit techniques, it was likely that there would be no one in the entire Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation that would be capable of contending against her.

If Lil Mei were to truly become their World Spiritist Alliance's disciple, their World Spiritist Alliance would no longer have to fear others coming to challenge them. At the very least, they would no longer have to fear challenges from the younger generation.

As for this, it would all have to be thanks to this Lord Left Reverend. As such, how could he not be in joy? How could he not express his thanks?

"I will be handing Lil Mei to you. However, you cannot give her any special treatment. Just treat her like another ordinary disciple. If she is to make a mistake, you definitely cannot spoil her. If you spoil her, I will come and question you," The Left Reverend said with laughter.

"Let it be as you command." How could the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master possibly dare to not comply with the Left Reverend? However, everyone knew that even though the Left Reverend had left those words, the

World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master would definitely give this girl by the name of Lil Mei special treatment.

In fact, the rankings of the World Spiritist Succession List would also undergo a major change. With this Lil Mei here, who would dare to occupy the first rank? Even Lin Yezhou would have no choice but to yield to her.

"Haha, in that case, I'll leave Lil Mei to you," The Left Reverend laughed out loud. Then, his body started to grow fuzzy, and he soon disappeared from before the crowd. The only thing that remained of him was his resounding laughter.

At this moment, only Lil Mei remained at the center of the plaza. However, she had not removed her black cloak.

Everyone was very curious as to exactly what the appearance of this blessed girl would be like. Could she be a woman even more beautiful than Sima Ying?

"Lord Reverend, wait a moment," At a distance several miles away from the plaza, Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen were rapidly flying through the sky, chasing after the silhouette that was walking with light yet extremely fast steps. They were chasing after the Left Reverend who had just left.

"You two have something that you need me for?" The Left Reverend did not stop. Instead, with his hands behind his back, he continued walking. While his steps were very slow, each of his steps allowed him to travel several miles. As such, Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen had to use movement martial skills in order to chase after him.

"Lord Reverend, there is a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain who is a guest in our World Spiritist Alliance. He is also a genius world spiritist. Furthermore, he is a world spiritist that has managed to form a contract with the Asura Spirit World," Chen Sanyuan said.

"I know," However, the Left Reverend did not display any surprise regarding this matter. It was as if he had already known about this matter beforehand.

"Lord Reverend, a world spiritist like him is truly too rare. Should we exhaust all of our resources to recruit him into our World Spiritist Alliance?" Chen Sanyuan asked.

“Stamp.” Hearing those words, the Left Reverend stopped his footsteps.

Then, he said to Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, “Sanyuan, Qinghen, the two of you, listen carefully. The intention behind the founding of our World Spiritist Alliance is to provide support for world spiritists and give them a place to call home.”

“Regardless of whether they are our World Spiritist Alliance’s world spiritists or not, as long as they need help, we can provide them with assistance.”

“Thus, as long as it is not someone who will endanger our World Spiritist Alliance’s honor, we cannot interfere with their way of thinking too deeply.”

“That child you’re talking about is called Chu Feng. I know of him. He is indeed a very good sapling. However, he is currently a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. If he has the intention to join our World Spiritist Alliance, it will naturally be a good thing. However, if he does not wish to join, there is no need for you to force him to either. Do the two of you understand this?”

“Juniors understand Lord Reverend’s intention. Merely, that Chu Feng is truly a rare good sapling. If he is to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain or with another power, what are we to do if he is to become an enemy to our World Spiritist Alliance in the future?”

“After all, he’s an Asura World Spiritist. It is truly too frightening of a thing,” Zhao Qinghen said.

“If his nature is evil, even if he were to join our World Spiritist Alliance, he would still become detrimental to us. However, if his nature is good, as long as we do not provoke him, why would he become an enemy to our World Spiritist Alliance?” The Left Reverend said with a laugh.

“Juniors understand now,” Zhao Qinghen and Chen Sanyuan came to a sudden realization.

“Mn, do not concern yourselves with this matter. Since the two of you are members of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, what you should focus on is to properly train. As for the matter of recruiting talents, just hand it to the current Alliance Master. Come, return with me,” After the Left Reverend finished saying those words, he began to continue walking once again. As for Chen Sanyuan and Zhao Qinghen, they also began to follow after him.

At this time, over half of the people present on the plaza had left. At the very least, that mysterious woman by the name of Lil Mei, Lin Yezhou and the others had all left.

As for Chu Feng, he had also returned to his own residence. Originally, they were supposed to set out for the Sealing Ancient Village today. However, Miao Renlong suddenly had an urgent matter that he had to take care of with the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master. Thus, Chu Feng and Sima Ying had no choice but to stay in the World Spiritist Alliance for a while longer.

The thing worthy of mention was that before Miao Renlong left, he had especially gone to find Chu Feng with the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

As for the purpose of their visit, it came as a surprise to Chu Feng. The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master actually took the initiative to invite Chu Feng to join their World Spiritist Alliance.

Although Chu Feng knew that it would be a good alternative to join the World Spiritist Alliance, he still tactfully refused.

Even though the World Spiritist Alliance possessed special rules that allowed Chu Feng to join them even while being a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng felt that it was not proper.

After all, the World Spiritist Alliance was different from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. A power as enormous as they were possessed a lot of restrictions.

For instance, if the Cyanwood Mountain were to enter a dispute with the World Spiritist Alliance in the future and was on the verge of going to battle, Chu Feng would be left in a very awkward position.

Furthermore, although the Cyanwood Mountain had not treated Chu Feng very well, there were still some individuals within it who had treated him very well.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that he could only choose either the Cyanwood Mountain or the World Spiritist Alliance. And, as the current situation stood, he decided to choose the Cyanwood Mountain. After all, that place contained the items that he needed, the treasured cultivation resources recorded on the map. That was also the reason why Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain.



Before obtaining that, regardless of how the Cyanwood Mountain treated him, Chu Feng could not leave it.

Fortunately, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was a very understanding person. He did not force Chu Feng to join them, and also did not feel displeasure due to Chu Feng's refusal.

Like Miao Renlong, he remained very amiable toward Chu Feng. In fact, he even said that as long as Chu Feng was willing, their World Spiritist Alliance's gates would always remain open for him.

His friendliness truly left a superb impression for Chu Feng. Chu Feng even felt that if the opportunity presented itself, he would truly join the World Spiritist Alliance.

After all, after he obtained the treasures from the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be unknown whether the Cyanwood Mountain would become his enemy or remain his friend.

### **MGA: Chapter 1414 - A Visit From Lil Mei**

While staying in the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng visited Fu Feiteng's residence to drink.

Fu Feiteng admired Chu Feng greatly, and Chu Feng also had a very good impression of Fu Feiteng. Thus, the two of them hit it off right away and drank a lot of wine together.

After that day of drinking, Fu Feiteng entered closed-door training and Chu Feng returned to his residence in the Dragon Garden. Other than the times when Sima Ying came to search for him, Chu Feng rarely went out.

However, due to the fact that Sima Ying would come to find him everyday, from her, Chu Feng came to know that a lot of things had happened in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Among the things that had happened, one of the most interesting things would be that mysterious woman called Lil Mei. Her popularity was akin to hotcakes in the World Spiritist Alliance. In fact, she was definitely the most popular person in the World Spiritist Alliance.

There was no need to mention the disciples. The amount of people who were trying to woo her were simply too many to count. Even the elders were presenting presents to her in the hopes of being able to chat with her. Even those old men who had lived for hundreds of years were trying to woo her.

Furthermore, all this was happening with Lil Mei not yet showing her appearance. All of this was happening without anyone knowing how she looked.

As for the matter that was the most ridiculous, even those geniuses who had surrounded Sima Ying all day long had now turned to wait at the doors of Lil Mei's residence all day long. They would come to visit her residence everyday in hopes of being able to chat with her so as to obtain a favorable impression from her.

However, regardless of what sorts of identities those people might possess, regardless of what sorts of generous gifts they might be presenting to her, that Lil Mei never once opened the doors of her residence to them. It could be said that she was truly heartless toward them.

Thus, there was only a single conclusion to all of the people that had gone to pay a visit to Lil Mei; without exception, they were refused entrance.

However, even though this was the case, it did not stop the passion of her admirers. At this moment, thousands of people were waiting outside of Lil Mei's residence. Furthermore, each and every one of them possessed high strength and status. Only a few among them had low strength and status.

That was because those without strength or status were all driven away or beaten back by those who did.

"Must it be that exaggerated?" After hearing what Sima Ying told him, Chu Feng was unable to contain his laughter.

"It's not exaggerated at all. I passed by that Lil Mei's residence on the way to your place today. There are a truly a lot of people gathered there, waiting for her," Sima Ying said with an expression of seriousness. However, when she said those words, there was no trace of unhappiness to her at all. Instead, she was rather happy.

"Say, Lil Sis Ying'er, all of your admirers have been snatched away by her. Do you not feel jealous?" Chu Feng asked in a curious manner. n-(0Vεℓb1n

“Why would I be jealous? Without that annoying bunch, I’m feeling a great deal of happiness. Right now, I should be thanking that Lil Mei instead,” Sima Ying said with a beaming smile.

“Oh you girl, your heart is truly broad. However, I appreciate your character,” Chu Feng said with sincerity.

For ordinary women, even if they disliked the people who were chasing after them, if those people were to stop annoying them all of a sudden and turned to frantically woo someone else, they would not be happy at all. In fact, they would even loathe the woman who had snatched away all of their admirers.

However, Sima Ying did not do that. She instead felt secretly delighted by this. This meant that she was a very candid person and that there was not the slightest trace of fakeness to her.

If she didn’t like someone, then she didn’t like them. If she were to lose them, she would not feel grief. A girl like this was actually very rare to come by.

“Is Chu Feng here?” However, right at this moment, a woman’s voice sounded from the outside of the Dragon Garden. That voice was very pleasant-sounding and also familiar. It was Lil Mei’s voice.

“Yah? It’s that Lil Mei. Why would she be coming to find you?” Sima Ying recognized the voice to be Lil Mei’s voice. Her eyes immediately went wide open as she looked at Chu Feng in surprise.

“You’re asking me? How would I know?” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders. He was also surprised by that Lil Mei’s visit.

“In that case, are you going to see her or not?” Sima Ying asked.

“Of course, why shouldn’t I? I have not done any shameful deeds. Why would I be afraid of meeting her?” As Chu Feng spoke, he opened the the doors to the palace hall. After he walked out from the palace hall, he soared into the sky, stood in the air and looked to the outside of the Dragon Garden. [1. Regarding the palace hall, not sure if Chu Feng’s residence is a palace in the Dragon Garden or Chu Feng is in a palace chatting with Sima Ying. I’m leaning toward the latter. However, it can’t be determined based on Bee’s writing.]

Even Chu Feng was surprised by what he saw. That was because the outside of the Dragon Garden was a magnificent sight. Other than that Lil Mei who was wearing a black cloak, there were also several thousand people outside.

All of them were men. Furthermore, many of them were holding exquisite gifts in their hands. From a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that they had prepared those gifts meticulously.

Furthermore, other than the young disciples, there were also old men among them. It was truly as Sima Ying had said; that Lil Mei's charm caused even the elders to be tempted.

The most important matter at this moment was that those people were all looking at Chu Feng with gazes of jealousy and hatred.

It was as if Chu Feng had snatched away their beloved.

If they could, and if they had the ability to do so, Chu Feng was certain that they would rip him to pieces while he was still alive.

However, at this time, none of them dared to do so. After all, Chu Feng's identity as an Asura World Spiritist was known to them. Furthermore, Miao Renlong was a pillar of support behind Chu Feng. Thus, very few people in the World Spiritist Alliance dared to provoke Chu Feng.

"Miss Lil Mei is searching for me?" Chu Feng said.

"I've traveled all this way to find you, shouldn't you be inviting me in to talk?" That Lil Mei spoke. Her voice was very pleasant. However, it was still altered.

Although Chu Feng did not have much of a reaction from her words, the expressions of the other men had all turned green.

What sort of situation was this? The person that they had strenuously pursued, the person who had refused to see them, that Lil Mei, actually took the initiative to come find Chu Feng, and even requested for him to let her inside.

The gap between her conduct toward them and toward Chu Feng was simply too enormous, was it not?

To be honest, practically none of the men present were able to accept this.

“That... actually, I am not the master of this place,” Chu Feng said with a smile. His unspoken implication was that it was inconvenient for him to let Lil Mei into the Dragon Garden.

“What? He’s planning to refuse?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, those people that were trying to woo Lil Mei felt as if they were being driven mad.

It was difficult for them to even give gifts to Lil Mei. Yet, Lil Mei had decided to visit Chu Feng on her own initiative. However, Chu Feng had actually decided to refuse her. How could there be anyone like him?

Right at this time, Sima Ying also walked out from the palace hall. With a beaming smile on her face, she said, “If junior sister Lil Mei has a matter that she needs to find Chu Feng for, then please come on in.”

“In that case, thank you senior sister Ying’er,” That Lil Mei accepted Sima Ying’s invitation. Her body moved slightly, and she disappeared from the sky. When she reappeared, she had already entered the Dragon Garden. Furthermore, she was walking toward the palace hall with lotus steps. [2. Lotus steps → the footsteps that beauties take]

“Rank nine Martial King.” At this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Earlier, when Lil Mei had been fighting against Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng, she had used world spirit techniques and had not revealed her cultivation. Thus, Chu Feng had not known what sort of cultivation she possessed.

However, just then, she had, intentionally or otherwise, exposed her aura in the moment she had moved. Rank nine Martial King, that was her cultivation.

“Heavens! Junior sister Lil Mei is actually a rank nine Martial King?!” At this moment, not to mention Chu Feng, everyone present displayed expressions of shock. Even Sima Ying was no exception.

After Lil Mei entered the palace hall, Sima Ying entered the palace hall following Lil Mei. However, to her surprise, Lil Mei actually stopped her. “Senior sister Ying’er, would it be possible for you to allow me to chat with Chu Feng alone?”

Hearing those words, Sima Ying was startled. A trace of awkwardness appeared on her face. However, in the end, she did not say anything, turned around and said to Chu Feng with a smile, “Your luck with women is pretty strong, eh?” After that, she left without a second thought.

After hearing what Sima Ying said before she left, Chu Feng forced a bit of laughter. Then, he turned around and took a glance at the people gathered outside of the Dragon Garden.

Those people, each and every one of them, were emitting ominous green glints in their eyes. They had expressions of wanting to kill someone. After seeing that, Chu Feng's frame of mind became rather complicated. He did not know exactly why this Lil Mei had come to find him.

However, regardless of what it might be, Chu Feng would still have to find out. Thus, he did not say anything, descended from the sky and entered the palace hall. Furthermore, he even took this opportunity to close the doors to the palace hall.

"Miss Lil Mei, what matter might you have? There is no harm in you telling me about it," Chu Feng said.

"Woosh."

Right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, that Lil Mei suddenly waved her sleeve. Then, a frantic martial power burst forth from her and formed a golden-bright and dazzling spear. She grabbed onto the spear and thrust it explosively toward Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1415 - Long Story**

"Woosh~~~"

The golden spear formed with martial power pierced through the space in front of it. Its ferocious might came crashing at Chu Feng head-on. As a rank nine Martial King, the spear strike that Lil Mei had unleashed was no small matter.

"Break!"

However, even when facing such an attack, Chu Feng did not move. With merely a light shout, formless martial power turned into a shield and stopped that golden spear formed of martial power.

"Powerful indeed. However, you must not underestimate your opponent."

Seeing that Chu Feng had managed to block her golden spear strike, that Lil Mei uttered a sweet laugh. Then, she unleashed another attack. With destructive might capable of devastating the world, her ferocious martial power once again shot toward Chu Feng.

This time around, Chu Feng started to frown. Earlier, that Lil Mei had concealed her strength and had not utilized any of her heaven-defying battle power. Yet, this time around, it was different.

If Lil Mei's initial attack was only at the level of ordinary rank nine Martial Kings, then her current attack was at the level of rank one Half Martial Emperor.

“Zzzzzz~~~~~”

Faced with this sort of attack, how could Chu Feng dare to be careless? With a single thought, he unleashed both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, increasing his cultivation from rank six Martial King to rank eight Martial King. After that, Chu Feng also unleashed his strongest battle power.

In an instant, Chu Feng's strength took a great leap. He shot out his palm, formed it into a claw, and lightly grabbed onto Lil Mei's martial power that was coming at him head-on. That ferocious Martial Power appeared as if it had received a fatal squeeze and vanished like smoke in thin air.

Following that, Chu Feng's footsteps moved. Using his open palm, he grabbed toward Lil Mei.

The reason why Chu Feng had decided to unleash all of his strength at once was because he knew that that Lil Mei was still concealing her true strength.

Her heaven-defying battle power was most definitely not limited to being able to surmount a single level of cultivation. She should be the same as Chu Feng, and be able to surmount three levels of cultivation.

In other words, while Chu Feng's true battle power was on par with rank two Half Martial Emperors, that Lil Mei's true battle power should be on par with rank three Half Martial Emperors.

Chu Feng was seizing this opportunity when Lil Mei had yet to unleash all of her strength to turn the situation around and obtain victory through surprise.

“Buzz.”

However, at the moment when Chu Feng’s palm was less than half an inch away from Lil Mei, a violent energy ripple suddenly burst forth from Lil Mei’s body.

That energy ripple was extremely powerful. Furthermore, it was also very fast. At such a short distance, even though Chu Feng managed to react, he was unable to dodge the energy ripple. With a ‘bang,’ Chu Feng was knocked flying by that energy ripple.

Lil Mei had gone all out. She had unleashed her battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Although her cultivation was still only that of a rank nine Martial King, her battle power was on par with rank three Half Martial Emperors.

The strength of the current Lil Mei was not inferior to Qin Lingyun in the slightest. It was simply impossible for Chu Feng to contend against her.

However, after knocking Chu Feng away, that Lil Mei did not try to attack Chu Feng again. Instead, she stood where she was and gazed at Chu Feng with a special gaze.

“Miss Lil Mei, what might be the meaning behind this? I believe that there shouldn’t be any grudges between us, no?” Chu Feng removed his lightning power. However, he was still on alert.

He did not know exactly what the intentions of this Lil Mei might be. He did not know why she had come to find him. Furthermore, he did not know why she had suddenly attacked him.

Could it be that she had heard that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist and had come to challenge him to prove herself?

However, if that was the case, she should’ve attacked him with world spirit techniques and not martial power. Furthermore, she shouldn’t have stopped her attacks already.

Most importantly, although Chu Feng was unable to see Lil Mei’s appearance or her eyes, he was able to tell that Lil Mei’s gaze was filled with deep emotion.



Thus, at this moment, even Chu Feng was bewildered. He did not know exactly why this mysterious woman had come here.

“Hehe...” Right at the time when Chu Feng was puzzled, that Lil mei suddenly unleashed a bell-like laughter.

Her laughter was truly pleasant to hear. Furthermore, it was one of great joy. It was a laughter displaying joy from the bottom her heart.

Most importantly, compared to the voice that Lil Mei had used earlier, this voice was completely different. This time, she had not altered her voice. This was Lil Mei’s actual voice.

“This voice!!!”

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was stunned. That was because that voice was so very familiar to him. In fact, he had longed to hear that voice.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you must not blame me for attacking you. I just wanted to feel this sort of sensation that I have not felt in a very long time again.”

“This sort of sensation of being about to surpass you. After all, when we first met, I was stronger than you.”

“Unfortunately, after you surpassed me, the distance between our cultivations ended up growing further and further apart. In the end, they had become as different as the sky from the earth, and I was no longer able to compare with you ever again.”

At the instant when Chu Feng was stunned, that Lil Mei revealed her lily-white hands and removed the black cloak that covered her body.

Once the black cloak was removed, what appeared before Chu Feng was an extremely beautiful and sweet-looking woman. Especially her pair of large eyes, her sweet smile, and fairy-like appearance, she was simply asking to be loved.

As for that sweet and beautiful appearance, it was so very familiar to Chu Feng. In fact, this appearance had appeared countless times in Chu Feng’s dreams. Indeed, her name was Lil Mei. However, to be exact, her actual name was Su Mei.

“Lil Mei, it’s truly you?!” At this moment, Chu Feng was immensely shocked. Although he had already known who she was the moment he had heard her voice, he still felt disbelief upon seeing her for real.

However, no matter how inconceivable he felt it to be, Chu Feng still released all of his alertness, walked toward Lil Mei and hugged this sweet beauty into his bosom.

At this moment, Lil Mei did not resist in the slightest either. Instead, she also tightly hugged Chu Feng and snuggled her sweet and beautiful little face into Chu Feng’s embrace.

In fact, specks of glistening teardrops were forming in the corners of her eyes. Furthermore, they soon rolled down her cheeks.

As for her mouth, it was curved in a joyous smile. That’s right, she was crying in joy.

The two of them hugged each other without saying a word. Being lovers separated for a very long time, the two of them were hugging each other in joy after finally meeting each other again.

After a good while, the two of them finally managed to ease their emotions.

“Lil Mei, when did you arrive in the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“Furthermore, how did you become the Left Reverend’s adopted daughter? Moreover... your cultivation, how did it increase so quickly?”

“Exactly what happened?” Chu Feng looked to Lil Mei who he was hugging in his bosom and questioned her with a great amount of curiosity. At this moment, there were truly too many questions in his heart.

Back then, when he had left the Eastern Sea Region to come to the Holy Land of Martialism alone...

The Lil Mei from that time had still been very weak. She had been so weak that she simply could not have been mentioned on equal terms with him.

Yet, right now, not only did Lil Mei’s cultivation surpass his own, she had obtained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels

of cultivation. She had even become a royal-cloak world spiritist and grasped many profound world spirit techniques. This was truly beyond his imagination.

One must know that the Lil Mei from back then had not even possessed spirit power and had not even been a world spiritist.

However, now, not only had she become a world spiritist, she had also surpassed Chu Feng. Chu Feng knew that, regardless of what sort of reason it was that had allowed Lil Mei to become powerful, she must still have gone through a very extraordinary journey.

“Big brother Chu Feng, regarding that, it will be a long story. Come, let’s sit down and I’ll slowly tell you what has happened.”

Su Mei smiled sweetly. Then, she pulled Chu Feng to a seat. Chu Feng sat down on the seat. As for Lil Mei, she directly sat onto Chu Feng’s lap and hugged Chu Feng’s neck with her delicate hands. n.-Ovelb1n

Lil Mei’s eyes squinted into two sweet crescents and happiness was written all across her face. With a very gentle tone, she said, “Regarding this, I’ll have to begin the story from the day when you left the Eastern Sea Region.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1416 - Strange Blood**

The reason why Su Mei had had her miraculous change today was all because of one person. As for that person, it was that mysterious blind old man.

It turned out that the mysterious blind old man had been from the Holy Land of Martialism. As for his cultivation, it was unfathomably powerful. The only thing that anyone could be certain of was that he was a Martial Emperor, and was an existence that had once stood at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, no one knew his name and no one knew of his past. Furthermore, no one knew the reason why he was in the Eastern Sea Region.

However, he had accepted Zi Ling, Su Mei, Su Ruo, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang as his disciples.

Furthermore, his intention in doing so was to help the five of them to no longer remain as burdens to Chu Feng, and to allow them to be capable of providing assistance to Chu Feng.

However, with the talent that the five of them possessed, even if they had him, a Martial Emperor, as their master, it would still be a pipe dream, an impossibility, for the five of them to catch up to Chu Feng in a short period of time.

That was what the blind old man told them. He said that Chu Feng possessed unbounded potential and exceptional talent. Even though Zi Ling was a Divine Body, she was still unable to compare with Chu Feng when comparing pure talent for martial cultivation.

Thus, if the five of them wanted to catch up to Chu Feng, they could not do so through ordinary methods.

Thus, that blind old man used a heaven-defying technique and created a shortcut for the five of them. This shortcut would allow them to increase their cultivation and strength.

The method at which the blind old man helped the five of them increase their cultivations was not teaching them a special technique. Instead, he used all kinds of spirit medicines and spirit formations to temper their bodies.

Their bodies were tempered for over a month. Furthermore... that was still not the end.

At the beginning, the five of them did not understand the purpose of the blind old man's actions. However, due to the fact that the blind old man was an expert and was also willing to help them, none of them raised any questions to him. They merely followed the methods that the blind old man presented to them and continued to temper their bodies.

The entire body tempering process lasted for half a year.

At the day when their body tempering process ended, the five of them finally realized the intentions of the blind old man. It turned out that he was going to use a special method to forcibly instill special cultivations in the five of them.

Not only did he instill cultivations in them, he even instilled exceptionally strong spirit power in Su Ruo, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, who had lacked spirit power.

As for this instilling process, it too lasted for half a year.

After Chu Feng had left the Eastern Sea Region for one entire year, with the help from the blind old man, Zi Ling, Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang managed to not only obtain exceptional cultivations, they had all become royal-cloak world spiritists.

Although Su Mei had defeated all of the geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance, she was actually the weakest one among the five of them.  
n/(OvEIB1n

“Lil Mei, you mean that Zi Ling, Lil Rou, Lil Bro Wushang and senior brother Zhang’s current strength are even stronger than yours?” Hearing what Su Mei told him, even Chu Feng was unable to contain his astonishment.

Chu Feng had only managed to obtain his current achievements through meticulous effort and countless trials. Time and time again, he had been on the verge of life and death. He had truly only managed to mature through trials and torments. All that he possessed right now had not come with ease.

Yet, Su Mei and the others had managed to surpass him in just a single year. This was truly too ridiculous.

Furthermore, upon thinking of how Lil Mei’s valiant strength was actually the weakest among the five, how powerful would Zi Ling and the others be?

They had managed to obtain such enormous progress in a single year with that mysterious blind old man’s help and not their own efforts. In that case, exactly how powerful was that mysterious blind old man?

“Other than me, everyone else is a Half Martial Emperor. The strongest among us is naturally Lil Sis Zi Ling,” Su Mei said with a beaming smile.

“Really? This is truly great!” After hearing those words, although Chu Feng was stunned, he was also overjoyed.

Chu Feng did not care about how powerful Zi Ling and the others became. As long as they were able to become more powerful, Chu Feng would feel joy from the bottom of his heart. Even if they were to surpass him, he would still be happy for them.

“In that case... where are they right now? Why did they not come here together with you? Furthermore, how did you become the Left Reverend’s

adopted daughter, and where did that blind senior go?” Chu Feng asked with deep concern.

“We have all arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, big sister, Lil Sis Zi Ling and the others are still training at master’s side.”

“As for senior Left Reverend, he is master’s old friend. There is also a reason why master handed me to senior Left Reverend. However, that reason is something that I cannot tell you yet,” Su Mei said.

“Cannot tell me? Why is that?” Chu Feng started to frown as he asked with immense confusion.

“Big brother Chu Feng, don’t worry. That is master’s arrangement. He said that this is for your good. When the time is ripe, he will let us come and find you. However, before that, we must obey his arrangements.”

“Actually, the fact that I’ve come to see you is already going against master’s wishes. He actually did not give me permission to personally come to find you.”

“However, I never expected for you to also be in the World Spiritist Alliance. After seeing you, I was truly unable to contain myself from not coming to see you.”

“Thus, after I received senior Left Reverend’s permission, I came to find you right away.”

“Actually, senior Left Reverend told me that I could not expose myself as being someone from the Eastern Sea Region right now. Furthermore, I cannot let other people know about our relationship.”

“My current identity is his adopted daughter, an adopted daughter who grew up at his side. Thus, I can only pretend to not know you,” Su Mei said.

“I understand now. It would seem that that blind senior truly has something planned. However, since he is willing to help you all, it is naturally a good thing.”

“In short, once the time is ripe, Zi Ling and the others will come and find me, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is not something that I can guarantee. Master did not mention anything about that. His old self is like that, he is not fond of speaking. Thus, we do not know much about what he is thinking. Even if we were to ask him, he would not tell us much. Thus, over time, we ended up not asking him anymore.” [1. But... you just said your master will allow you all to come to find him when the time is ripe...] [2. Xima: Ssshhh, don't question Bee sense]

“However, big brother Chu Feng, what we are certain of is that master is a good person. Else, he would not have helped us. If it weren't for his help, we would not have been able to come to the Holy Land of Martialism this soon.”

“Thus, although we cannot accompany you right now, although we cannot travel through this Holy Land of Martialism with you and we even cannot expose our relationships with you...”

“... there will definitely be a day when we can be together again. There will be a day that I can let people know that I, Su Mei, am yours, Chu Feng's woman,” As Su Mei said those words, specks of glistening teardrops appeared in her eyes.

Actually, Su Mei wanted to let everyone know that she was Chu Feng's woman. She also wanted to accompany Chu Feng so that they would never be separated again.

However, she could not do either of those things. She had to obey the instructions of the blind old man. After all, that blind old man had helped them and given them strength.

Thus, this left her in a very difficult situation. Chu Feng was able to sense the struggle in Su Mei's heart. That sort of struggle of wanting to leave with Chu Feng, yet not being able to.

“Lil Mei, it's alright. This is already very good. Just by thinking that the people who I have been thinking of day and night have come to the Holy Land of Martialism and are working hard for my sake, I am already very content. Let alone, you are currently in my bosom,” As Chu Feng spoke, he hugged Su Mei even tighter.

That was because Chu Feng knew that the moment Su Mei walked out from the entrance of this room, he would not be able to follow his heart's desire and be intimate with his beloved woman anymore.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, Su Mei’s complexion took a huge change. After that, she vomited out a mouthful of blood onto the floor.

Most importantly, the blood that Su Mei had vomited out was not only bright red in color, it was even wiggling and emitting steam. It was as if her blood was lava. It was a very frightening scene.

“Lil Mei, what’s wrong?”

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge change. That was because not only did Su Mei suddenly vomit out such strange blood, her body was also trembling violently. In merely an instant, she had grown extremely weak.

Su Mei’s frailness caused great sorrow and enormous worry to Chu Feng.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to tell how dangerous the current situation was for Su Mei. Her body was on the boundary of death.

### **MGA: Chapter 1417 - The Pain Of Side Effects**

“Medi, medicine...” Su Mei used her shivering hand to take out a crimson pellet from her Cosmos Sack. She then placed it into her mouth.

After she ate the medicine, Su Mei’s situation grew much better. However, it was not that much better.

At this moment, she hurriedly struggled free from Chu Feng’s bosom and sat on the ground. She began to form special hand seals and set up a special sort of spirit formation to heal herself.

“This spirit formation, it’s so strange. Lil Mei, what exactly happened to you?”

That sentence was said by Chu Feng only in his heart. He did not actually say it out loud to Su Mei. That was because he was able to tell that Su Mei had to wholeheartedly concentrate on the spirit formation to heal herself. Thus, Chu Feng could not disturb her.

However, Chu Feng was still very worried. He discovered that not only was the blood that Lil Mei vomited very strange, the spirit formation that she had set up was also very strange. This was a very discouraging situation.



“She’s having side effects,” At this moment, Eggy’s voice suddenly sounded.

Hearing Eggy’s voice, Chu Feng immediately asked, “Side effects? What sort of side effect?”

“Being instilled with cultivation and spirit power by someone powerful, how could she not receive side effects from that?”

“Here, let me explain it this way. The fact that the five of them are alive and able to utilize the power instilled into them by that blind old man is already a miracle. That blind old man is truly someone with ability.”

“However, even though that is the case, they will still have dangers to their lives at any time. Even if they are able to maintain their lives, their lifespan will still suffer damage. Furthermore, they can receive this sort of torment from the side effects at any given time,” Eggy explained.

“Eggy, in that case, is there a way to save them?” Chu Feng asked hurriedly. After all, Lil Mei, Zi Ling and the others were the few most important people to Chu Feng. Chu Feng did not wish for the five of them to always suffer the pain of these side effects and potentially lose their lives because of it.

“The journey of martial cultivation is a journey to tame stronger martial power to be utilized by oneself. All martial power will be berserk and even fatal before they it is tamed.”

“Since ancient times, the number of people who have gone awry, ended up being driven insane and even losing their lives is simply innumerable.”

“Thus, regardless of whether it might be martial cultivation or the cultivation of world spirit techniques, one must always make steady progress incrementally. Only by doing it slowly and steady will the power one receives be the safest and the easiest to be controlled.”

“As for those that decide to take a shortcut, they are all people that will be going against the laws of nature. Although taking a shortcut can also be successful, one must definitely pay a price for it.”

“If you are to ask me whether I have a method to lessen their pain, then the answer is I do. What Lil Mei is using right now is the method to lessen her pain. It is likely that this method she is using was also taught to her by that blind old man who had helped her with the shortcut.”

“However, if you are to ask me whether there is a method to save them from the pain, I can only tell you that there isn’t. At the very least, I do not know of such a method,” Eggy said.

“This...” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression became dejected and his complexion turned ashen. As he looked to Lil Mei who was sitting on the ground with an expression of pain all over her face as she gave her all to fight against the side effects of her power, Chu Feng was unable to do anything other than watch her from the side. This led to Chu Feng feeling very complicated inside. His heart was feeling a great deal of pain.

“Chu Feng, while that is the case, you still do not have to worry too much about it. As the saying goes, with how enormous the world is, nothing is too bizarre. The world of martial cultivators is filled with strange things. There isn’t anything that cannot happen.”

“Perhaps, in that so-called Outer World, there might be a powerful world spiritist that possesses a method to save them from their side effects,” Seeing Chu Feng’s dejected and worried expression, Eggy consoled him.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Eggy was saying that to console him. Although he could not be certain whether there might be someone capable of saving them from their side effects, before he obtained such a method of saving them, Su Mei, Su Ruo, Zi Ling, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang would all become worries in his heart.

After that, Chu Feng could only watch as Su Mei began to heal herself. This healing process took two entire days.

In those two days and nights, Chu Feng guarded Su Mei the entire time. He did not move at all and did not sleep for a single moment.

Fortunately, after two days and two nights, Su Mei’s situation took a turn for the better. Furthermore, it seemed that there were no major issues. At the very least, she had resumed her appearance before the side effects had kicked in.

Seeing Su Mei removing the spirit formation and opening her eyes, Chu Feng asked, “Lil Mei, are you okay now?”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I’ve made you worry. However, don’t worry anymore. It’s actually nothing major. That was merely a small ailment,” Su Mei said with a forced smile.

“Small ailment? Lil Mei, do not lie to me.”

“Tell me honestly, is this the side effect of receiving that blind senior’s forced instillment of martial cultivation and spirit power?” Chu Feng asked.

“I…” Su Mei’s eyes started to flicker. She started to panic slightly. However, as soon as she saw Chu Feng’s serious gaze, she knew that she could not hide it from him. In the end, she nodded her head and said, “Indeed, this is a side effect from master instilling cultivation power into us.”

“We have gone against the natural order and disobeyed the rules of martial cultivation. To receive side effects is something inevitable. However, big brother Chu Feng, you really do not have to worry. Our side effects will only come up occasionally. They will not affect us, really.”

“Will not affect you all? Not to mention that the torment from the side effect is so bitter and painful, the fact that you do not know when it will come is fatal!”

“If that side effect were to come while you were fighting against an enemy, what would you do then? The only thing that you could do is to wait for death, exposing your weakness and being killed by your enemy!” Chu Feng said.

At this moment, Su Mei lowered her head. She grew silent. She was unable to respond to what Chu Feng had just said.

Although her current cultivation had surpassed Chu Feng’s, she knew very well that what Chu Feng had experienced was something that she could not possibly compare with.

Regardless of whether it might be battle experience or the way of thinking toward the world of martial cultivation, Chu Feng was much more experienced than her. Thus, she also knew how dangerous her side effect was and how she could not hide the danger of it from Chu Feng.

After a long silence, Su Mei lifted her head up and used her reddened eyes to look to Chu Feng. “Big brother Chu Feng, actually, before master instilled cultivation into us, he had told us that it is a very dangerous practice. Not only will it wear out our lifespans, it could potentially cause us to lose our lives too.

However, in order to chase after you, we still nodded and begged master to instill cultivation into us.”

“We also know that we are seeking instant benefits. Big brother Chu Feng, you wouldn’t be blaming us, right? You wouldn’t be blaming us for being such a disappointment, right? For power, we decided to take such an enormous risk.”

“Foolish girl, how could I blame you all? I know that you all have done this not for your own sakes, but for me,” Chu Feng walked over to Su Mei and once again tightly hugged her. With heartache, he gently caressed Su Mei’s beautiful hair.

“I knew that big brother Chu Feng would not blame us. However, big brother Chu Feng, please don’t blame master either.”

“Not to mention that this is something that we were most willing to do, master also wounded his vitality greatly by instilling cultivation into us. We possessed no relationship with him. Yet, he was willing to help us like this. He is truly a great person.”

“Furthermore, from his words, we can tell that if it wasn’t for the fact that we were related to you, he would not have helped us.”

“Although we do not know what sort of relationship master has with big brother Chu Feng, all of us can tell that he seems to appreciate you greatly.”

“Merely, we do not understand why he didn’t come to the Holy Land of Martialism to help you directly and instead decided to increase our cultivations so that we could help you,” Su Mei said.

“Although I am unfamiliar with that senior, I also know that he is a good person. No matter what he might be thinking, regardless of what sort of goal he might have, I believe he has no ill intentions. Thus, I will naturally not blame him either,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn. Actually, the reason why master had Lil Sis Zi Ling, big sister and the others stay by his side is because their situations are even more severe than mine. During the time when their side effects occur, he must personally set up spirit formations to help them.”

“As for me coming here, it was actually due to master asking senior Left Reverend to help find a method to cure the side effects for me. Although senior Left Reverend has yet to find a method to cure the side effect, he is looking into methods for me right now,” Su Mei explained.

“If that is the case, then don’t stay in the World Spiritist Alliance anymore. Just return to your master. Only by doing that will you be safe and will I be at ease,” Chu Feng said.

“I understand. Merely, I’m afraid. I fear that we will not be able to stabilize our side effects, and that we will never be able to accompany big brother Chu Feng.”

“If that were to continue forever, we would not be able to help you at all. If that’s the case, what would be the use of us increasing our cultivations?”

After she said those things, an expression of remorse filled Su Mei’s little face. She was loathing her own incompetence.

“Foolish girl. The fact that you’ve come to the Holy Land of Martialism and dissolved the pain of longing to see you again is already a great assistance to me,” Chu Feng consoled her with a smile on his face.

“Dissolved the pain of longing to see me again? In that case, big brother Chu Feng, what about Lil Mei do you miss the most?” As Lil mei spoke, she narrowed her adorable eyes. A rare charm was being emitted by her.

Such a Lil Mei truly possessed unbounded charm. Even though Chu Feng was wholeheartedly trying to console her, he was feeling very tempted right now and actually had a reaction.[1. In the DDDDDDD] n/(OVLB1n

“Heh... I miss everything about you,” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Then, he carried Lil Mei in his arms and began to walk toward the bedroom with large strides. [2. Okay, I guess the palace is actually Chu Feng’s residence in the Dragon Garden then.]

### **MGA: Chapter 1418 - You Are Not Even Qualified To Speak To Me**

Inside a bedroom in the Dragon Garden was a large cozy bed. Chu Feng was lying on top of the bed. Within his bosom was a gentle, soft and pleasant beauty.

Both Chu Feng and Su Mei were naked. Although there was a layer of bedding over Su Mei's private regions, her enchanting curves and alluring figure could still be seen from the bedding.

Especially her exposed skin. It was sparkling and translucent like jade. With a white and rosy complexion, her beautiful skin was even emitting a faint fragrance. Truly, she was exceptionally alluring.

And, at this moment, this peak beauty was lying happily within Chu Feng's bosom like a cute and helpless little bird. If anyone were to see this scene, they would all feel envy toward Chu Feng.

"Lil Mei, it has been two days since you've come here. Although no one knows that you are currently lying within my bosom, it still remains that you will have to hide the relationship that we have."

"Moreover, the amount of admirers that you have right now is a bit many. If you are to continue to stay here, do you not fear that they will try to harm you from envy?" Chu Feng said these words gently.

"I'm not afraid of them," Su Mei curled her little lips and spoke with an expression of disconcert. She snuggled her little face tightly into Chu Feng's chest. She was truly enjoying this pleasant moment.

"While you might not be concerned, I am concerned. I do not wish for others to speak ill of my darling. Listen to me, you should return," Chu Feng advised.

"Okay then, I'll do as you say," Hearing what Chu Feng said, Su Mei finally started to reluctantly get out from the bed. However, after she finished putting on her clothes and putting on that black cloak, she once again asked reluctantly, "Big brother Chu Feng, when are you going to leave the World Spiritist Alliance? Will you be returning in the future?"

"I do have some matters that I have to attend to right now. When senior Miao returns, I will be leaving the World Spiritist Alliance to go the Sealing Ancient Village. As for where I'm going afterwards, I do not have any plans as of yet."

"However, since my Lil Mei is here, I will definitely return frequently to visit you," Chu Feng said with a smile. While Lil Mei was reluctant to part with him, he was also reluctant to part with her.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you must keep your promise and come see me whenever you have the time,” Su Mei said those words in a serious manner. Her eyes were filled with anticipation. It seemed that she feared that Chu Feng might not come visit her, and she actually extended her pinky finger so that she could make a pinky promise with Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, I will definitely come. How could I possibly deceive my Lil Mei?” Chu Feng smiled lightly and extended his pinky finger to hook with Su Mei’s pinky finger.

After Chu Feng finished doing this set of actions, Su Mei finally became relieved. Then she smiled sweetly before turning around to leave.

While Chu Feng and Su Mei were being so intimate within the Dragon Garden, the outside of the Dragon Garden had already bust into an uproar.

At this moment, an innumerable amount of people had gathered outside of the Dragon Garden. Furthermore, many people had expressions of worry on their faces. This was especially true of the men; they all had ashen complexions, as if they had contracted a serious illness.

The reason they were acting this way was because Lil Mei had gone into the Dragon Garden to find Chu Feng and had stayed in there without coming out for several days and nights now.

The two of them were an unmarried man and woman. Furthermore, they were both young and vigorous. For the two of them to be together by themselves for so long, who knew what might have happened between them?

Just by slightly thinking about it, those male admirers of Lil Mei all began to feel as if they were about to be driven mad.

“Creak~~~”

Right at this moment, the entrance to the palace hall in the Dragon Garden was finally opened. The beautiful image of a woman also walked out from within. It was Lil Mei.

“Quickly, look, it’s Lil Mei.”

When they saw Lil Mei, the men were all overjoyed. The boulder in their hearts was finally lifted.

Even though Lil Mei was still wearing her black cloak that covered her beautiful appearance, she was, to them, the most beautiful woman in existence, so beautiful that they would go crazy for her.

In fact, for some people, they would even be willing to die tomorrow should Lil Mei be together with them just for one night.

Unfortunately for them, Lil Mei was destined to never be able to be with them. After all, in Lil Mei's heart, there was only a single man -- Chu Feng. Other than Chu Feng, no other person could ever be able to enter her heart.

In fact, to Lil Mei, this bunch of admirers of hers in the World Spiritist Alliance was no more than dog shit that could actually speak. She would actually feel disgusted just by looking at them.

However, it remained that there would be people who didn't know how to be tactful. Not only had the ordinary disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance come, even the number one disciple, Lin Yezhou, had come to watch the show.

He was standing at the very front of the crowd. He was even holding a crystal box with multi-colored light flowing through it in his hand.

The moment he saw Su Mei, he displayed a smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence, the confidence of being above everyone else.

"That bastard," However, when Chu Feng walked out from behind Su Mei, an expression of enormous displeasure emerged in Lin Yezhou's eye.

Although he was feeling displeased, he did not expose his displeasure. Instead, he stood where he was, and only sprang forward and stood before Su Mei after Chu Feng sent Su Mei out from the entrance of the Dragon Garden.

"Junior sister Lil Mei, earlier, I didn't know that you were Lord Reverend's adopted daughter, and had thought you to be an outsider who had come to challenge us. I am truly sorry for my many offenses at that time."

"For that, I, Lin Yezhou, have especially purchased these extremely expensive jewelries to apologize to junior sister Lil Mei. I hope junior sister Lil Mei is able to disregard the former hatred between us and accept my kind intentions."



As Lin Yezhou spoke, he opened the multi-colored crystal box in his hand. At the moment the crystal box was opened, light began to radiate out from it. It was much more dazzling than before.

“Wow! Look at all those treasures,” After the crowd saw the items contained within the multi-colored crystal box, they all gasped in shock.

This was especially true for the women present. Their eyes shone with golden light and they even started to drool.

Contained within that multi-colored crystal box were all kinds of female jewelry. However, they were no ordinary gold or silver jewelry. Instead, they were all rare treasures created by nature. It could be said that each and every one of those pieces of jewelry were extremely expensive.

If one were to casually take out any single one of those pieces, they would be able to make countless women fall in love with them. As for that crystal box, it was filled with such pieces of jewelry.

“No need, I am not fond of jewelry,” However, to everyone’s surprise, faced with this box filled with treasures, Su Mei actually did not even bother to take a glance at them and refused disdainfully.

“Junior sister Lil Mei, may I know what sort of item you are fond of? Might it be good quality weapons or adorable pets?”

“As long as you say the word, I, Lin Yezhou, will obtain them for you,” Not only did Lin Yezhou not get angry from Lil Mei’s reaction, he even asked her what she wanted.

Lin Yezhou’s tone was very amiable and filled with sincerity. It could be said that he was acting as politely as he possibly could. As for his behavior, it was also very elegant.

However, to his surprise, at this moment, Su Mei ignored him completely, turned to Chu Feng and said, “Remember what you promised. You must come and find me the next time you come to the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“What?”

Hearing those words, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance were all stupefied. They were so stunned that their jaws dropped to the ground as

complicated expressions filled their faces. For some, they were feeling both grief and indignation at the same time. For some others, they were heartbroken. As for the remainder, they even started to cry.

However, there was a single common ground between all of them. That was, that they were filled with incomparable shock.

In fact, it was not only the surrounding crowd, even Chu Feng was frowning slightly. He felt a bit helpless after hearing what Su Mei said.

He never expected for that girl Su Mei to disregard consequences like that. They had clearly decided to not expose their relationship. Yet, she had said those words to him in front of all these people. This was simply equivalent to creating enemies for Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng didn't really care about how these people from the World Spiritist Alliance would judge him, nor did he fear any one of them, he felt some sympathy for them after seeing their expressions of grief and astonishment.

Although Chu Feng's loved ones had never been snatched away from him by others before, Chu Feng was able to imagine that sort of heartache.

Suddenly, Lin Yezhou spoke with jealousy written all over his face, "Junior sister Lil Mei, there are some words that I, perhaps, should not say. However, as a senior brother, I think that it is better for me to offer you a bit of advice."

"For some people, it would be better for you not to get in contact with them often. That's because those sorts of people are simply unbecoming of you,"

Hearing those words, Su Mei, who was originally walking away, suddenly stopped her footsteps.

She turned around and said to Lin Yezhou, "Although I do not know who you are talking about, however, if it's the question of who is befitting of me or not, I can tell you this; you are not even qualified to speak to me. I request that you behave yourself and do not come and bother me in the future. Else, do not blame me for being rude."

As Su Mei said those words, she released an unconcealed dense killing intent from her body.

## MGA: Chapter 1419 - The Nine Powers Hunt

As Su Mei said those words and released that dense killing intent, she appeared to be extremely intimidating. Even Lin Yezhou turned pale and became speechless.

This was the first time that they had felt Su Mei's killing intent head on. Her killing intent was so frightening that they were unable to resist, and did not dare to look at her straight.

Right at the moment when the crowd was unable to raise their heads due to being extremely scared by Su Mei's killing intent, Su Mei turned to Chu Feng and said in an extremely gentle manner, "Remember, you must come and see me if you have the time."

"Rest assured, I wouldn't lie to you," As for Chu Feng, he replied with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Su Mei laughed a very bright, sweet and satisfied laugh. Then, she turned around and flew away.

Seeing this scene, the crowd were all stunned. They were unable to think clearly, as chaos had filled their minds.

"What's going on? Could it be that our goddess that we haven't even seen has already become Chu Feng's woman?"

"No, impossible! This is definitely impossible! She is, after all, Lord Reverend's adopted daughter. With how high her status is, she can look down on everyone. Even Lin Yezhou did not manage to be seen in her eyes, how could she be fond of a mere Cyanwood Mountain's disciple?"

"Even if she is willing, Lord Reverend should not be willing."

"There's definitely some hidden motive. Yes, that's definitely it."

The crowd was unwilling to accept the truth of Chu Feng and Su Mei being together. They all began to create lies to comfort themselves; they all felt that there was another reason for Chu Feng's promise with Su Mei.

However, this sort of thinking was something that even they were unable to believe. The suspicion that they were unable to resist caused their hearts to

ache as if they were being ripped apart. Especially those men who admired Su Mei. For them, this was simply a fatal blow.

Right at this time, Lin Yezhou spoke. His tone was extremely arrogant. It was as if he was commanding Chu Feng. As for his gaze, it contained a dense amount of threat and anger. "Chu Feng, listen properly. I do not care whether you are an Asura World Spiritist or not. I also do not care what sort of relationship you might have with junior sister Sima. However, get the hell away from my junior sister Lil Mei, for you are not suitable for her."

"Hah..." However, after hearing Lin Yezhou's words, Chu Feng burst into sudden laughter. His laughter was very casual. As for the reason why he laughed, it was because Chu Feng felt this matter to be extremely funny.

This Lin Yezhou had clearly been fond of Sima Ying before. He had even attacked him because of Sima Ying.

However, after he turned the target of his pursuit to Lil Mei, he immediately said these sorts of words. This had not only shown that Lin Yezhou was unfaithful and unreasonable, it also displayed that he was a ridiculous person.

The hidden implication behind the words that he had said earlier was very clear. He was telling Chu Feng that he could have Sima Ying, but he should not think about Lil Mei.

However, there was clearly nothing going on between Chu Feng and Sima Ying. Yet, Lil Mei was Chu Feng's woman.

Just thinking about how a mere outsider would act so righteously to tell, to demand that he get away from his own woman, Chu Feng felt that it was truly ridiculous and extremely funny. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and started laughing. Furthermore, he was laughing so hard that he was unable to curb his laughter.

"What are you laughing about?" Seeing Chu Feng laughing before him, Lin Yezhou's expression grew even uglier. The angry look on his face grew even more pronounced.

"What I'm laughing about is none of your concern. Furthermore, let me tell you this too. My matters are none of your business, because you do not possess the qualifications to interfere." After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and entered the Dragon Garden.

“Chu Feng, remember this, you will not be able to be protected at all times. Even if there is someone protecting you at all times, it does not mean that no one would dare to do anything to you,” Lin Yezhou pointed at Chu Feng and shouted loudly.

“Yoh, are you trying to threaten me? I’ve received it,” Chu Feng merely laughed at Lin Yezhou’s words. He was not concerned about him at all. Calmly, Chu Feng walked into the Dragon Garden’s palace.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou was so enraged that he started to tightly clench his fists and gnash his teeth. The veins on his face were all bulging out.

He was truly enraged. When the two women that he was fond of both refused his love and showed Chu Feng such enormous affection, how could he not be enraged?

However, other than being angry, there was nothing he could do. Even if he loathed Chu Feng, he did not dare to do anything to Chu Feng here. After all, Chu Feng possessed the protection of Miao Renlong.

As for the other people, compared to Lin Yezhou who loathed Chu Feng, they were more envious of Chu Feng.

“Not bad, you even managed to settle Lord Reverend’s adopted daughter.”

Not long after this matter ended, the news of what had happened spread rapidly through the World Spiritist Alliance. After learning of what happened, Sima Ying immediately came to find Chu Feng. With a smile on her face, she started to tease him.

“She’s merely an ordinary friend,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“Ordinary friend? Really?” Sima Ying asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng nodded his head with certainty. However, he did not say anything along the lines of ‘I am definitely not lying to you,’ to Sima Ying. After all, he was lying to Sima Ying.

“Even if she’s only an ordinary friend, you’re still amazing. After all, you are the only person in the World Spiritist Alliance who has managed to befriend her.”

“That junior sister Lil Mei is truly icily arrogant. Even I am unable to reach her level of iciness,” Sima Ying said with a beaming smile. Even though Su Mei’s appearance had taken her status as the girl blessed by the heavens in the World Spiritist Alliance, Sima Ying did not have any trace of hatred toward Su Mei.

“Haha...” Chu Feng merely laughed a hollow laughter at Sima Ying’s words. After all, he knew what sort of person Su Mei was. He knew that she was not an icily arrogant person. At the very least, she was not at all cold or arrogant to him. On the contrary, she was extremely gentle toward him.

Suddenly, Sima Ying said, “Oh, that’s right, I have something serious to talk to you about.”

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t know about the thing that happened in your Cyanwood Mountain?” Sima Ying asked.

“Something happened? What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that you truly don’t know. You must know about your Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnants, right?” Sima Ying asked.

“Ancient Era’s Remnants?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart started to beat violently. His gaze immediately turned serious.

While Chu Feng did not know about what the Ancient Era’s Remnants of other places might mean, he knew very well about the Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnants.

At that place, not only were there ferocious things from the Ancient Era and countless hidden dangers, there were also a lot of treasures.

When Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain, he had done so precisely for a treasure, a treasure filled with cultivation resources. As for that treasure, it was located in the Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnants.

However, due to the fact that the Ancient Era’s Remnants were so special, it had become the Cyanwood Mountain’s forbidden area. Not to mention Chu Feng, practically no one was allowed to enter.

“Of course I know about the Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnants,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, do you know about the Nine Powers Hunt?” Sima Ying asked.

“I don’t,” Chu Feng shook his head. He truly did not know about it.

“Okay. You actually do not know about even that. Well, it doesn’t matter. I can tell you what it is.”

“The Nine Powers Hunt is a coalition pact between the Nine Powers. To put it in simpler terms, the most outstanding disciples of the Nine Powers will be gathered at a dangerous place. After that, they are to conduct a competition to see which of the Nine Power’s disciples are the strongest and which are the weakest.

“This Nine Powers Hunt occurs once every three years. As for the hunting location, it is different each time, as each of the Nine Powers will take turns to host the hunt.”

“As for this time, the location of the hunt has been provided by the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, the Cyanwood Mountain has already issued the invitation for the hunt.”

As Sima Ying spoke, she took out an invitation letter and handed it to Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1420 - Mysterious Formation**

At a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that this invitation letter was from the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only was the special symbol of the Cyanwood Mountain on the invitation letter, it also contained a special sort of aura.

This sort of aura was unique to the Cyanwood Mountain. It could only be created by a special treasure in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, it was very difficult for others to forge the Cyanwood Mountain’s special aura. Thus, as long as one received letters containing this sort of aura, it was most definitely from the Cyanwood Mountain because that was the forgery protection method that the Cyanwood Mountain used.

After receiving the invitation letter from Sima Ying, Chu Feng opened the letter to view the contents. Once he saw the contents, a strong smile instantly appeared on Chu Feng's face, and he became extremely excited.

Not only did the invitation letter explicitly state the invitation of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt, it even stated the venue for the Nine Powers Hunt this time around: the Cyanwood Mountain's forbidden area, the place that Chu Feng wanted to enter the most, the Ancient Era's Remnants.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Lil Sis Ying'er, could it be that for this Nine Powers Hunt, not only will you be going, Lin Yezhou will also be going, and even the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City and the other Nine Powers will all be present?"

Although the opening of the Ancient Era's Remnants was the most important matter to him, he was also very concerned about the question he had just asked.

"Yes, of course that's true. If there's no unforeseen event, then not only will the outstanding disciples of the Nine Powers receive the invitation, even some of the powers who possess a certain amount of strength but are weaker than the Nine Powers will also receive the invitation."

"After all, this Nine Powers Hunt is not merely a competition between the disciples of the Nine Powers, it is also a great opportunity to display the strength of the Nine Powers to other powers."

"Thus, practically every Nine Powers Hunt is not limited to only the Nine Powers. There will always be a lot of other powers either spectating or joining the competition," Sima Ying explained.

"Great, this is truly a great opportunity that comes only once in a blue moon," Hearing what Sima Ying said, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew even denser.

Actually, Chu Feng did not care about whether other people or other powers would participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.

However, upon thinking that Lin Yezhou, Qin Lingyun and the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect would all appear, Chu Feng felt as if his entire body's blood was boiling. After all, he possessed deep grievances toward these people.



After calculating the time, Chu Feng determined that it would still be a while before the Nine Powers Hunt started. If Chu Feng were able to increase his cultivation by one level in this period of time, he would be able to contend against Qin Lingyun, Lin Yezhou and the others. Perhaps he might be able to avenge the hatred he had toward them.

If his luck was good, then Chu Feng would be able to find out where Han Helai was and retrieve the Sealing Glacier from him. Then, he could help Hong Qiang seal that Natural Oddity and thereby obtain valuable cultivation resources.

In that case, it would not be as simple as an increase in only a single level of cultivation for him. At that time, the humiliation that he had received from those people would all be returned. Before all those people, Chu Feng would let them know what sort of end comes to those who humiliate him.

As such, how could Chu Feng not be excited? He was practically fired up just thinking about it.

“I can tell that you are deeply looking forward to this Nine Powers Hunt. To be honest, I am also looking forward to it. Back in the Cyanwood Mountain, those bastards treated me like that. I shall see who among them dares to act disrespectful towards me when I return to the Cyanwood Mountain this time around,” Sima Ying said with an expression of anticipation.

It was apparent that this girl, Sima Ying, was also someone who remembered grudges. She was waiting for an opportunity to retrieve her lost face. It was clear that she had also determined this Nine Powers Hunt to be that opportunity.

“The Nine Powers Hunt is about to begin? Oh, that would truly be a good thing. It has been a very long time since I’ve seen those old friends of mine.”

“However, what we need to do right now is proceed for the Sealing Ancient Village. After all, we must capture that traitor, that animal who slaughtered his own comrades, Han Helai as soon as possible.”

Suddenly, an old man’s voice sounded. Following that, a figure appeared before everyone. It was none other than Miao Renlong.

“Grandpa Miao, you’ve returned?” Seeing Miao Renlong’s return, Sima Ying was overjoyed. Immediately, she asked him, “In that case, when are we going to the Sealing Ancient Village?”

“We’ll be leaving immediately,” Miao Renlong said with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, not only was Sima Ying overjoyed, even Chu Feng was overjoyed. Truly what he wanted had come right away. This journey to the Sealing Ancient Village would be crucial in determining whether or not he could demonstrate his extraordinary talent in the Nine Powers Hunt and seize the treasures.

After this matter was determined, the three of them set off right away. Under Miao Renlong’s guidance, Chu Feng finally returned to the Sealing Ancient Village.

The Sealing Ancient Village was the same as it always had been. However, the return of Miao Renlong and Chu Feng caused Old Village Chief Ma to be extremely happy.

One must know that Old Village Chief Ma had been waiting for Chu Feng’s news the entire time. However, he never expected for Chu Feng to bring back a grand character like Miao Renlong.

Especially after they took out the treasure that contained Han Helai’s aura to compare with the aura Old Village Chief Ma possessed, Old Village Chief Ma became immensely overjoyed.

“It’s him. There’s no mistake. This aura is definitely the same. I never would’ve expected that the person who had come to our Sealing Ancient Village and stolen our Sealing Glacier would be the World Spiritist Alliance’s traitor.”

“If Lord Miao is willing to provide assistance, this scoundrel by the name of Han Helai will definitely not be able to escape,” Old Village Chief Ma said with great joy. The implication behind his words was that he wished for Miao Renlong to be able to help him.

“Han Helai is our World Spiritist Alliance’s traitor. If we can find his trace, I will naturally not let him get away. However, this will require us to know his whereabouts,” Miao Renlong said.

“Lord Miao, please rest assured. This formation from our Sealing Ancient Village is definitely deserving of its reputation,” In response, Old Village Chief Ma smiled lightly. After that, he arrived before a formation.

When they saw that formation, the gazes of Chu Feng, Miao Renlong and Sima Ying all turned serious.

They all wished to know exactly what sort of formation that was for it to possess the miraculous power of being able to track a person down by their aura.

However, at this moment, there was nothing special about the formation that appeared before Chu Feng. At the very least, when judging it by its appearance, it was very ordinary.

It was merely a stone platform. The stone platform was not very large. It was a circular stone platform that was three meters tall and two meters in diameter.

Other than some special runes and symbols that were carved on the stone platform, it could be said that there was nothing special about this rock platform. It wasn't for the runes and symbols on it, Chu Feng and the rest would truly never imagine this rock platform to be a formation.

However, the runes and symbols on the rock platform were very ordinary too. Even when using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to tell what was special about this rock platform.

“Could this be the formation you're talking about?”

At this moment, Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with suspicion. It seemed that she was unconvinced that this formation possessed the sort of miraculous ability Chu Feng had previously described.

“Young lady, do not be anxious. You will soon know how extraordinary this formation is.”

“Although this is the first time that I've activated this formation, the records of our Sealing Ancient Village list that this formation has been activated three times now. Furthermore, it was a success every single time,” Old Village Chief Ma said with great confidence.

As he spoke, he retrieved Han Helai's aura from the treasure and placed it into the formation.

"Buzz."

After Han Helai's aura was placed into the formation, that ordinary formation began to shine with light. Especially those ordinary-looking runes and symbols, they were actually no longer ordinary. Instead, they became simply unfathomable.

Most importantly, with this sort of change, a mysterious and powerful aura started to emit from that formation. It soon covered Chu Feng and the others.

That aura was truly too powerful. It was simply something that they had never encountered before. Even Miao Renlong was displaying an expression of shock. That was because that aura felt as if it was from the Ancient Era.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1421 - The Successor of Emperor Gong - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1421 - The Successor of Emperor Gong**

### **MGA: Chapter 1421 - The Successor of Emperor Gong**

Being enveloped by the ancient aura, a green gaseous substance began to appear from the center of the stone platform formation.

At the beginning, this gaseous substance appeared like mist. However, it soon created a fuzzy outline. In the end, it took the shape of a person.

The person was created by gaseous flames. Thus, that person's appearance was indistinct and not real. Furthermore, that person was still being condensed. Although the speed was a bit slow, Chu Feng and the others were able to tell that it was a man.

Although this man was not real and was only an image, he still caused all of them to tremble with fear. This man was too powerful. It turned out that the aura from the Ancient Era was actually being emitted by that man.

When she saw the image of that man, Sima Ying was deeply frightened. She immediately turned her gaze to Miao Renlong and asked him, "Grandpa Miao, who is that man? Could he be an expert from the Ancient Era?"

"Impossible. The Ancient Era was many tens of thousands of years ago. It's impossible for people from there to be able to continue living till today. As for this man, he is only a remaining strand of aura. It is not the actual person."

"However, even though this is the case, his aura is still very extraordinary. I am able to feel the might of a Martial Emperor from him," Miao Renlong explained.

"What? This formation was actually created by a Martial Emperor-level expert? Could it be that the ancestor of the Sealing Ancient Village was a Martial Emperor?" Sima Ying turned her gaze to Old Village Chief Ma.

"As far as I know, although the founder of the Sealing Ancient Village was very powerful, he was not a Martial Emperor," Miao Renlong also looked to Old Village Chief Ma.

He was able to tell that this formation was very powerful. The fact that it was able to contain such a powerful aura was sufficient to display how powerful it was. This formation was likely not something that the people from the Sealing Ancient Village had created themselves. Thus, he also wanted to know exactly who it was that had created this formation.

"What Lord Miao says is correct. Our Sealing Ancient Village's founder was not a Martial Emperor. As for this formation, it is also not something that our ancestor created."

"This formation is something that our ancestor received from a grand person. Back then, our ancestor managed to meet that grand person by chance. That person took a liking to our ancestor and decided to set up this formation to give to our ancestor as a gift, a present for his establishment of our Sealing Ancient Village," Old Village Chief Ma said.

"Grand person? May I know who that grand person might be?" Miao Renlong asked. That was because this aura was truly too powerful. Not only was it the aura of a Martial Emperor, it was the aura of a very powerful Martial Emperor. He wanted to know exactly who this powerful person was.

“I believe Lord Miao has most definitely heard of Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming,” Old Village Chief Ma said with a smile on his face.

“What? Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming?” Hearing those words, both Miao Renlong and Sima Ying were stunned. Expressions of astonishment filled their faces.

“Who might this Emperor Gong be?” Chu Feng, who was ignorant as to who Emperor Gong was, asked curiously.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you actually don’t know about Emperor Gong?” Hearing those words, Miao Renlong was shocked.

“This junior is slow-witted and does not know about Emperor Gong,” Chu Feng said in an embarrassed manner.

“There’s no harm to it. The era of Emperor Gong is from the long past. It is also reasonable for you to not have heard of him,” Miao Renlong laughed lightly.

Then, he said, “Although there were not many Martial Emperors who appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism after the Ancient Era, there will always be Martial Emperors in every successive era.”

“After the Ancient Era, there were five extremely powerful Martial Emperors that appeared in our Holy Land of Martialism.”

“These five Martial Emperors are, respectively, Emperor Chi, Chi Huangnian the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou Emperor Gong, Gong Wumin, and Emperor Qing, Qiang Xuantian.”

“These five Martial Emperors could be said to have ruled their respective eras. At their era, they were unparalleled existences. They were capable of commanding the entire world, with no one who dared to go against their wishes.”

“Thus, the five of them were known as the Five Emperors, the true experts who ruled an era.”

“The most recent among them was Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian who saved the Holy Land of Martialism ten thousand years ago.”

“Emperor Qing possessed invincible and remarkable abilities. According to legend, he was also accompanied by four mythological beasts. Furthermore, each and every one of the four mythological beasts possessed power capable of destroying the world. They were truly frightening.”

“Ten thousand years ago, Emperor Qing was truly the overlord of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even the mysterious power from the Ancient Era, the Ancient Era’s Elves, feared him.”

“However, before the time of Emperor Qing, it was the era of another overlord. As for that overlord, he was Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming.”

“Compared to the others, Emperor Gong was the most mysterious. Everything regarding him was a mystery. However, his strength was an absolute truth, something that no one could look down upon.”

“So that’s the case. This junior thanks senior for the explanation,” After hearing Miao Renlong’s explanation, Chu Feng turned to the figure that was being condensed by the formation once again.

Although Chu Feng was unfamiliar with this so-called Emperor Gong and it was his first time hearing of this Emperor Gong, Chu Feng felt a deep veneration for him just upon thinking that he was an expert equally as famous as Qing Xuantian.

After all, that meant that he was an existence who had stood at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism at one point. He was an existence that not only the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers would have feared, even the Ancient Era’s Elves would have feared him.

“Although the Sealing Ancient Village is very old, but as far as I know, your Sealing Ancient Village’s founder shouldn’t have been born in Emperor Gong’s era, and should instead have been born in Emperor Qing’s era, no?”

“If you are to say that this formation was created by Emperor Qing, it would be reasonable. However, how could it have been created by Emperor Gong?” Miao Renlong asked in a very puzzled manner.

“What Lord Miao says is correct. Our village’s ancestor was indeed alive in the era of Emperor Qing. At that time, Emperor Gong had been long dead.”

“However, that grand person our ancestor met had declared himself to be Emperor Gong’s successor.”

“Furthermore, according to the records written by our ancestor himself, this grand person did indeed possess a very powerful might.”

“Furthermore, in his records, our ancestor even intentionally left these words: The grand person’s ability is incomparable. It is likely that in the Holy Land of Martialism, this grand person is the strongest person beside Lord Emperor Qing,” Old Village Chief Ma said.

“What? Emperor Gong’s successor? Emperor Gong actually had a successor? Why have I never heard of such a person in the records of history?” Hearing what Old Village Chief Ma said, Miao Renlong started to ponder.

Although the Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestor was only a nobody when compared to Emperor Qing, he had been, after all, alive in the same era as Emperor Qing. Thus, he should have seen Emperor Qing’s true strength.

Furthermore, there had also been a lot of powerful individuals and outstanding geniuses in that era. Merely, they were all overshadowed by Emperor Qing’s absolute strength.

The fact that the Sealing Ancient Village’s ancestor was able to evaluate that so-called Emperor Gong’s successor as being second only to Emperor Qing, it meant that that person had truly been extraordinary.

However, such a person had actually slipped through the history of the Holy Land of Martialism. In fact, it could be said that ever since Emperor Gong had died, nothing regarding him having successors had ever been listed in the records of history.

“That grand person once told our ancestor not to inform anyone of his identity. Thus, this matter is something that only very few people in our Sealing Ancient Village know. As for outsiders, practically no one knows about it.”

“As matters stand, no one can be certain about the true identity of that grand character. However, we were able to ascertain one thing. That is, that that grand person possessed heavenly abilities. Else, it would have been impossible for him to have created such a powerful formation,” Old Village Chief Ma’s smiling gaze was cast toward that formation.



“This...” In response, Chu Feng, Miao Renlong and Sima Ying also turned their gazes to that formation.

At this moment, the eyes of the three of them shone with brightness. In fact, they were even trembling with fear. That was because a figure had been formed on top of that formation.

It was a youngster. He had delicate features and an imposing appearance. Even though he was only an image formed of aura, the aura that he was emitting was exceptionally powerful. His aura was the most frightening aura that Chu Feng had ever felt.

Most importantly, at this moment, that figure was casting its gaze toward Chu Feng and the others. The oppressiveness that he displayed was simply sufficient to suffocate them. Even someone like Miao Renlong started to turn pale.

That was because this person was too powerful. It was as if he would be able to eliminate Chu Feng and the others with a single thought.

“This sort of feeling, there’s actually a trace of familiarity.”

However, when compared to Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, who were only purely afraid of that person, Chu Feng was more astonished than scared. That was because he felt a trace of familiarity from this unfamiliar man’s image.

**MGA: Chapter 1422 - - Better A Bad Life Than A Good Death** n-)OυεℓBIn

This sort of sensation was truly strange. Even Chu Feng was unable to make any sense of the matter.

This was clearly the first time that he was seeing this person. Thus, how could he have this sort of feeling of familiarity? Furthermore, the familiar feeling this time around was very different from the time when he had seen Su Mei with her appearance hidden by the black cloak. Chu Feng was unable to explain the sensation that he was feeling and did not know the reason behind it. It was truly an unfathomable mystery.

“Who summoned me?”

Suddenly, that man spoke. His tone was icily arrogant, aloof and remote. It was as if he was a god from high above questioning a group of ordinary mortals who he felt to be beneath himself.

“Reporting to senior, this junior here is a descendant of the Sealing Ancient Village. The reason I have summoned senior today is because our Village’s Guardian Treasure, the Sealing Glacier, has been stolen.”

“Therefore, junior hopes that senior will be willing to unleash his extraordinary power to activate the formation and help junior discover the whereabouts of the thief who stole our Sealing Glacier. Junior hopes to be able to retrieve it as soon as possible and prevent calamities from happening,” Old Village Chief Ma said in a very respectful and humble manner.

“The Sealing Glacier has been stolen? In that case, you’ve already created a calamity,” That man sneered in disdain. Then, he said, “Truly the successive generations of the Sealing Glacial Village are inferior to the previous generations. The items that you all have lost in the past were one thing. Yet now, even your Sealing Glacier had been stolen. You are truly trash.”

“Scram, I will not help you,” The man waved his hand in a very cold and ruthless manner.

Hearing those words, Miao Renlong and the others were stunned. They were both surprised and confused. Especially Sima Ying, she was completely stupefied.

What sort of formation was this? It actually insulted its master in such a manner. Regardless of how powerful he might be, it was only a strand of his aura that was left to activate the formation. As such, how could he be this arrogant?

Thinking of that, Sima Ying grew angry. She pointed to that man and shouted, “Watch your words! We have not come here to beg from you!”

“Where did this damned girl come from? You actually dare to speak to me in such a manner?” Sure enough, although this person was merely a strand of aura, he was not something to be trifled with. His gaze suddenly turned cold and the temperature in the room dropped in a flash. In an instant, the season turned from spring to winter.

Most importantly, a boundless and ferocious killing intent was sweeping toward Sima Ying with a frightening speed.

“Senior, please calm down,” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Miao Renlong immediately pulled Sima Ying behind him. Furthermore, with a single thought, he created a golden-bright and dazzling defensive barrier in front of him and stopped the incoming killing intent.

“A mere peak Half Martial Emperor dares to act this arrogant before me? Not to mention my master, even if it was the me from back then, I would also be able to completely suppress you with a single hand,” Seeing that his killing intent had been blocked, the man displayed an extremely displeased expression.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng and the others discovered that although this man possessed an extremely frightening aura, his actual strength was not that powerful. At the very most, he would only be on par with Miao Renlong.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate him. After all, he was merely a strand of aura that was left behind to activate that formation.

Every time the formation was activated, his strength would weaken. According to Old Village Chief Ma, this formation had previously been activated several times. In other words, this strand of aura had been weakened several times now.

Otherwise, it might really be as he had said; he would be capable of suppressing Miao Renlong with a single hand. The strength that he possessed from back then was most definitely as frightening as his current imposing aura.

However, compared to this strand of aura, Chu Feng was more interested in its master. How powerful would his master have been back then?

Furthermore, what sort of strength did that so-called Emperor Gong possess? What sort of strength did Qing Xuantian possess? Exactly how powerful were those overlords who had ruled an era?

“Senior, this junior most definitely did not intend to offend you. Merely, not only did Han Helai steal the Sealing Ancient Village’s treasure, he is also a murderer, an unforgivable criminal.”

“He has simply killed too many people to be counted. Furthermore, many of those who he killed were people that trusted him, people who treated him as a friend.”

“This girl here is called Sima Ying. Her parents, her grandfather, her closest relatives, were all killed by that Han Helai.”

“Right now, that Han Helai is still out and uncaught. As for you, you are the only person capable of discovering the whereabouts of that Han Helai.”

“Ying’er has unintentionally offended you because she was anxious to avenge her relatives. I hope that you will not take her offense to heart,” Miao Renlong lowered his tone and spoke in a tone of speaking to a senior.

“That Miao Renlong is smart. He knows that you cannot use force with this sort of person. After all, he has come here to request help from that man,” Eggy praised Miao Renlong’s action.

“Senior Miao is indeed extraordinary. He knows when to bow and submit and when to stand tall. He is not someone who is unable to lower himself because of the status that he possesses. His mentality is deserving of emulation,” Chu Feng also praised Miao Renlong’s action.

“Senior, this matter is truly extremely important. That is why this junior ended up disturbing you. I hope that senior will be willing to help junior. Else, our Sealing Ancient Village might end up in ruins from this point on.”

“Senior, this junior begs of you,” Right at this moment, Old Village Chief Ma knelt onto the ground with a ‘putt,’ and started to kowtow to beg with sincerity.

Compared to Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, he was even more hopeful of receiving help from the formation. After all, this matter concerned the future of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Haha...” At this moment, that strand of aura suddenly started laughing. His laughter was one of disdain and there was even mockery contained within it.

“.....”

This sort of laughter caused Chu Feng and the others to frown. They were dumbfounded. They all felt that it seemed to be impossible for them to have this strand of aura help them out.

“To be honest, I truly pity you all. However, I wish to ask you all a question,” Suddenly, that man said those words.

“Senior, please ask away,” Old Village Chief Ma, Miao Renlong and Chu Feng said in unison. They all hoped for this strand of aura to be able to help them, even if the hope that they had was extremely uncertain.

“If there are four strangers who appeared before you, explained their miserable experience to you and then asked for your help, would you all help those people?” That man asked.

“If what they say is the truth and it is something that I can help with, then I would definitely help,” Miao Renlong said.

“I am the same,” Old Village Chief Ma nodded in agreement.

“Something that you can help with? Hah... what if the help that they requested would take away your lives?” That man asked with laughter.

“What? Our lives?...” Hearing those words, both Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma were stunned. Although they did not display their surprise too clearly, Chu Feng was able to tell that this question had baffled them.

It was difficult for anyone to be alive. Very few people would give up their lives, even for their loved ones. As for giving up their lives for strangers, that was simply impossible.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, could it be that you cannot activate the formation again? That if you are to use it again, you’ll... die?”

“Could that be the reason why you refuse to help us?”

“This...” Hearing those words, the eyes of Miao Renlong, Old Village Chief Ma and Sima Ying all shone as they came to a sudden realization.

Originally, they had all thought that this man had asked that question to deliberately make things difficult for them. However, after Chu Feng asked those questions, they all came to a sudden realization.

For formations, some could exist for eternity, whereas others could only be used several times. This formation was activated by a strand of aura. Upon each activation, the aura would become weaker. There would inevitably be a

day when the aura was completely used up. At that time, the formation would also disappear.

The way things seemed now, this formation was most definitely the sort that could only be used several times. Otherwise, it would not be giving all sorts of excuses to refuse to help them. After all, this matter related to its life.

“Haha, the two old men who have lived for so long are actually not as bright as a little brat.”

“Boy, what you said is correct. Back then, my master had me stay here to help the people of the Sealing Ancient Village. However, the power that he gave me was limited.”

“Many years ago, for the sake of helping this bunch of trash from the Sealing Ancient Village, I exhausted a lot of my power.”

“Right now, only a small amount of the power that my master had given me remains. If I am to activate the formation again, I will die. At that time, I will no longer be in this world.”

“Although I am only a strand of aura, although I have stayed here for over ten thousand years, although it was extremely lonely and depressing, although my life is a living hell...”

“...But, upon thinking that I am truly going to die, I truly am reluctant to do so. Might as well tell you this. I have heard of a famous remark: better a bad life than a good death. Right now, I can be said to have completely understood the meaning behind that remark.”

“Even though my life is very bitter, even though living is very miserable, it is better to be alive than to die.”

“To die a good death is truly inferior to living a bad life,” That man said with bitter laughter.

### **MGA: Chapter 1423 - Location Determined**

“Senior, you...”

After the truth was revealed, Miao Renlong and the others all displayed expressions of despair and awkwardness.

They were actually asking a person to give up his life for their sake. This was indeed a very rude thing to do.

Even though this person was merely a strand of aura, even though his mission was to help the Sealing Ancient Village, it remained that he was a sentient being who possessed his own awareness.

There was no one who would be willing to offer their lives for a stranger. Naturally, this person before them would be the same. Furthermore, to request another person to offer their life for you was an even more impossible matter.

“Boy, let me ask you a question. Do you also possess an enormous hatred or grievance for that person by the name of Han Helai?”

However, at the moment when everyone found it very difficult to continue to ask this person for help, he suddenly turned to Chu Feng and asked him that question.

“Replying to senior, to be honest, I do not have any direct deep hatred or grievances with that Han Helai. Furthermore, I also do not wish to say words like ‘someone like him is someone that we all should kill’ because it would be very artificial.”

“However, Sima Ying is my friend. Han Helai killed Sima Ying’s family. Thus, it is equivalent to him having killed my own family. The fact that he is Sima Ying’s enemy means that he is also my enemy. Furthermore, to me, this would be equivalent to an enormous hatred and grievance,” Chu Feng replied truthfully.

“Very well. You are a person who honors friends and righteousness. Boy, I like you,” That man laughed out loud and nodded in a satisfied manner.

Then, he said, “Earlier, I indeed felt that it is better to live a bad life than have a good death. However, I have also thought about another phrase. That is... Since death is unavoidable to everyone throughout history, what one should strive for is a loyal heart, gloriously recorded in the historic books.”

“My master once said that there are deaths heavier than Mount Tai and deaths lighter than a goose feather. The only difference between them was whether one would die in one’s appointed place, whether one’s death will be of value.”

“Back then, I received the mission to stay in this place from my master. It could be said that I carry a great responsibility on my back. If I am to not help you all today, not only will it be undutiful of me, I will also be letting down my master.”

“However, I do not wish to die. Yet, at the same time, I also do not wish to let down my master.”

“Truth be told, I also feel very tangled. However, the reason why I am so tangled is ultimately because I do not wish to die for this bunch.”

“Even though helping them is my responsibility, I truly feel that they do not deserve me using my final strength to help them,” That man said with a light smile.

Hearing those words, Old Village Chief Ma, who was still kneeling on the ground, had a very embarrassed expression on his face. However, there was nothing that he could say, because he had nothing to say. All he could do was bitterly smile.

As the Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Chief, he didn’t even know that the Sealing Glacier had been stolen. He was truly a disgrace. It was no wonder that this person before him would look down on him and not be willing to help him.

“However, boy, you are an exception. I have taken a liking to you. Since you require my help, I am willing to use my last bit of power to help you.”

Suddenly, the man’s body started to shine brightly. Like a sun, he began to illuminate this region of space.

Following that, the runes and symbols on the stone platform actually left the stone platform and soared into the sky. They surrounded that individual and began to spin rapidly. They were being utilized and controlled by that man.

At the moment when the runes and symbols were rotating, they began to form countless profound outlines as they crisscrossed one another, as they spiraled up and down.

All of this was formed by that man controlling the runes and symbols. He was calculating. With his own power, he was calculating Han Helai’s location. He was actually going to use his final bit of power to assist Chu Feng.



“Senior, you...” Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng was stunned. Never did he expect that after even Old Village Chief Ma’s request was rejected, this person, this strand of aura, who was not at all related to him was actually willing to sacrifice his life to help him.

However, at this moment, other than feeling moved, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do. That person had already started to determine Han Helai’s location. He had already started to use his final bits of power, his remaining life, to conduct the calculations.

What has been done cannot be undone. Even if Chu Feng were to stop him now, he would likely still die.

“Haaahh~~~~”

Suddenly, that spirit clasped his palms together and shouted loudly. Following that shout, his body grew many times more fuzzy; it was like a layer of faint mist that could dissipate at any moment.

At the same time, the runes and symbols that had surrounded him all entered his palm.

“Buzz~~~~”

The next moment, his clasped palms started to slowly open. Following that, a circular compass appeared and floated toward Chu Feng.

This compass was extremely small, less than half an inch in diameter. However, it was extremely exquisite. Most importantly, that compass contained that person’s frightening aura within it. In other words, that man’s frightening aura had all been assimilated into the compass.

“This compass can bring you all to that so-called Han Helai. However, remember, only this boy can hold onto the compass,” That man said.

In response, both Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma nodded their heads in silence. They did not dare to go against the wishes of this man.

“Boy, before this compass disappears, you must not let it leave your body. You must not place it into your Cosmos Sack. You can only hold onto it with your hand or place it in your bosom,” That man continued. This time around, he was informing Chu Feng what to do.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng bowed a deep bow. Chu Feng was truly unable to return the assistance this man had provided him. Furthermore, even if he wished to repay him, there would be no opportunity for him to do so.

At this moment, this individual’s body was disappearing. He had exhausted his last bits of power to condense that compass. As such, his life had reached its end.

“Haha, there’s no need to stand on ceremony. This was my mission to begin with. Merely, it is truly only because of you that I’m willing to help,” That man laughed casually.

Then, he added, “However, there is a matter of which I must warn you all. While I was sensing the location of that Han Helai earlier, I managed to faintly sense a dangerous aura.”

“Due to the fact that it’s so far away and my power is limited, I am unable to determine what that aura is. However, what I am certain of is that this journey you all will be taking this time will not be completely smooth.”

“My advice to you all is that it is better to not proceed toward him, even if you insist on taking his life.”

“Thank you senior for your warning. Junior will definitely be on guard,” Old Village Chief Ma said in a very grateful manner.

However, the implication behind Old Village Chief Ma’s words was that they had to find Han Helai regardless of how dangerous this journey might be. After all, it was related to the very existence of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“I was born for this formation and shall die for this formation.”

“Master, I have not failed to live up to your expectations. I have accomplished the mission that you’ve given me. Master, I will be coming for you now.”

That man suddenly turned to the sky and said those words. He had a smile and an expression of relief on his face. At the same time, his frail body finally disappeared completely.

“Snap.”

Following his disappearance, the stone platform also burst apart. The runes on it had completely disappeared. These stones were now like ordinary stones without any trace of spiritual nature at all. They had lost all of their previous value.

### **MGA: Chapter 1424 - Long Time No See**

“This formation is truly miraculous. It is no wonder that even our World Spiritist Alliance does not possess this sort of formation.”

“Unfortunately, this formation has been extinguished. I fear that it will be difficult to find another formation like this in the Holy Land of Martialism,” At this moment, Miao Renlong sighed with sorrow. Within his eyes was sadness and regret.

As a world spiritist, he was naturally infatuated with powerful rare formations. As for this formation, it was the sort that would infatuate world spiritists the most.

Although it was undeniable that it had disappeared and the reason for its disappearance was because of them, Miao Renlong and the others still felt sadness and regret for its disappearance.

This was especially true for Chu Feng. Not only was Chu Feng feeling sadness, he was also feeling guilt. After all, that man had disappeared because of him. Furthermore, Chu Feng had a sort of unexplainable sense of familiarity toward him. Even though it was very meager, it was still present.

“Although this formation has been extinguished, we managed to, at the very least, determine the whereabouts of that Han Helai,” Compared to Miao Renlong, Old Village Chief Ma was rather joyous. In fact, there was even a faint smile on his face.

After all, to him, the life and death of this formation was greatly inferior compared to knowing the whereabouts of Han Helai. After all, Han Helai’s whereabouts concerned the continued existence of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“That’s true. However, this is all thanks to little friend Chu Feng,” Miao Renlong turned his admiring gaze to Chu Feng.

“Putt,” Sima Ying actually kneeled onto the ground before Chu Feng. She said, “Chu Feng, thank you. Thank you for giving me the opportunity to kill Han Helai and avenge my relatives.” The gratefulness she had toward Chu Feng could clearly be seen.

“Lil Sis Ying’er, what are you doing?” Seeing Sima Ying’s action, Chu Feng immediately lent her an arm and got her up.

At this moment, tears were flowing down Sima Ying’s cheeks like raindrops. She was extremely emotional. To be able to find Han Helai’s whereabouts and avenge her family, she would naturally be emotional. However, it was precisely because she was so emotional that she started crying.

“Lil Sis Ying’er, rest assured, your enemy is my enemy, I will definitely help you get your revenge,” As Chu Feng spoke, he handed the compass in his hand to Miao Renlong. “Senior Miao, that is the location of that Han Helai.”

Miao Renlong looked to the compass and saw that the needle was trembling slightly. However, it was, nevertheless, pointing toward a direction. Furthermore, the most fascinating thing was that there were delicate little characters that read ‘Animal Han Helai’ inscribed on the direction the needle was pointing toward. It was likely that this was something that ‘that’ person had especially left there.

“Little friend Chu Feng, that senior had said that you should carry the compass. Although he has disappeared, we should still follow his final wishes. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, you should be the one leading the way for us,” Miao Renlong did not take the compass from Chu Feng. Instead, he pushed Chu Feng’s hand back.

“Okay then,” In response, Chu Feng took the compass back and held it in his hand. He began to lead the way for Miao Renlong and the others.

Even though Chu Feng could be said to be leading everyone with the compass, the person that they truly relied on in their travels was still Miao Renlong. After all, Miao Renlong was a peak Half Martial Emperor. He possessed extremely fast speed. Only by being guided by him would they be able to arrive at their destination as quickly as possible.

After a long journey, that needle finally stopped trembling. In fact, it even began to emit a special sort of light. This signified that they were very close to Han Helai.

Merely, at this moment, the scene that appeared before them caused them to feel unease. This was a very vast mountain range.

However, this mountain range was extremely strange. Not only was it filled with airs of death and without a single trace of life, it was also pitch-black in color. A dusky fog that appeared like clouds lingered over the mountain range.

As far as the eye could see, this mountain range was like a place where demons lived. It was truly terrifying. Furthermore, the matter that caused Chu Feng and the others to feel the most helpless was that this mountain range actually possessed the effect of isolating one's spirit power. Even Chu Feng was unable to see through exactly what was located in the depths of the mountain when using his Heaven's Eyes.

"What sort of place is this? It's so strange. No wonder that guy formed by aura would say that this place is dangerous. It seems that this place is somewhat fishy," Sima Ying was frowning. She also felt that the situation wasn't good.

"Somewhat fishy? No, this place is extremely fishy. Why would an ordinary mountain range turn into this sort of appearance? Exactly what happened here? I suspect it is most likely Han Helai's doing too," Miao Renlong said.

"This place is so remote and practically uninhabited. Could it be that Lord Miao actually knows where this is?" Old Village Chief Ma asked in surprise.

"Indeed, this is a very remote place. Not only are there no ordinary people living in the surrounding area, there are also no powers located here. However, I have been to this place in the past."

"Thus, I know that although this place was not splendid and magnificent, it could still be considered to be a place with enchanting scenery. While there were no special monstrous beasts here, there were still some ordinary creatures."

"Yet now, this place is completely quiet, with airs of death lingering around. There is most definitely a cause for this. Exactly what has that animal Han Helai done here?" Miao Renlong said.

"Grandpa Miao, are you sure this is something that Han Helai did?" Sima Ying asked.

"It is most likely related to him. However, he most definitely has other accomplices too," Miao Renlong said.

"Grandpa Miao, you mean?" Sima Ying felt a trace of unease.

"Although Han Helai has the ability to turn this place into this sort of state, he does not have the ability to isolate even my spirit power from seeing through this mountain range. I fear that something major lies within the depths of this mountain range. If my guess is correct, someone must've used the natural energy of this mountain range to set up a Taboo Formation," Miao Renlong said.

"Taboo Formation?" Hearing those words, Sima Ying grew even more uneasy. She involuntarily began to recall what that man had said to them. Could there really be a danger that even Miao Renlong could not withstand in this place?

"Yes, it's most definitely a Taboo Formation. Else, it would be impossible for the surrounding thousand miles to be so filled with airs of death without even a single blade of grass," As Old Village Chief Ma spoke, he looked into the distance.

Only at this moment did Sima Ying notice that although the surrounding region of the mountain range was not as sinister and frightening as the mountain range itself, it was still completely barren, without any trace of life; not even weeds could be seen on the ground.

"It doesn't matter. Regardless of the circumstances, today will mark the death of that animal Han Helai."

"Little friend Chu Feng, please lead the way," As Miao Renlong spoke, he waved his sleeve and created two golden-bright and dazzling defensive barriers around Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

Although he needed to capture Han Helai and behead him, he did not possess absolute certainty in being able to do it. Thus, he had to be careful.

In response, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and began to follow the compass and led the way into the strange mountain range.

The deeper they entered, the brighter the compass needle shone. However, at the same time, their feeling of unease grew more and more heavy.

Although all of them were cultivators, they were only able to see no more than a thousand meters in front of them right now.

“Lord Miao, it has truly been a long time since I last saw you,” Right at this moment, a strange voice suddenly and slowly sounded from the distance.

### **MGA: Chapter 1425 - The Arrival Of Danger**

“Han Helai!!!” Hearing this voice, both Sima Ying and Miao Renlong displayed expressions of anger.

“Heh, never would I have expected that Ying’er would come here too. It’s only been a short while since we last met, but it seems like your strength has increased again.”

That voice sounded once again. Furthermore, it grew closer and closer. Soon, a figure walked out of the dusky fog. It was Han Helai.

Merely, at this moment, when Han Helai said ‘Miao Renlong’, not only was there no trace of fear, he even wore a slight smile. It was truly strange.

“Han Helai, I’ll kill you!” When Sima Ying saw Han Helai, she instantly became unable to control herself. After a snarl of anger, she rushed to attack Han Helai. With a Royal Armament in her hand, she unleashed a Taboo Martial Skill, her strongest attack, toward Han Helai.

“Bang~~~”

However, even though Sima Ying had unleashed her strongest attack, Han Helai managed to block it with merely a wave of his hand. It could be said that he had stopped her attack with no difficulty or effort at all.

“Oh Ying’er, if you wish to kill me, I fear that you do not have the ability to do so yet. You should go back and train for several more decades. With your talent, you might be able to surpass me at that time.”

After blocking Sima Ying’s attack, Han Helai let out a complacent and depraved laugh. As for that laughter, it was filled with ridicule.

“While Ying’er might not have the ability, does this old man possess that ability?”

Right at this moment, Miao Renlong snorted coldly. He then raised his fist and shot out a fist strike. In an instant, the world started to tremble, and a ferocious Emperor-level martial power swept toward Han Helai like a boundless sea.

“Bang~~~~”

However, this time around, Han Helai did not even bother to move. He stood there without the slightest bit of fear on his face.

It was only when Miao Renlong’s attack was ten meters away from him that a loud sound was suddenly heard. Miao Renlong’s attack was actually stopped by an invisible energy.

“Miao Renlong, oh Miao Renlong, I’m afraid that the current you really does not have the strength to kill Han Helai. After all, he is under my protection,” Right at this time, a strange voice sounded from behind Han Helai.

“Who is it? Get out here!” Miao Renlong knew that Han Helai had someone helping him. Thus, he was not surprised. Instead, he shouted in anger.

“Impudent, is this how you speak to your senior?” At this moment, an old man slowly walked out from behind Han Helai.

“It’s actually you...” When they saw this person, Chu Feng and the others all started to frown. As for Miao Renlong, he was greatly shocked. An expression of absolute surprise emerged on his aged face.

This old man was very tall and as thin as a matchstick. However, he had a pair of very special eyebrows. His eyebrows were white as snow, a meter in length, and dropped down from the sides of his eyes like two waterfalls. This old man gave off an impression of being an extraordinary expert.

In fact, his aura was extremely powerful. He was so powerful that he could be said to be on par with Miao Renlong. In other words, he was a peak Half Martial Emperor who was only a step away from becoming a Martial Emperor.

However, if that were all, Miao Renlong would not be as shocked as he was now. The reason why Miao Renlong was so shocked was because this man was someone from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. *nOve*(**I**.1n



That's right, the person who was standing before Han Helai preventing Miao Renlong from killing him was an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

Furthermore, due to his unique eyebrows, people had given him a close-fitting nickname: Long-browed Old Freak.

"Is it that surprising? Why can it not be me?" Long-browed Old Freak smiled lightly. However, within his smile was a trace of ridicule. It seemed like he was ridiculing Miao Renlong and the others for being stupid.

"Surprise? Of course I am surprised. You should know what sort of person Han Helai is. For a single treasure, he killed his fellows from the World Spiritist Alliance. After that, he killed countless other people. He is an unforgivable traitor."

"Although you are an elder from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, you are, nevertheless, a part of the World Spiritist Alliance. You have also received the nurture of our World Spiritist Alliance. To kill a traitor is also your responsibility."

"While it would be one thing if you decided not to kill him, how could you possibly protect this traitor?" Miao Renlong asked angrily. He was so angry that even his veins were showing.

As an extremely powerful person, Miao Renlong had always been calm. Even when he was angry, he would rarely display his anger. However, this time around, he had lost control of himself. That was because even he was unable to accept the truth before him.

"Haha, Miao Renlong, oh Miao Renlong, I had thought you to be very smart in the past. However, it would seem to me now that I have thought too highly of you," Long-browed Old Freak laughed an eccentric laugh.

"What do you mean by that?" Miao Renlong raised his eyebrows and asked coldly.

"Han Helai was merely an elder. Yet, even after the World Spiritist Alliance used all that much of their force to hunt him down, they still failed to do so. In fact, many of those that had gone to hunt him ended up disappearing forever."

"In fact, even after that boy Sima Huolie injured Han Helai to such a state, he still remained alive. Later on, his strength even increased further, and he

managed to snatch the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram from Sima Huolie and kill him in the process. Why did you think that he was able to do all that? Let me tell you why, it's all because of me."

"From the very beginning, Han Helai was working with me. All of his actions were conducted following my instructions. Now do you understand?" Long-browed Old Freak said.

"So all of Han Helai's evil actions were conducted under your orders, and you are the main culprit?!" Miao Renlong was so enraged that he started to tremble. He was truly at the end of his tolerance. He never expected that such a traitor, such an animal, would appear in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, the gathering place of the strongest individuals from the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Haha, indeed, he was following my orders. However, I can also tell you this. All of Han Helai's actions are merely the tip of the iceberg."

"What I have done is something that should be truly capable of shocking everyone. Did you really think that those old farts from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly disappeared with no reason or cause?"

"In fact, they were all killed by me. As for the reason why I killed them, it's because they possessed what I needed," Long-browed Old Freak said.

"You animal! I'll kill you!" Hearing those words, Miao Renlong was unable to contain himself. After a shout of anger, his clothes started to flutter. Following that, a dazzling golden-bright sword appeared. Being brandished by him, the sword contained a power capable of destroying the world as it shot explosively toward Long-browed Old Freak.

"Heh, kill me? Are you capable?"

However, even when faced with this sort of attack, that Long-browed Old Freak was still smiling. In fact, he didn't even bother to move. As his eyes flickered, a ray of light suddenly appeared and landed in front of him.

It was an enormous creature. The body of the enormous creature was translucent and covered with green gaseous flames. While it had the body of a man, it had the facial features of a beast. Its body was covered with armor, and it was holding a gigantic hammer in its hand. As for its size, it was a hundred meters tall.

Standing there, it appeared to be an unsurmountable mountain, an impenetrable fortress. It had completely shielded Long-browed Old Freak and Han Helai behind it.

“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, the giant creature waved the giant hammer in its hand. Like a mountain falling down from the sky, the hammer landed on Miao Renlong’s large golden sword.

“Boom~~~~”

An extremely loud explosion resonated through heaven and earth. The collision caused the sky and earth in the surrounding several miles to tremble. The ground collapsed, and violent gales sprung up all over the place. It was as if doomsday had arrived. This pitch-black mountain range was leveled completely by this single strike.

By the time that loud rumble passed, Miao Renlong’s large golden sword had disappeared. However, that giant creature was still standing there without the slightest bit of injury.

Furthermore, although this mountain range had been leveled flat, the strange black color was still present and covered this region.

“Don’t be so anxious to attack. I have yet to tell you why I killed those people and took all of those treasures away,” Long-browed Old Freak smiled strangely and then waved his sleeve.

Suddenly, eight rays of light shot forth from the depths of the mountain. With terrifying might, they descended around Chu Feng and the others, cutting off their paths of escape.

### **MGA: Chapter 1426 - Divine Spirits?**

When those eight rays of light landed, Chu Feng and the others all started to frown, feeling a deep sense of unease.

Especially Sima Ying, her face that was previously filled with anger was now pale as paper from fear. In fact, sparkling and translucent cold sweat filled her forehead and was rolling down her beautiful cheeks.

That was because those eight rays of light were the same as that giant creature that stood before Long-browed Old Freak, they were all gigantic monsters. Although their appearance, body build and colors were all different, there was a single common ground for all of them; that was, that they all possessed the strength of peak Half Martial Emperors.

Most importantly, these nine giant creatures, other than their extraordinary strength and their enormous bodies, were also emitting a special sort of aura, an incomparably divine sort of aura.

As matters stood, Chu Feng and the others finally believed the words spoken by that strand of aura... this place was indeed dangerous.

“Grandpa Miao, exactly what are these things?” In panic, Sima Ying turned to ask Miao Renlong.

“I’m not sure. These things here are not monstrous beasts, nor are they world spirits. Yet, they are also living things.” Miao Renlong was uncertain about the origins of these things.

“No, Ying’er, we should’ve met these monsters before. Merely, at that time, they were only able to see us, whereas we were unable to see them,” Suddenly, Chu Feng said to Sima Ying.

“We’ve seen them before? When?” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, Sima Ying was shocked. She never remembered seeing these monsters before.

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the time when your grandfather and Elder Hong Mo opened the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. When the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was opened, it gave off the aura of nine different monsters. Could it be that you’ve forgotten about the aura that had covered the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?” Chu Feng said.

“Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? I remember now! Indeed, there had been auras very similar to those of these monsters.” At this moment, Sima Ying came to a sudden realization. Then, she said, “Could it be that they are related to the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?”

Hearing this mention of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Old Village Chief Ma came to a sudden realization. Yet, he also felt extremely doubtful. “The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? I’ve heard of it before. It’s something that a genius, a

grand world spiritist from the Cyanwood Domain by the name of Nine Spirits God created.”

“According to the legend, at the apex of Nine Spirits God’s life, he had wanted to create an item to commemorate his hometown, the Nine Spirits Paradise.”

“Thus, he sought nine powerful evil spirits and used a special formation, as well as countless precious treasures, to seal them within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“However, shouldn’t it be nine evil spirits that were sealed within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? Could it be that these are the nine evil spirits? But, their auras simply do not resemble those of evil spirits or even ordinary World Spirits. They are so very different.”

“Long-browed Old Freak, could these nine monsters be the nine evil spirits from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?” Compared to Old Village Chief Ma who was pondering, Miao Renlong directly asked Long-browed Old Freak.

“Haha, not bad. You actually knew about this,” Long-browed Old Freak did not deny it. Instead, he laughed complacently.

Then, he said, “That’s right, what you said is correct. They are indeed the spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. However, I would have to correct you on this. They are not nine evil spirits. Instead, they are nine Divine Spirits.”

“Back then, the Nine Spirits God captured nine evil spirits that were strung through and filled with evil and sealed them within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Then, using their special power, he turned them into the souls of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“After the nine of them were turned into the souls of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the Nine Spirits God then placed all that he had learned, all that he had acquired in his lifetime, his countless formations and treasures, into the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“The value of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has long since greatly surpassed the worth of the nine evil spirits.”

“After all these years of being sealed in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, these nine evil spirits had long since been nurtured by the formation techniques and

treasures from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Although they are the souls of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, they were also transformed by the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. And now, they can no longer be considered to be evil spirits. They have long since transformed into Divine Spirits.”

“As for what I have done, I have merely freed them from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram so that they could be of use to me.”

“And now, I have already succeeded. With these nine Divine Spirits as my henchmen, Miao Renlong, what do you have that could possibly fight against us?”

“I do not care what sort of method you used to find this place, I can tell you with certainty that you are simply throwing your lives away by coming here.”

“The four of you are going to become the first offerings to my nine Divine Spirits.”

As the Long-browed Old Freak said these words, a flash of coldness shone through his eyes. Following that, the nine Divine Spirits all began to emit ruthless killing intent. Together, they unleashed their attacks at Miao Renlong and the others.

“Village Chief Ma, protect Ying'er and Chu Feng. I'll handle these animals,” Miao Renlong shouted in anger. Then, he flipped his palm and took out a Royal Armament. With a single thought from him, eighteen enormous world spirit gates appeared around him.

After the eighteen enormous world spirit gates appeared, eighteen monstrous, enormous world spirits walked out from the world spirit gates.

Each and every one of these eighteen world spirits was several tens of meters in height. Although they were not as enormous as those nine Divine Spirits, they were the largest world spirits that Chu Feng had ever seen.

Most importantly, these eighteen world spirits all emitted auras of peak Half Martial Emperors. Each and every one of them possessed extraordinarily powerful strength and the might to bring about the destruction of the world.

“Roarr~~~~”

After the eighteen world spirits appeared, they all cried out with snarls capable of causing heaven and earth to tremble. After that, in groups of two against one, they charged to attack the nine Divine Spirits.

At the same time, Miao Renlong held his Royal Armament and leapt forward. With an unstoppable power and an extraordinary speed, he charged to attack the Long-browed Old Freak.

“Mere world spirits wanted to contend against the Divine Spirits? Miao Renlong, you are truly dreaming!”

Long-browed Old Freak burst out into loud laughter. He was not afraid of Miao Renlong. He clenched his palms, and two hook-shaped Royal Armaments appeared in his hands. As he spoke, he began to fight Miao Renlong.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

The battle between two peak Half Martial Emperors was extremely terrifying. It was simply not a level that Chu Feng and the others could touch. Even Old Village Chief Ma would not be able to interfere.

In fact, they were unable to even see the attacks from the two experts. The only thing that they were able to sense was the frightening aftermath of their attacks, the terrifying energy ripples that appeared in all directions. The only thing that they were able to see was the chaotic battlefield and the space that was being torn apart.

“Senior Miao is so powerful.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was secretly delighted. Although he was unable to see the battle between the two experts, he was able to sense with his sharp perception that Miao Renlong and his eighteen world spirits were actually on par with the Long-browed Old Freak and his so-called nine Divine Spirits.

Furthermore, as the battle continued, Miao Renlong was able to catch gaps in his opponent’s defence with his profound attacks. Gradually, he started to gain onto the upper hand.

While it would be one thing if Miao Renlong were the only one holding the upper hand, his eighteen world spirits were also holding the upper hand. They were all managing to suppress the nine Divine Spirits they were fighting.

As for all of this, it was all because of Miao Renlong. Chu Feng believed that if it weren't for Miao Renlong's command over his eighteen world spirits, it would have been impossible for them to show such a great performance.

Upon thinking of how Miao Renlong was fighting against the Long-browed Old Freak who possessed a cultivation on par with his own and still able to observe the battle between the world spirits and give them instructions in the process, Chu Feng started to admire Miao Renlong's strength even more.

"Long-browed Old Freak, it would seem that your nine evil spirits are not up to much. It seems that regardless of how many treasures they were nurtured by, they are still nothing more than evil spirits that are unable to contend against true world spirits."

"And that, that is the price that they paid to betray the correct path and enter the path of evil," Holding the upper hand, Miao Renlong began to insult Long-browed Old Freak.

### **MGA: Chapter 1427 - Dangerous Location**

"Haha, Miao Renlong, you are worthy of being called someone who is thought of highly by Left Reverend. This old man really does have to admire your strength. If you are given another thousand years, you might be able to cross over the boundary and become a grand Martial Emperor."

"At that time, you, Miao Renlong, would also be one that has reached the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism."

"However, unfortunately, you will not have that opportunity anymore, for today will be the day of your death," The Long-browed Old Freak sneered.

"You wish to kill me? Do you truly think that you possess the ability to do so? Indeed, someone will have to die today. However, the person who will die is you, animal," Miao Renlong declared that it would not be him who would die and started to fight more and more bravely.



“Haha, did you truly think that after I killed all those people and exhausted that much effort in doing so, it would only add up to this small amount of achievements?”

“I will now let you know the true strength of these nine Divine Spirits!”

The Long-browed Old Freak burst into a strange laugh. As for the nine Divine Spirits, after they heard that laughter, they all left their respective battles and gathered at one location. Following that, their nine bodies actually fused together into one enormous body.

Although this enormous creature contained the distinguishing features of the nine Divine Spirits, it was nearly ten times their original size. [1. Well... if you pile 9 dudes on top of one another, the giant dude formed will be 9 times the size of the original 9 dudes assuming they're all the same size... ]

If it could be said that the original nine Divine Spirits were akin to mountains with their height of a hundred meters, then their current combined form could be said to be a flight of steps that connected the heavens to the earth.

That was because their current combined size was over a thousand meters tall. Standing there, it really could be said that the giant monster's feet were on the ground whereas its head was above the clouds.

Furthermore, this gigantic monster possessed nine heads and eighteen arms. It truly possessed the appearance of a god or devil, a being capable of destroying everything.

Most terrifying of all, its aura was boundlessly close to that of a Martial Emperor. It seemed as if it had surpassed the limits of Half Martial Emperors.

“Prepare...to...die!!!”

After that god-like, devil-like monster formed, it emitted a sound more ear-piercing than thunder, which shook away much of the vast fog that covered this region, created countless cracks in space and made the ground tremble violently.

Fortunately, there weren't any living things in the surrounding area. Otherwise, anything below the cultivation of Martial King would have been jolted to death by the voice that it emitted; not even their corpses would remain.

After that enormously gigantic Divine Spirit unleashed that thunderous sound, it clenched its hand into a fist and unleashed an attack against Miao Renlong.

While its body was very large, its attack was not slow in the slightest. Instead, it was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, its attack had arrived before Miao Renlong.

Everything had happened too suddenly. Even Miao Renlong was caught off guard. However, Miao Renlong was extremely powerful too. His reaction speed was extremely fast. Holding his Royal Armament with one hand, he unleashed a defensive martial skill and, with his other hand, he formed hand seals and created a defensive spirit formation.

Using two techniques at the same time, the defense that he created was simply invulnerable.

Unfortunately, regardless of how powerful that defense might be, it would still depend on how powerful the attack was. Facing this attack, it was simply impossible for Miao Renlong's defense to withstand it.

“Boom~~~~”

Sure enough, after a loud explosion, Miao Renlong's defensive techniques all crumbled. Furthermore, the aftermath of the attack directly bombarded Miao Renlong's body.

The enormous impulse from the aftermath of the attack caused Miao Renlong to fall back several meters, disappearing into the vast fog that covered the surrounding thousands of meters.

“Grandpa Miao!!!” Seeing this scene, Sima Ying started to shout hysterically.

Even though she did not manage to see what had happened, she knew that her Grandpa Miao had been struck by that attack.

Being struck by that ferociously terrifying attack, it was impossible for Miao Renlong to be fine.

“Ying'er, don't worry. This old man is not that weak.”

However, right at this time, Miao Renlong's voice sounded once again. Following that, his figure appeared before Chu Feng and the others. n-  
/Ovelb1n

At this moment, Miao Renlong's entire body was covered with flickering golden light. He appeared like an actual god. With such a change, his aura also became many times more powerful than before.

At this moment, Miao Renlong brandished the Royal Armament in his hand and led his eighteen world spirits to charged and fight that enormous Divine Spirit.

Due to their battle, the fog that covered the region began to be pushed backwards. This led to their line of sight being increased. After Miao Renlong reappeared, Chu Feng concentrated all of his spirit power to observe him.

He discovered that Miao Renlong had a very pale complexion, and that there were bloodstains at the corner of his mouth. Even though his aura had increased, Chu Feng knew that Miao Renlong had been injured by the strike that he had received earlier.

Most importantly, at this moment when Miao Renlong was leading his eighteen world spirits to fight against that enormous Divine Spirit, he was not able to obtain the upper hand at all.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Miao Renlong was forcing himself to continue fighting. He was simply no match for that enormous Divine Spirit at all. This was simply not a battle between two forces of the same level.

"Run away! I cannot continue this for long. All of you, quickly, escape!" Sure enough, at this time, Miao Renlong's voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

Chu Feng noticed that at the moment he received Miao Renlong's voice transmission, the expressions of Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma also changed. It was clear that the two of them had also received the voice transmission.

"Woosh." Sure enough, Old Village Chief Ma did not hesitate upon hearing that voice transmission. With a wave of his sleeve, two world spirit chains appeared and locked onto the defensive barriers that covered Chu Feng and

Sima Ying. Immediately afterward, he pulled the two of them with him and began his escape.

Even though they had come for the sake of killing Han Helai so that they could retrieve the Sealing Glacier...

As matters stood, Old Village Chief Ma knew very well how dangerous the situation was for them. If they did not escape now, their end would only be a complete wipeout.

“Yoh, Village Chief Ma, where are you planning to go?”

However, to his surprise, when Old Village Chief Ma prepared to escape, a figure appeared before him, blocking his path. After seeing this figure, Sima Ying started to gnash her teeth in anger. That was because this man was none other than Han Helai.

“You are the one that stole my village’s Sealing Glacier?!” After seeing Han Helai, Old Village Chief Ma was also instantly enraged.

“So what if it was me? Although I had only managed to sneak into your Sealing Ancient Village’s forbidden area using Lord Long-brows’ method, I must still say, I only managed to successfully steal your Sealing Ancient Village’s Sealing Glacier because your Sealing Ancient Village is truly too useless,” Han Helai said mockingly.

“I’ll kill you!” Old Village Chief Ma’s complexion turned deep red. Forgetting about protecting Chu Feng and Sima Ying, he let go of the chains, waved his hands around and unleashed an attack toward Han Helai.

“This trash dares to challenge me? You are truly overestimating your abilities,” As for Han Helai, he continued to ridicule Old Village Chief Ma as he took him on.

“Han Helai, I’ll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!” Sima Ying had also lost her reasoning upon seeing Han Helai. Her delicate body moved; she wanted to join the battle between Han Helai and Old Village Chief Ma.

“Ying’er, what are you doing? Can you stop?” Chu Feng immediately grabbed onto Sima Ying to stop her.

However, the defensive barrier that Miao Renlong had created around them was too powerful. Even Chu Feng was unable to penetrate the defense of the defensive barrier. He was simply unable to grab onto Sima Ying.

Just like this, Sima Ying swept past Chu Feng and entered the battle between Han Helai and Old Village Chief Ma with her power of only a Martial King.

Seeing Sima Ying charging toward him, a strange smile appeared on Han Helai's face. Without saying anything, he separated himself from Old Village Chief Ma and turned to attack Sima Ying.

### **MGA: Chapter 1428 - My Life Is Worth**

"Little girl, are you urgently trying to die so that you can reunite with your family?"

"Very well, I shall help you," After approaching Sima Ying, Han Helai let out ruthless laughter.

Following that, his right hand thrust toward Sima Ying's chest like a sharp blade. The speed of his attack was extremely fast and, its might was extremely powerful. With Sima Ying's strength, it was simply impossible for her to dodge this attack. If this attack were to land, Sima Ying would undoubtedly die.

"Bang~~~~~"

However, right at the moment when Han Helai's attack was about to strike Sima Ying, he was knocked back by the defensive barrier that surrounded her.

"What? That damned Miao Renlong..."

At this moment, Han Helai started to gnash his teeth in anger. Three of his fingers had been snapped apart when he had been knocked back by the defensive barrier.

It turned out that even Han Helai was unable to break through Miao Renlong's defensive barrier. He was simply unable to harm Sima Ying at all.

However, Sima Ying was able to unleash attacks at Han Helai out of the defensive barrier.

Unfortunately, her strength was too weak. Even though she possessed the absolute advantage of being able to attack her enemy without her enemy being able to harm her, she was still unable to injure Han Helai. This was the absolute gap between their strength.

“Damned girl, I’ll take care of you later.”

Seeing that attacking Sima Ying was useless, Han Helai turned his focus to Old Village Chief Ma again. As for Han Helai, his strength was most definitely not to be underestimated.

As Old Village Chief Ma did not have the protection of Miao Renlong’s defensive barrier, he ended up at a disadvantage against Han Helai. Although their cultivations were on par with one another, Old Village Chief Ma was no match for Han Helai at all.

Nearby, the combined attacks from Old Village Chief Ma and Sima Ying were simply useless against Han Helai. They were at an absolute disadvantage.

Far away, Miao Renlong was leading his eighteen world spirits and fighting against the enormous Divine Spirit, and was also being utterly defeated. In fact, two of his world spirits had died in battle and ten had been injured. Even Miao Renlong himself had lost an arm and was drenched with blood. He was already on the verge of dying at any moment.

“Damn it, what should I do?”

This situation before him caused Chu Feng to feel extremely vexed. Escape? He did not have the heart to abandon Sima Ying, Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma.

Furthermore, even if he were to escape, where could he possibly escape to? After all, that Long-browed Old Freak was still standing there enjoying the show. If he were to attack, then Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma would all undoubtedly die.

Not escape? If he didn’t escape, there would be no way for him to survive. What awaited them would be complete annihilation. In fact, they might even die without corpses remaining.

“Boy, you’ve started to panic.”

Right at this moment, a voice that contained a light laughing intent sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

That voice was not Sima Ying, not Old Village Chief Ma, and not Miao Renlong.

At the same time, it was not Han Helai, not the Long-browed Old Freak, nor was it the world spirits or that Divine Spirit.

This voice was from someone else!!!

"Senior, it's you? You're alive?" Hearing this voice, Chu Feng was both shocked and scared. That was because he was able to tell who this voice belonged to.

This voice was from that strand of aura from the Sealing Ancient Village's formation. However, that man had clearly dissipated in front of Chu Feng and the others before. How could his voice be heard again now?

Furthermore, this voice was coming from the compass in Chu Feng's hand. Could it be that he hadn't died?

"Of course I'm alive. If I were dead, how could I be talking with you? Actually, with my strength, I can create another compass. I have not yet reached a state where the formation I'm in will shatter and I will die."

"However, I was able to sense that there were dangers in this place, and that you all would still definitely come here. Thus, I decided to help you, boy."

"Thus, I instilled all of my power into the compass, so as to lend you all a hand during your moment of crisis."

"Who would've thought that what I expected truly came to pass?" The man said with a laugh. His tone contained a trace of complacency. It seemed that he was feeling proud of his smarts.

"Senior, in that case, you have a way to help us?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Truly, at a time when he had reached this dead end, during his darkest hour, a glimmer of hope had appeared before him.

He never would've thought that at the moment of their crisis, a grand individual would appear to help them.

“Of course, why else would I tell you all this? However, I am merely a strand of aura, and am unable to unleash my true power. Even if I were to go out now, I would, at the very most, possess the strength of an ordinary peak Half Martial Emperor. I would not be a match for that monster.”

“Thus, I need your help,” The man said.

“My help? What must I do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Relax and do not try to resist at all. I will be borrowing your body,” The man said.

“Understood,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately closed his eyes and relaxed his body. Chu Feng knew that this man was planning to use his body to unleash his true strength.

“Buzz.” Sure enough, after Chu Feng relaxed his body, the compass in his hand turned into a strand of golden gaseous substance like a little snake. This gaseous substance entered Chu Feng’s palm, then Chu Feng’s body.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt like his entire body was fiery hot and that there was a very strong power trying to take control of his body.

Chu Feng did not try to stop this energy. Instead, he allowed it to enter into him. He knew that this was that senior.

“Boy, what is that thing within your dantian?” Right at this time, the voice sounded once again. His tone actually contained a very strong sense of fear.

“Eh...” Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to hesitate. However, in the end, he said, “Senior, it’s junior’s Inherited Bloodline.”

“Inherited Bloodline? There’s actually such a frightening bloodline in this world?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, the man spoke with a tone of surprise. However, he soon started to laugh with joy.

“Haha, good, very good. I have not sacrificed myself to help you in vain. Boy, you are worthy of my help, you are truly worthy of my help.”

“Haha, perhaps my helping you today will give birth to another overlord of an era, a ruler above all else.”

“It’s worth it. To be able to help you, my life is worth it.”



The man laughed out loud. His laughter was extremely frantic. In this sort of situation, the fiery sensation in Chu Feng's body grew even more violent. At this moment, his body was being controlled by that man.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

Right at this moment, Old Village Chief Ma suddenly uttered a scream. It turned out that he had been struck in the chest by Han Helai. Not only were several of his ribs broken, his body was drenched with blood and he even vomited out a mouthful of blood.

“Haha, trash is truly trash. How could you possibly contend against me?” Han Helai coldly laughter rang out repeatedly. His laughter was filled with the intent of mockery.

While laughing, he tightly held onto the Royal Armament in his hand. Soon, the Royal Armament began to emit an overflowing amount of killing intent. He was planning to kill Old Village Chief Ma.

“Woosh~~~”

However, all of a sudden, a figure appeared before him and blocked his attack. As for this person, it was Chu Feng.

“It's you?” Seeing Chu Feng, Han Helai was greatly shocked.

Firstly, he did not expect that Chu Feng would appear all of a sudden. Secondly, Chu Feng was completely different from before.

At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes were deathly pale in color. It was as if he did not have irises at all. However, those eyes were filled with spirit, and his entire body was covered with a layer of golden light. That golden light took the form of a person; it was as if another person had covered Chu Feng.

The most frightening matter was that, at this very moment, the aura being emitted from Chu Feng was abnormally powerful. It was so powerful that it surpassed Miao Renlong and the Long-browed Old Freak, and was even comparable to that enormous Divine Spirit.

**MGA: Chapter 1429 - A Strand Of Aura From Emperor Gong's Successor**

“You’re speaking as if you know who I am,” Chu Feng’s mouth lifted into a strange smile.

“You... you’re not him. Who, who, who are you?”

At this moment, Han Helai started to panic completely. As he spoke, he hurriedly moved backwards. He was trying to find an opportunity to escape.

He had already managed to realize how frighteningly powerful the Chu Feng before him was. Furthermore, he also realized that the current Chu Feng was not the same Chu Feng from before.

“Putt~~~”

However, right at this moment, a muffled sound came from Han Helai’s dantian. As he looked down at it, he saw that blood was flowing from his dantian region.

A hand had pierced through his back and into his body. Not only that, it had also broken his dantian into pieces.

“I am the person who will make you feel so much pain that you’d wish you were dead.”

At this time, a voice slowly sounded from behind Han Helai. This voice was Chu Feng’s voice. However, at the same time, it was not Chu Feng’s voice.

Sensing that the situation was bad, Han Helai screamed, “Lord Long-brow, save me!!!”

“What?” Hearing Han Helai’s scream, Long-browed Old Freak turned his attention to that region. When he saw that Han Helai’s dantian had been shattered by Chu Feng, he also displayed an expression of shock.

“The person who wishes to kill you the most is not me. Thus, I will not kill you,” The existence that was controlling Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he grabbed Han Helai and threw him to Old Village Chief Ma.

At this time, Han Helai’s dantian had been shattered and his cultivation had been lost. Thus, he posed absolutely no threat at all. Like a sheep waiting to be slaughtered, he fell into Old Village Chief Ma’s hands.

“Woosh~~~”

After taking care of Han Helai, Chu Feng's body shifted. In an instant, he arrived before that enormous Divine Spirit.

"Chu Feng! It's dangerous!" At this moment, Miao Renlong was struggling in battle and blood-soaked. Seeing the sudden appearance of Chu Feng, he was shocked. Immediately, he shouted at Chu Feng to tell him to leave.

"Old man, don't shout for no reason. I am not Chu Feng. You should recognize me," The man said to Miao Renlong in an indifferent manner.

"This aura, it's you?" Miao Renlong was no fool. He immediately managed to sense the aura that Chu Feng was emitting right now.

However, it was precisely because of that man's aura that Miao Renlong felt this situation to be unbelievable. After all, that man had disappeared before their eyes.

"Withdraw, and go heal your injuries. Leave this to me," The man said.

"Yes," Miao Renlong did not refuse. After all, not only was he seriously injured and unable to continue for long, he also discovered that that man's aura was many times more powerful than the last time he had seen him.

He was so powerful that he was not at all weaker than this enormous Divine Spirit. In fact, he was even a lot more powerful than it. Perhaps he was truly capable of fighting against this Divine Spirit.

"Divine Spirit? I have met a man that was close to a god. However, that was my master."

"However, he was merely close to a god, and still not someone who would dare to declare himself to be one. As for this ugly thing here, it's even more unqualified to be considered a god."

"Because, when compared to my master, you are simply inferior in all aspects," The man looked to the Divine Spirit and started to mock and ridicule it.

"I'll... kill... you!!!"

Being provoked in such a manner, the enormous Divine Spirit once again emitted a world-shaking snarl. Then, an enormous fist was smashed down toward that man.

This enormous Divine Spirit was truly too huge. Before it, Chu Feng's body was truly only comparable to an ant.

Logically, this fist should be able to kill Chu Feng like crushing an ant.

"Heh..."

However, even when faced with that enormous fist the size of a mountain, the man did not fear in the slightest. Not only did he start to laugh coldly, he also clenched his fist and shot a fist strike back toward the incoming enormous fist.

"Boom~~~~~" *nOve.lb)In*

That fist caused the heaven and earth to rupture. Following a loud explosion, that Divine Spirit's enormous fist was actually shattered apart. Even its enormous body that touched the clouds was knocked back several steps.

"Heavens, this..."

Seeing this scene, not only was the Long-browed Old Freak stunned, even Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma ended up being stunned.

While they knew that that man was extremely powerful, they had never imagined that he was this powerful. That enormous Divine Spirit was an extremely frightening existence. Yet, with a single fist strike, he had managed to defeat it.

"Ex, exactly who are you?"

Long-browed Old Freak started to panic. This unremarkable brat had actually managed to burst forth with such frightening power. This power threatened even him.

"Who am I? You truly wish to know?"

"Hm, let me think about how I shall introduce myself."

"Oh, got it. Perhaps this sort of introduction would be the most suiting."

“Listen carefully. I am a strand of aura from Emperor Gong’s successor,” The man said.

“Emperor Gong’s successor? A strand of aura?” Hearing those words, the Long-browed Old Freak was stupefied. Exactly what was happening?

While he had heard of Emperor Gong before, after all, he had been one of the most powerful existences in the history of the Holy Land of Martialism, he had never before heard that Emperor Gong possessed a successor, much less a strand of aura from that successor.

“Enough of your nonsense, I do not care about your origins, but don’t you think you can ruin my plan today!”

Long-browed Old Freak snarled in anger. He waved his sleeve, and a ray of light shot out explosively. That ray of light entered the enormous Divine Spirit’s body.

Even though the speed of the Long-browed Old Freak’s action had been extremely fast, but, perhaps due to that man’s influence, Chu Feng was able to clearly see what Long-browed Old Freak had thrown out. It was the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Even though the nine Divine Spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram had been taken out by him, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram itself still contained a very strong power, countless treasures and powerful formations. Thus, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was extremely valuable, a real treasure.

Chu Feng felt that this Long-browed Old Freak had most definitely not thrown the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram out for no reason at all. He most definitely had something up his sleeve. Likely, if the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram were to fuse with that enormous Divine Spirit, a calamity might occur.

“Roarr~”

Sure enough, it was just as Chu Feng had imagined. After the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram entered the enormous Divine Spirit, it once again emitted a snarl.

Following that, the fist that had been destroyed earlier actually grew back. Furthermore, at this moment, numerous gray gaseous substances were being emitted from its enormous body and into the boundless fog.

In this sort of situation, the fog that covered their lines of sight actually began to change. Soon, it condensed into a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses and began to charge toward the Divine Spirit, fusing into its body.

As more and more of the fog-formed monsters fused with the Divine Spirit's body, the aura of the enormous Divine Spirit grew more and more powerful, more and more frightening.

"Sure enough, this place was a Taboo Formation Technique to begin with. However, I never would've thought that this Taboo Formation Technique was all for this monster."

"It seemed that this monster had not completely undone its seal earlier. However, it is now about to completely undo its seal."

The observant Miao Renlong finally managed to discover the profoundness of this place. However, this sort of profoundness brought a great deal of unease to him. After all, this was a matter that would be detrimental to them.

"Senior, you cannot let it continue to absorb that fog. Otherwise, it will become extremely powerful and unstoppable," Miao Renlong warned the man.

"No matter how much it struggles, it is still merely a Half Martial Emperor. As long as it's a Half Martial Emperor, regardless of what it might be, I will still be able to kill it."

"Boy, you're called Chu Feng, right? Remember this: what you've managed to obtain today was given to you by me. And I... am a strand of aura from Emperor Gong's successor."

After that man finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he crossed his hands and formed special hand seals. Following that, he opened his mouth, and a frantic attraction force burst forth from him. In an instant, it covered everything before him.

## **MGA: Chapter 1430 - A Heaven Shocking Explosion**

"Aoooo~::~~"

In an instant, a sound like the howling of wolves and the crying of ghosts caused the heavens to feel as if it were about to collapse, the earth to feel as if it were about to sink. At this moment, that enormous Divine Spirit, as well as

the army of fog-formed monsters, were being drawn into that attractive force, twisted into tatters and then absorbed into Chu Feng's stomach.

As for this extraordinary power, it was not because Chu Feng was exceptionally powerful. No, it was because the person that had borrowed Chu Feng's body was an extraordinarily powerful existence.

"No!!" Suddenly, an anguished wail could be heard. It was actually the Long-browed Old Freak.

Long-browed Old Freak was a peak Half Martial Emperor, an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly that was capable of fighting on par with Miao Renlong. However, he was also unable to resist the attractive force. At this moment, his body had been lifted up and was being dragged toward Chu Feng by that berserk attractive force.

This scene shocked Miao Renlong, Old Village Chief Ma and Sima Ying.

They had never imagined that that man would be this powerful. Upon deciding to attack, he was able to turn the situation of the battle around in an instant. Regardless of what sorts of methods his opponents used, it seemed that there was simply no way for them to make a comeback.

"You wish to kill me? Not that easy! This old man will take you down with me!"

As the Long-browed Old Freak saw his body being ruthlessly twisted apart by the berserk attractive force, he let out a sinister threat.

His threat was most definitely not an empty threat. After his snarl, a strange power began to emit from the remnants of the Divine Spirit's body. In an instant, the strange power swept through the surroundings.

"Not good, he's trying to detonate the Divine Spirit!" Suddenly, Miao Renlong's expression took a huge change. He grabbed onto Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma and began to rapidly flee into the distance.

"Boom~~~~"

However, he was already too late. At the moment he discovered that something was amiss, the remnants of that Divine Spirit's body exploded. An overflowing amount of fiery energy ripples instantly engulfed this region of space. Chu Feng's body was completely engulfed in the energy ripples.

Furthermore, the energy ripples were sweeping toward Miao Renlong and the others, rapidly closing in on them.

“Grandpa Miao, we can’t leave like this. We need to save Chu Feng,” Seeing Chu Feng being engulfed by those ferocious energy ripples, Sima Ying cried out in alarm.

However, Miao Renlong ignored her. He knew very well what he should do at this sort of time -- he must put forth all of his strength to escape. He could not hesitate in the slightest. Otherwise, they would all be killed in this place.

Most importantly, regardless of how hard Miao Renlong tried to escape, it would still be extremely difficult for him to escape alive. That was because he was able to clearly sense how powerful this explosion was.

“Buzz~~~~”

However, at the moment when the berserk energy ripples were about to reach Miao Renlong and the others, it suddenly stopped spreading.

“Lord Miao, this is?” Seeing this sort of change, Old Village Chief Ma was astonished.

“It shouldn’t be that this explosion is not powerful enough. Instead, it must have been sealed off by some sort of power.”

Miao Renlong stopped his escape. He stood several miles out of the range of the explosion and looked to the enormous fiery energy ripples that were wreaking havoc in the region before him. His brows were tightly furrowed as he still felt the lingering fear from that explosion.

“Could it be Chu Feng?” Sima Ying asked.

“To be exact, it should be Chu Feng and that senior,” Miao Renlong said.

“Amazing! Chu Feng is truly amazing!” Hearing those words, Sima Ying burst with joy. She seemed to be feeling proud for Chu Feng.

“Lord Miao, how shall we handle this man?” Old Village Chief Ma pulled at the crippled Han Helai and threw him over.

Although he wanted to personally interrogate him as to the whereabouts of the Sealing Glacier, he felt that it was more suitable to hand him to Miao Renlong.



After all, the hatred between Han Helai and the World Spiritist Alliance was even greater.

“Haha, go ahead and kill me. After all, other than this life, I have nothing else,” Han Helai knew that it would be very difficult for him to escape death. Thus, without fear, he started to laugh proudly.

Miao Renlong ignored Han Helai. He went and took Han Helai’s Cosmos Sack and began to search through it. It turned out that there was no the Sealing Glacier within the Cosmos Sack. The only things inside it were some ordinary items.

“Where is the Sealing Glacier?” Miao Renlong asked coldly. He was extremely imposing.

At this moment, Old Village Chief Ma also started to worry. After all, his purpose in coming here had been so that he could retrieve the Sealing Glacier. If he wasn’t able to retrieve it, this journey would have been in vain.

“What? Sealing Glacier? You all wish to obtain the Sealing Glacier? Hah, good, it’s with Lord Long-brow, go and get it yourself.”

“Unfortunately, I’m afraid that you all will not have that opportunity. I bet that Sealing Glacier has long been turned to plain old boiled water. Haha. Look at those frightening energy ripples. Exactly what can continue to be alive within that?” Not only did Han Helai start to laugh strangely, he also started to talk like a madman.

“Han Helai, do you think that I don’t dare to kill you? If I want to kill you, it’ll be akin to crushing an ant. However, I will not let you die this easily.”

As Miao Renlong spoke, he patted Han Helai’s head with his palm. This palm strike did not cause any harm to Han Helai’s body. However, his facial appearance started to twist.

“Ahhhh~~~~~”

Following that, Han Helai let out a heart-tearing, lung-splitting, miserable scream. That was because he was experiencing torture that was difficult for ordinary people to bear.

“Grandpa Miao, why not kill this animal directly?” Sima Ying, who loathed Han Helai with her all, wished that they could kill him right away.

“Rest assured, he has received my Laceration Palm. He will experience the pain of his body being ripped apart from the inside out. This is much better than killing him,” Miao Renlong explained.

“Kill me! Miao Renlong, you bastard, if you have the balls, then kill me!”

“Sima Ying, didn’t you want to avenge your family? Come, kill me!”

“Sealing Ancient Village’s Trash Village Chief, I stole your village’s treasure, yet you actually don’t even dare to kill me?!”

“Ahhh!!!~~~~ Bastards! Kill me! I beg you, kill me please!”

Sure enough, receiving this sort of pain, Han Helai was soon unable to endure it anymore. He first tried to incite Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma to kill him. Later on, he even began to beg them to kill him. It could be seen that he was truly experiencing a great amount of pain right now.

“Don’t be so anxious, take your time. There’s more pain waiting for you. Even if you wish to die, there’s no need for you to be so anxious. After all, no one will be able to save you from my Laceration Palm. Sooner or later, you will die,” Miao Renlong said coldly.

“Ahhh~~~~, you bastards, you bunch of animals! Ahhh!!!~~~~” Hearing those words, Han Helai let out a cry of despair. However, other than that, there was nothing else that he could do. He could only continue to endure the pain of having his heart being torn apart and his lungs being ripped to pieces. Slowly, his flesh and nerves were tormented by Miao Renlong’s Laceration Palm.

“Village Chief Ma, there is indeed no Sealing Glacier on him,” At this moment, Miao Renlong turned to Old Village Chief Ma.

“Sigh, this is all fate. As matters stand, that is not important anymore. I only hope that little friend Chu Feng will be able to return safely,” Old Village Chief Ma said with a sigh. As he spoke, he turned his gaze to the area covered in the still violently surging energy ripples.

“That’s right, Grandpa Miao, why isn’t Chu Feng out yet? Could something have happened to him?” Sima Ying asked with deep concern.

“Logically, little friend Chu Feng should be fine. After all, that person was able to seal off even this ferocious explosion to such a degree.”

“However, the energy ripples that have been sealed inside are still too powerful. I am unable to sense anything. Thus, I am also unable to ascertain whether little friend Chu Feng is safe and sound,” Miao Renlong said.

“In that case, what should we do?” Sima Ying became even more worried.

“Wait. Other than that, there is nothing else we can do. I hope that the Heavens have eyes, and will let little friend Chu Feng return safely,” As Miao Renlong said those words, he closed his eyes and turned to the heavens. It seemed that he was offering a prayer for Chu Feng.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1431 - An Opportunity - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1431 - An Opportunity**

### **MGA: Chapter 1431 - An Opportunity**

Once Miao Renlong and the others began to wait, they waited for three entire days and nights. After three days and nights passed, they were still waiting without moving from their original locations. They were still watching the energy ripples, which had not diminished in the slightest, with hearts filled with worry.

In that three days' time, Han Helai was unable to endure the torment and had died. At the time of his death, Han Helai's body was mutilated beyond recognition. It could be said that he had received his deserved punishment.

However, Han Helai's death was unable to give joy to Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma. Instead, the three of them became even more worried.

Even after three entire days, there was still no news from Chu Feng. This was not a good sign. This meant that a disaster had most likely befallen Chu Feng.

However, in reality, not only was Chu Feng alive, he had also obtained quite a harvest. Merely, even he did not know that he had obtained this sort of harvest. That was because during the time when he obtained it, he fallen into a coma.

“Where am I?”

While still muddleheaded, Chu Feng opened his eyes. His head was still aching.

This sort of pain startled him. After he opened his eyes and saw the surging energy ripples surrounding him, Chu Feng was stunned. He truly did not know where he was and what exactly had happened. It was as if he had amnesia.

It could not be said that Chu Feng's memory was bad. Merely, he had suddenly received an extremely strong power that did not belong to him that affected his consciousness for the time being.

"I got it. This is that explosion. I'm still in that explosion?"

"But I'm alive. Did that senior save me?" Finally, Chu Feng came to this realization. He managed to recover his memories and recall what had happened before.

"Not bad. Your body is indeed constructed differently from those of ordinary people. You actually managed to regain your consciousness so quickly," At this moment, a very weak voice slowly sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

"Senior, is that you?" Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Even though this voice was extremely weak right now, Chu Feng was still able to tell that it was the voice of that strand of aura.

"That's right, it's me. Fortunately you've woken up at the right time. Else, I fear you would never be able to hear my voice again," Sure enough, a strand of aura soon emerged from Chu Feng's palm and took the form of a man before Chu Feng. It was Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura.

Merely, at this moment, this aura was weak to the extreme and appeared to be about to disappear at any moment.

"Senior, exactly what happened? What happened to Ying'er, Senior Miao and Village Chief Ma?" Chu Feng asked with great worry.

He only had the memories of the explosion. Furthermore, that explosion had been extremely powerful. As for what had happened afterwards, Chu Feng had no idea at all. That was because he had lost consciousness.

"Rest assured, with me here, they are naturally fine. On the same account, the energy ripples here will not be able to harm you."

“Chu Feng, I do not have much time left. Allow me to make this long story short.”

“That day, I should have been able to easily kill that monster formed by nine evil spirits. There was no need for me to suck it into your body and put you in danger.”

“However, the reason why I did that even though it was dangerous was because it was a rare opportunity.”

“With my power, I happened to be able to present this opportunity to you. Thus, that is the reason why this current situation occurred.”

“As for the opportunity that you’ve obtained, it is the power contained within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Right now, if you are to go to your world spirit space, everything in there is yours,” The man said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and immediately sent his awareness into his body, into his world spirit space.

When he entered his world spirit space, Chu Feng was instantly overjoyed. He discovered that his world spirit space was completely different from before. Right now, every nook and corner of his world spirit space was covered with golden-bright and dazzling runes and symbols.

Those were no ordinary runes and symbols. They were runes and symbols formed with royal level spirit power. Furthermore, contained within those runes and symbols was a vast jumble of information.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the vast amount of runes and symbols started to rush toward Chu Feng like a tide. They began to enter Chu Feng’s mind.

After all of this was over, Chu Feng was so overjoyed that he wanted to shout. At this moment, an intrinsic transformation had happened to his body.

His spirit power had leveled up to royal level spirit power. Although it was only that of Insect Mark royal spirit power, Chu Feng had still managed to grasp this power. From a gold-cloak world spiritist, Chu Feng had become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

All of this had happened in an instant. However, it was not only because of this that Chu Feng was so overjoyed. There were also countless different spirit formation techniques within his mind. Those spirit formation techniques were all from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Those spirit formations were extremely profound and powerful. Many among them were spirit formations that Chu Feng had never seen or heard of before.

Furthermore, their range was so vast that they practically covered all aspects of world spirit techniques. Medicine concocting, weaponry refinement, healing, and all sorts of other types.

There were even a lot of different slaughtering techniques. As for the defensive techniques, there was no need to mention those. Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful these spirit formations techniques were.

As for the matter that brought the most excitement to Chu Feng, it was that these spirit formations had all fused with him. He was able to use all of them simply by desiring to.

With the royal level spirit power that he just obtained, if he were to use these spirit formations, Chu Feng's might would undergo an intrinsic transformation.

For example, Chu Feng's current cultivation was that of a rank six Martial King. If he were to use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation would increase to rank eight Martial King.

With the cultivation of rank eight Martial King and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, Chu Feng was totally capable of fighting against rank two Half Martial Emperors.

However, right now, Chu Feng was able to not use any martial power and rely only on his world spirit techniques. Using his defensive techniques and slaughtering techniques, Chu Feng would be able to contend against rank three Half Martial Emperors.

This was the first time since Chu Feng had become a world spiritist that the power of his world spirit techniques surpassed that of his martial power.

This could be said to be a qualitative leap. And all of this, it was all thanks to that man, Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura. It could be said that it was him who had bestowed Chu Feng's current power to him.

“Eggy?!!!”

However, at the moment when he was overjoyed, his expression suddenly took a huge change. His eyes that had been filled with joy were now filled with shock and unease.

It was as if he had instantly gone from spring to winter. Chu Feng became extremely worried.

That was because Chu Feng was shocked to discover that Eggy, who should have been jumping and leaping about in an active manner, was actually lying in midair in his world spirit space. Furthermore, her entire body was covered with royal level spirit power.

“Eggy, what happened to you? Eggy!!!”

Chu Feng started to panic. Not only was he unable to remove the royal level spirit power from Eggy, he had also lost his connection with her. He truly did not know what had happened to Eggy.

In fact, he didn't even know whether Eggy was alive or dead.

### **MGA: Chapter 1432 - This Piece Is For You**

“Senior, what's happening? Exactly what happened to Eggy?” Feeling helpless, Chu Feng immediately cast his awareness out of his world spirit space and turned to ask that strand of aura for help.

“Eggy? Who is that?” That man was initially confused by Chu Feng's question. However, he soon recalled something. With a laugh, he said, “Oh... could you be talking about that Asura World Spirit in your body?”

“That's right, it's her,” Chu Feng hurriedly nodded his head.

“Haha, rest assured, she is fine.”

“That Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contained all those treasures. From it, you've received an enormous benefit. Naturally, your world spirit will also receive quite a harvest from it.”

“Merely, the power of that Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is somewhat special. She is unable to assimilate all of it at once, and must therefore harmonize with it slowly.”

“Don’t bother her. When she manages to convert all of its power into her own, she will naturally wake up,” The man said with a smile on his face.

“Thank you senior! This junior is truly unable to repay senior for his grace,” After learning that Eggy was fine, Chu Feng immediately expressed his thanks.

He finally realized that not only was Eggy fine, she was also enjoying a rare opportunity. He knew that when Eggy woke up, her strength would definitely have increased.

This was definitely a great opportunity. As for all this, it was thanks to this person before him. As such, how could Chu Feng not express his thanks?

“You don’t have to thank me. Boy, you possess unbounded potential and exceptional talent even more powerful than my master’s. As long as there are no mishaps, I believe that you will place the entire Holy Land of Martialism underneath your feet in the near future.”

“At that time, as long as you can remember that a strand of aura like myself had once helped you, it will be enough for me.” The man laughed loudly. Then, he added, “It’s time to end all this.”

“Roarr~~~”

After he finished saying those words, he opened his mouth and let out an extremely loud snarl. Following that, a frantic attractive force violently surged forth, expanding outward.

Before this sort of berserk attractive force, the energy ripples that had covered their surroundings began to be devoured.

Merely, as the energy ripples were devoured, this man’s body that was already weak to begin with grew even weaker. At the time when the energy ripples were completely devoured, the man’s body disappeared completely.

“Senior, thank you. Please rest assured, junior will never forget the grace and kindness you’ve shown me today,” Even though the man had already disappeared, Chu Feng still bowed a deep, respectful bow to the place where he had previously stood.



“Chu Feng, Chu Feng!!!” At this moment, the shouts from Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma began to sound nonstop. Furthermore, their shouts were growing closer and closer.

Turning his gaze toward the voices, Chu Feng discovered that the three of them had already arrived before him. Seeing that Chu Feng was fine, their faces were filled with smiles of joy.

“Chu Feng, you’re alright? This is truly great!”

“Exactly how did you accomplish this? How did you manage to stay alive amidst such frightening energy ripples for three days and three nights and return safely? Furthermore, it seems that your aura and spirit appears to be even better than it was three days ago. Could it be that you’re a monster?” Sima Ying asked in a manner of both shock and delight.

As for Miao Renlong and Old Village Chief Ma, they too used gazes of curiosity to look at Chu Feng. It was evident that the two of them also wished to know how had Chu Feng accomplished such a feat.

“What could I possibly have done? It’s all thanks to that senior,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Senior? Was it Emperor Gong’s successor’s strand of aura?” Sima Ying asked.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“This time around, it’s truly all thanks to that senior. Else, I fear that we all would’ve died here.”

“However, that being said, we only managed to obtain that man’s help because of little friend Chu Feng,” Miao Renlong said to Chu Feng.

“That’s right. We must thank Chu Feng. Unfortunately, we did not manage to capture that Long-browed Old Freak alive, nor were we able to retrieve the Sealing Glacier,” Sima Ying said with a slight bit of regret. As she spoke, she even took a glance at Old Village Chief Ma.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that although Old Village Chief Ma was also smiling happily, there was a trace of sadness contained in his aged eyes.

“Who said that we didn’t manage to retrieve the Sealing Glacier? What is this then?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. As he spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack from his Cosmos Sack. After he opened this Cosmos Sack, a large chunk of Sealing Glacier appeared before them.

“Heavens! This is the Sealing Glacier!” Seeing this item, Old Village Chief Ma was overjoyed. He was so emotional that he appeared to not believe this was real.

“This was left behind by that senior as well. However, it seems the Long-browed Old Freak and Han Helai have used quite a bit of the Sealing Glacier. However, I still think that it is better to have it than not to have it. Being able to retrieve it is a good thing,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s true of course, of course,” Old Village Chief Ma nodded repeatedly. As the village chief of the Sealing Ancient Village, he was able to tell with a single glance that this Sealing Glacier was incomplete and that at least a fifth of it had been used.

However, it was as Chu Feng said. Being able to retrieve the Sealing Glacier was an enormously happy occasion. Moreover, four fifths of the Sealing Glacier still remained.

However, soon, Old Village Chief Ma’s expression started to become twisted again.

Even though the Sealing Glacier was their Sealing Ancient Village’s property, he had not had the ability to retrieve it at all after it had been stolen. And now, it was all thanks to Chu Feng that the Sealing Glacier had managed to reappear before him.

This Sealing Glacier had been left behind for Chu Feng by that man. It had not been left for him. Thus, he was unsure whether this Sealing Glacier could still be considered to belong to their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Senior Ma, junior knows very well how important the Sealing Glacier is to the Sealing Ancient Village. Thus, junior will naturally return it to its rightful owner,” Chu Feng managed to tell what was bothering Old Village Chief Ma, and handed the Sealing Glacier to Old Village Chief Ma with a smile.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you... this... I...” Chu Feng’s action caused Old Village Chief Ma to be so moved that he was unable to talk properly. Streaks of tears even appeared from his aged eyes.

To him, this matter was simply too important. After all, this Sealing Glacier was something that determined the future existence of their Sealing Ancient Village.

“Senior Ma, while I am returning this Sealing Glacier to its rightful owner, junior will still need a bit of the Sealing Glacier. Might Senior Ma be willing to give some to junior?” Chu Feng asked with a joking tone.

“Yes, of course,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Old Village Chief Ma immediately agreed without any hesitation. He formed his palm into a knife and sliced the Sealing Glacier twice, removing two pieces from the large chunk of Sealing Glacier.

“One should be rewarded for their assistance. Lord Miao, Miss Sima, these are yours,” Old Village Chief Ma handed the two pieces of Sealing Glacier to Miao Renlong and Sima Ying.

“Senior Ma, this gift of yours is too precious, I...” Sima Ying was overjoyed upon seeing the piece of Sealing Glacier. After all, to world spiritists, the Sealing Glacier was a most valuable treasure. Moreover, Old Village Chief Ma was so generous and actually sliced two very large pieces for them.

However, it was precisely because the Sealing Glacier was so precious that she found it very difficult to accept. After all, one should not accept a reward one did not deserve. It was all because of Chu Feng that they had managed to retrieve the Sealing Glacier. She had not done anything to help. As such, she really felt that she was not qualified to receive such an enormous gift.

“Ying’er, this is Village Chief Ma’s kind intention. You should not decline it,” As Miao Renlong spoke, he accepted the piece of Sealing Glacier that had been given to him.

“Thank you senior Ma,” Hearing those words, Sima Ying stopped hesitating and immediately and carefully put her piece of the Sealing Glacier away. At this moment, she was so happy that she was unable to contain her smile. Her smiling appearance was truly beautiful.

“Woosh~~~”

After Miao Renlong and Sima Ying accepted the Sealing Glacier, Old Village Chief Ma sliced the remaining Sealing Glacier again without any hesitation.

After his slice, the remaining Sealing Glacier was sliced into two equal halves.

To everyone's great surprise, Old Village Chief Ma put one of the two pieces away, then handed the other piece to Chu Feng. With sincerity across his face, he said, "Little friend Chu Feng, this piece is for you,"

### **MGA: Chapter 1433 - Dongfang Imperial Clan**

"Senior Ma, this is truly too much. I cannot accept it," Seeing Old Village Chief Ma trying to hand half of the remaining Sealing Glacier to him, Chu Feng hurriedly refused.

Although he needed a piece of the Sealing Glacier very much, he merely needed one that was the size of a palm. Actually, the two pieces that Old Village Chief Ma had given to Sima Ying and Miao Renlong were precisely the size that Chu Feng needed.

However, the piece that Old Village Chief Ma was trying to give to Chu Feng right now was nearly a hundred times larger than what he actually needed. As such, how could Chu Feng be willing to accept it?

"Little friend Chu Feng, please listen to me. Not only did I wrongly accused you before all those people in our Sealing Ancient Village, and thus owe you a large favor, it is also only because of you that I managed to retrieve the Sealing Glacier today."

"Although it is true that the Sealing Glacier is our village's treasure, this portion that I have kept is sufficient for the continued existence of our Sealing Ancient Village."

"As for this here, it is what you deserve. You must accept it. Otherwise, this old man will not be able to rest or eat in peace. For the rest of my life, I will be tormented by shame and guilt toward you," Old Village Chief Ma said in a very sincere manner. His tone actually contained traces of pleading.

"Chu Feng, since Village Chief Ma has said it like that, you should just accept it. However, this enormous amount of Sealing Glacier is inevitably going to cause others to covet it. You must make sure to not expose that you possess

it; you must definitely be careful with it,” Miao Renlong said with a beaming smile.

“Since this is the case, Chu Feng will accept it,” Originally, Chu Feng had been refusing to accept the Sealing Glacier because he knew how important the Sealing Glacier was to the Sealing Ancient Village.

The Sealing Glacier was fundamental to the continued existence of the Sealing Ancient Village. Its value was not limited to only now. It possessed a much greater importance to the future generations of the Ancient Sealing Village. Thus, the more there was left, the longer the Sealing Ancient Village would continue to exist.

However, Old Village Chief Ma had already said it in such a manner. It was no longer suitable for Chu Feng to continue to refuse. Therefore, he accepted it.

“Chu Feng, what do you plan to do next?” Miao Renlong asked.

“Chu Feng, you should return to the World Spiritist Alliance with me. In a short period of time, the Nine Powers Hunt will begin. Let’s proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain together then.”

“Grandpa Miao will also be going to the Nine Powers Hunt this time around. With Grandpa Miao present, I shall see who will dare to act disrespectfully toward us. I shall properly teach those Cyanwood Mountain’s bastards a lesson,” Sima Ying said.

“Sure, let’s return to the Cyanwood Mountain to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt together. However, before that, I still have a personal matter that I must take care of. You should return to the World Spiritist Alliance first and wait for me there. After I finish my personal matter, I will go there to find you,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it that you need to do? Wouldn’t it be fine if we were to accompany you and return to the World Spiritist Alliance together after you’re done?” Sima Ying asked.

“Foolish girl, Chu Feng has said that it’s a personal matter. Yet you still wish create trouble for him?” Miao Renlong said with a smile.

"I... forget about it... in that case, you must be careful," Sima Ying was not someone who didn't understand the implication of a 'personal matter.' Merely, she was unable to rest at ease while Chu Feng traveled alone.

"Gotcha," Chu Feng smiled and held his thumb up.

"Even if you have something you must take care of, you would still have to use the ancient Teleportation Formations, right?" Miao Renlong asked.

"Mn, I would indeed have to pass through the ancient Teleportation Formations," Chu Feng nodded. He did not have Miao Renlong's astonishing speed. Thus, he would have to pass through the ancient Teleportation Formations.

Especially this place, which was at the border of the Alliance Domain and very far away from the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest that Chu Feng wanted to go to.

If Chu Feng were to not rely on the ancient Teleportation Formations and rely only on his strength instead, who knew how many months or years it would take for him to reach his destination.

After they decided on their respective destinations, the four individuals all stepped onto the path to their own destinations. Although their destinations were both near and far, they were currently extremely happy traveling together.

Sima Ying and Miao Renlong had killed Han Helai and obtained their revenge.

Old Village Chief Ma had retrieved the Sealing Glacier, which would allow the continued existence of the Sealing Ancient Village.

This sort of ending was what they had wished for at the beginning. And now, with their desires accomplished, they were naturally very happy.

However, in terms of happiness, the happiest person right now was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one who had obtained the greatest harvest from this journey. Not only had he managed to obtain an extraordinary amount of Sealing Glacier, he had even become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

Most importantly, Chu Feng now grasped all of the world spirit techniques that had been recorded in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. With all these world

spirit techniques, it was likely that no one among his fellow Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would be a match for him.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Suddenly, right at the time when the four of them were happily proceeding toward the ancient Teleportation Formation, a sudden tremble sounded from the far-away horizon.

That sound grew closer and closer. Its speed was extremely fast. Soon, Chu Feng and the others discovered what it was. A vast amount of golden light was shining from the location where those rumbling noises were coming from. The golden light was extremely vast in size. Furthermore, in merely a blink of an eye, it arrived at the sky above Chu Feng and the others and stopped.

At this moment, the golden light covered the entire sky above them. At a glance, no edge could be seen. It was as if the blue sky with white clouds had all of a sudden turned golden.

As he saw the golden light that stopped in the sky above them, Miao Renlong started to frown. In a very puzzled manner, he asked, “Why would they be here?”

“Grandpa Miao, what is that?” Sima Ying asked with unease. She was able to vaguely sense threat from the golden light.

“It’s the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan,” Miao Renlong replied.

“Dongfang Imperial Clan?” Hearing those words, Sima Ying was instantly shocked with her mouth wide open. This girl who feared nothing in Heaven or Earth actually grew nervous after discovering the identity of the golden light.

Furthermore, this was when her Grandpa Miao was beside her. From this, it could be seen how powerful of a reputation the Imperial Clans possessed. It was no wonder that they were super clans capable of being ranked above the Nine Powers.

Compared to Sima Ying, Chu Feng was not nervous in the slightest. Instead, a trace of anticipation appeared on his face.

Back then, in the Nine Provinces Continent, the Jiang Royal Clan had been the ruler of the entire Nine Provinces Continent. As for the Imperial Clans, they

were clans that greatly surpassed the Royal Clans. Although their Bloodlines had the same roots, the difference between their strengths was akin to the distance between heaven and earth.

After coming to the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had heard about the famously powerful Four Great Imperial Clans many times. Especially after he had experienced Bai Ruochen's Imperial Bloodline, Chu Feng had grown extremely curious about the Four Great Imperial Clans, and wanted to know exactly how powerful the people of the Four Great Imperial Clans were.

And now, the Dongfang Imperial Clan had appeared before him. Furthermore, they had brought with them such an enormous disposition of forces. This was the perfect opportunity to answer Chu Feng's curiosity.

Being curious, Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes to inspect the golden light up above.

"They've come with great numbers," After seeing through the golden light, even Chu Feng was startled.

It turned out that there was a magnificent army of thousands of men within that golden radiance, and countless gigantic flags were being flown above that magnificent army of thousands of men. On the fluttering flags were four characters: Dongfang Imperial Clan. [1. Dongfang is two characters, 'dong' and 'fang'. It's one of those rare dual character surnames.]

The main composition of this magnificent army of thousands of men was a group of soldiers in golden armor.

There were so many of these soldiers that they numbered at least a hundred thousand.

As for their strength, none of them could be looked down upon. Even the weakest among them were Martial Kings. Sitting atop enormous monstrous beasts with golden armor over them, they appeared to be extremely majestic.

However, other than these golden armored soldiers, there were over a thousand Half Martial Emperor-level experts. There was a little bit of difference in the armor that these Half Martial Emperors were wearing when compared to the Martial Kings. As for the quality of their armor, it was also different. n-)OvElBIn



These Half Martial Emperor.level experts were arranged in a square-shaped formation and surrounded a palace like a bunch of guards guarding a moving palace.

As for the moving palace, it was a dazzling sight. The palace was being pulled by ten enormous and very ferocious-looking monstrous beasts.

These ten enormous monstrous beasts all possessed cultivations above the thousand Half Martial Emperors. Their auras were so robustly powerful, they were not at all inferior to Old Village Chief Ma.

For monstrous beasts like those, they would definitely be top existences in the Holy Land of Martialism. Chu Feng truly did not understand why they would willingly become mounts for pulling a palace cart around.

However, upon further thought, Chu Feng could only come to with one conclusion. That was, their master must be extremely powerful, and had suppressed them to a level of not daring to resist.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng felt extremely curious about the people within that moving palace. However, there was a special spirit formation around this palace that made even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes incapable of seeing through it. Thus, Chu Feng didn't know what or who exactly was in that palace.

“Audacious brat, you actually have the cheek to spy on our Dongfang Imperial Clan. You are truly courting death.”

Suddenly, a voice filled with killing intent exploded from that golden radiance. As for that voice, it was clearly meant for Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1434 - Finally Arrived**

“People of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, why have you come to our Alliance Domain?”

Seeing how arrogant they were, Miao Renlong also replied with a loud snarl. After all, regardless of how powerful the Dongfang Imperial Clan might be, this was still their World Spiritist Alliance's territory.

As a peak Half Martial Emperor, Miao Renlong was extremely powerful. Naturally, his loud snarl was extremely imposing. Not only did his voice cause

the earth to tremble and create countless cracks, even the golden radiance in the sky that covered the Dongfang Imperial Clan started to ripple like water from being affected by his voice.

“Who is below?”

The might Miao Renlong displayed had clearly caused the Dongfang Imperial Clan to face him squarely. Once again, a voice sounded from the golden radiance. Merely, this time around, it was different from before. This time around, it was the voice of a young man.

“World Spiritist Alliance, Miao Renlong,” Miao Renlong replied loudly.

”

“So it’s actually senior Miao, Miao Renlong. I am a prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Dongfang Zexuan.”

“I have come here precisely to go to your World Spiritist Alliance,” That young man’s voice sounded once again. Although he was addressing Miao Renlong as a senior, there was no trace of respect in his tone at all. Instead, it was filled with arrogance.

“So it’s actually the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince,” Hearing that name, Miao Renlong was startled. Not only did he know of this Dongfang Zexuan, he was also very surprised by his arrival. Thus, he asked, “Might I know what has brought Third Prince to our World Spiritist Alliance?”

“Senior Miao, I’ll see you at the World Spiritist Alliance,” Dongfang Zexuan’s voice sounded once again. However, after this voice landed, that large expanse of golden light started to move once again. In an instant, it left the sky above Chu Feng and the others and disappeared into the distant horizon. As for the direction that they disappeared in, it was precisely the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Bastard, who does he think himself to be? He actually dared to talk to my Grandpa Miao in such a rude manner,” When she saw this scene, Sima Ying started to gnash her teeth in anger. Her sweetly pretty little face had turned red in anger.

“Indeed, he’s extremely rude. Regardless of what sort of origin he might have, this is, after all, the Alliance Domain,” In fact, it was not only Sima Ying. Even Old Village Chief Ma voiced his disapproval.

Not only did that Dongfang Zexuan leave without answering Miao Renlong’s question after discovering his identity, they had not removed the golden radiance that covered their appearances the entire time. Not only was this not placing Miao Renlong in their eyes, this was also not placing the World Spiritist Alliance in their eyes, for they refused to show even the bare minimum amount of respect.

“Heh... Dongfang Zexuan, this is indeed his style,” However, compared to Sima Ying and Old Village Chief Ma, Miao Renlong felt rather at ease. He was not angered by the actions of this Dongfang Zexuan.

“Grandpa Miao, you know this Dongfang Zexuan?” Sima Ying asked curiously.

“He is the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince. In terms of talent and strength, he is one of the top geniuses in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“When he was twenty, he became a Half Martial Emperor. In the same year, he beheaded over a hundred Half Martial Emperors by himself. Among them, ten were rank four Half Martial Emperors that possessed heaven-defying battle power and exceptional techniques.”

“It would be no exaggeration to say that all of our Nine Power’s geniuses would be unable to compare with him. He is one of the true peak geniuses of the Holy Land of Martialism, an existence who will stand at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism in the future.”

“However, due to the fact that he is rather young, his name is not very well known. Therefore, not many people know about him.”

“However, all those who do know about him also know that his name will soon spread through the entire Holy Land of Martialism,” Miao Renlong said.

“Even if he is a genius, he should know etiquette, no?” Even though Sima Ying was also very surprised after hearing about how powerful Dongfang Zexuan was, she was still feeling angry.

“Some geniuses will always feel that they are superior to ordinary people. The more outstanding a genius is, the more likely it is that they will not place others in their eyes. As for this Dongfang Zexuan, I have met him before. He was definitely a model representation of this sort of genius.”

“This is the kind of temperament that he possesses. Not only would he treat me in such a manner, it’s likely that he treats even his seniors in the Dongfang Imperial Clan in such a manner too. Likely, there is no one that he would respect in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Compared to the attitude that he displayed, I am more interested in knowing exactly why he is going to our World Spiritist Alliance. I highly doubt that he has come to pay a mere visit.” As Miao Renlong said those words, a trace of worry emerged in his eyes.

“Grandpa Miao, in that case, could it be that he’s coming to provoke us?” After hearing what Miao Renlong said, Sima Ying started to worry too.

With how powerful this Dongfang Zexuan was, if he were to come and challenge them, no one in his generation will be able to contend against him. This was most definitely not something good.

“Dongfang Zexuan needs to spread his fame. As for the best method of spreading fame, it would be by creating trouble. I think that he is most likely coming with ill intentions,” Miao Renlong said.

“Grandpa Miao, what are we to do then?” Sima Ying started to worry even more.

“We must adopt measures appropriate to the situation. Although our World Spiritist Alliance is inferior to the Dongfang Imperial Clan, we most definitely have not established ourselves in the Holy Land of Martialism with an underserved reputation.”

“Let’s go, follow me and return.” Although Miao Renlong was acting calm on the surface, Chu Feng was able to tell that he was extremely worried.

After this matter, Miao Renlong rapidly brought Sima Ying, Chu Feng and Old Village Chief Ma to the ancient Teleportation Formation. Then, with Sima Ying, he rushed to return back to the World Spiritist Alliance. *novelB/in*

As for Old Village Chief Ma, he felt that Miao Renlong had helped him. Adding on that the Dongfang Imperial Clan had most likely come with ill intent, he decided to proceed to the World Spiritist Alliance with Miao Renlong and Sima Ying to see if he could be of help to them.

As for Chu Feng, even though he was also very worried about whether that Dongfang Zexuan would create troubles or not, with how powerful Dongfang Zexuan was, and how he had most likely come with ill intent and brought a lot of experts with him, Chu Feng determined that he would not be able to help.

However, regardless, Chu Feng would still have to go to the World Spiritist Alliance. Not to mention that Su Mei was in the World Spiritist Alliance, but merely because Sima Ying was his friend, he could not just sit and watch.

Thus, Chu Feng was determined to proceed to the World Spiritist Alliance. Even if, with his strength, he would barely be able to help at all, he would still try to help however he could.

However, before that, Chu Feng had to proceed to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. After all, he had left the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest for some time now. Chu Feng was not certain whether Hong Qiang would be able to continue suppressing that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

Thus, in order to prevent accidents from occurring, Chu Feng chose to rush to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest as quickly as possible. Only by suppressing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower and obtaining the lotus seed would Chu Feng be able to set his mind at ease.

Thus, Chu Feng entered the ancient Teleportation Formation and began to relentlessly rush toward the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Finally, he returned to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Currently, Chu Feng possessed a very extraordinary status in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. He was no ordinary disciple. Instead, he was one of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's heads.

Thus, he could be said to be below only one person and above tens of thousands in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. He was an existence that could cover the sky with one hand. The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was his territory, a place where he could come and go as he pleased without anyone daring to block his path.

It was precisely because of this that everything went extremely smoothly for Chu Feng after he arrived at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Chu Feng returned directly to the Discarded Bamboo Forest.

“Chu Feng, you’ve returned.” When a familiar voice sounded, Chu Feng’s tense heart was finally lifted.

It was Hong Qiang’s voice. Furthermore, this voice was filled with vitality. Hong Qiang’s state was extremely good. This meant that nothing that Chu Feng had been worrying about had happened.

At this moment, an uncontrollable joy surged through Chu Feng’s mind.

After all the twists and turns, it was finally time to subdue the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower and obtain the lotus seeds.

### **MGA: Chapter 1435 - Subduing The Metallic Lotus Flower**

“Chu Feng, how has your progress been?” When Hong Qiang saw Chu Feng, he was also exceptionally happy. His tone was very amiable, as if he had seen his own child.

“Senior, is this sufficient?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a piece of Sealing Glacier from his Cosmos Sack.

This piece of Sealing Glacier was only the size of a palm. However, it was the amount that Hong Qiang had requested. Of course, if this was not enough, Chu Feng had more. After all, the amount of Sealing Glacier that he currently possessed was on par with the amount that the Sealing Ancient Village possessed.

“Enough, it’s sufficient.”

“I truly never would’ve expected you to be able to succeed this quickly. Did you steal it? Did you encounter any danger?”

Hong Qiang was very satisfied with Chu Feng’s achievement. In fact, even he had not expected Chu Feng to obtain the Sealing Glacier this quickly.

Although he was very happy, he was also very worried about Chu Feng. He feared that Chu Feng might have encountered danger while trying to obtain the Sealing Glacier.

“This matter is a bit complicated. However, I have not stolen it. Instead, it was given to me by the Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Chief. Thus, senior, you can use it with ease, because there is no guilty conscience associated with it,” Chu Feng said.

“Really?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang was even more surprised. Then, he nodded in a very appreciative manner and said, “Boy, you’ve truly surpassed my imagination.”

“That Sealing Ancient Village considers the Sealing Glacier to be their most precious treasure. They would refuse to even exchange the Sealing Glacier for their lives, much less any other treasures.”

“Yet, you, my boy, actually managed to obtain such a large piece of Sealing Glacier. You are truly unbelievable,” As Hong Qiang said those words, he was no longer just thinking very highly of Chu Feng, he also deeply admired Chu Feng.

He knew that even if he were to go, he would not be able to obtain Chu Feng’s result. At the very most, he would be forced to use his techniques to steal the Sealing Glacier from the Sealing Ancient Village. It would be absolutely impossible for him to be given a piece of the Sealing Glacier by the Sealing Ancient Village.

“Senior Hong Qiang, I did not make use of these Red Deep Sea Pearls. You can have them back,” Chu Feng took out the Red Deep Sea Pearls.

Originally, Hong Qiang had told Chu Feng to leave the Red Deep Sea Pearls behind after stealing the Sealing Glacier as a form of compensation to the Sealing Ancient Village.

However, Chu Feng did not end up using the Red Deep Sea Pearls. Thus, he would naturally have to return them to their rightful owner.

Hong Qiang sighed. “This journey has been difficult for you. Consider them my gift, my compensation to you.”

“Don’t refuse. You must accept them. Otherwise, I will not give the you the lotus flower seeds,” Hong Qiang said with a joking tone. He was naturally not trying to not give Chu Feng the lotus flower seeds, he was only trying to make sure that Chu Feng would keep the Red Deep Sea Pearls.

“This... okay then. Chu Feng thanks senior for his kindness,” When Hong Qiang said it like that, Chu Feng was unable to refuse. Thus, he put the Red Deep Sea Pearls away.

“Senior, when are we going to handle that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower?” Chu Feng was very impatient. He wanted to take care of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, obtain the lotus seed and then proceed to the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Are you in a hurry?” Hong Qiang asked with a smile.

“A bit,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Haha, I know why you’re so anxious,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior does?” Chu Feng was surprised. He thought that Hong Qiang might know about the Dongfang Imperial Clan leading their army to the World Spiritist Alliance.

“It’s this, right?” As Hong Qiang spoke, he took out an invitation letter.

That was the invitation letter that the Cyanwood Mountain had issued. Furthermore, three words were written on it: ‘Nine Powers Hunt.’

“The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest has also received the invitation to the Nine Powers Hunt? Senior Hong Qiang, do you plan to go?” Chu Feng was a bit surprised. He did not expect the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to receive the invitation too.

However, to Chu Feng, this was a good thing. After all, Hong Qiang was on his side. If something were to happen in the Cyanwood Mountain, Hong Qiang could help him out. Thus, Chu Feng was very concerned about whether or not Hong Qiang would be going.

If Hong Qiang were to go, then Chu Feng would have another trump card up his sleeve.

“I enjoy peace, and I’m not fond of dealing with this sort of thing. I also do not care about how those major powers view me. After all, I am an old man without any scruple. Thus, I do not fear them turning hostile toward me.”



“In fact, after subduing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, I plan to leave the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.”

“However, as the Nine Powers Hunt this time around is being hosted by the Cyanwood Mountain, I actually plan to go there and see it. It’s not for anything else, I merely wish to support you, boy.”

Although Hong Qiang had spoken as if he was very reserved, he still exposed his intention. He planned to go to the Nine Powers Hunt. As for his reason for doing so, it was to support Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior. Senior, you truly treat this junior well,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“There’s no need for thanks. You’ve journeyed all the way here from the Eastern Sea Region without anyone to rely on, it is only natural for me to look after you.”

“Thus, rest assured. As long as it’s something that I can do, as long as it is something that is beneficial to you, I will definitely do it,” Hong Qiang said with a smile.

“Senior, you are truly too good to me. This junior is unable to return the favor. However, if Chu Feng were to one day be able to return the favor, I will definitely repay you senior,” What Chu Feng said was from the bottom of his heart.

“Haha, boy, I believe in you. You are a trustworthy person.”

“Well then, let’s not talk about these things anymore. Let’s go and handle that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower now,” Hong Qiang received the Sealing Glacier from Chu Feng and began to proceed toward the location where the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was sealed, with Chu Feng following closely behind.

“Chu Feng, wait for me here. I will have to remove the seal on the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. At that time, a battle will be inevitable. I fear that you might be dragged into the battle,” After arriving at the location where the crystal coffin was placed, Hong Qiang stopped Chu Feng from going further in.

“Okay. In that case, junior will wait for senior here,” Chu Feng did not refuse Hong Qiang’s suggestion. He nodded his head and decided to stay and wait.

“Mn, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is difficult to deal with. However, now that I have the Sealing Glacier with me, I possess a certainty that I will be able to defeat it.”

“However, it is better to be safe than sorry. Chu Feng, keep track of the time. If I stay inside without coming back out after two hours, promptly leave this place and the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Escape as far as you can and do not return.”

“That’s because, if I am unable to defeat the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower within two hours time, the person who will be defeated will most definitely be me. After being sealed by me for so long, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower will possess an extreme amount of hatred. If it were to escape, it would definitely start a massacre. Likely, everywhere that it passes will be left with carnage where not even a blade of grass can remain,” Hong Qiang said.

“Junior understands,” Chu Feng nodded his head once more. At this time, he realized how serious this matter was. It was as he had anticipated; even with the Sealing Glacier, Hong Qiang would not be able to obtain one hundred percent certainty in victory.

Hong Qiang was gambling with his own life. He was gambling his life for an opportunity, an opportunity to obtain a treasure.

However, this was behavior that was only natural. After all, wealth and honor are obtained amongst dangers. If one wished to be a person above others, one must possess at least this bit of courage.

After this matter was decided, Hong Qiang proceeded onward into the place that sealed the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. Furthermore, for Chu Feng’s safety, he had set up defensive spirit formations on the way in.

The defensive formations were not there to prevent Chu Feng from entering. Instead, they were there to prevent the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower from escaping. He had set these defensive formations in fear that an accident might happen. If an accident were to happen, these defensive formations would be capable of buying some time for Chu Feng to escape.

After Hong Qiang left, Chu Feng did not just sit by and do nothing. He took out another piece of Sealing Glacier from his Cosmos Sack. This piece of Sealing Glacier was the size of two palms, twice the size of the one that Hong Qiang had taken with him.

After Chu Feng took out this piece of Sealing Glacier, he placed it onto the ground. Thus, using his spirit power, with the Sealing Glacier as the core, he began to sketch out a spirit formation.

This was a sort of sealing formation called the Sealing Sword. It was a spirit formation especially used to seal Natural Oddities like the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

The Sealing Sword was extremely miraculous. Perhaps even Hong Qiang did not know of this sort of spirit formation. As for this Sealing Sword, it was naturally not a spirit formation that Chu Feng had acquired on his own; it was something that Chu Feng had obtained from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

### **MGA: Chapter 1436 - Fighting Side By Side**

There are two sides to everything. As this Sealing Sword was this miraculous, it was naturally also extremely difficult to control. For ordinary royal-cloak world spiritists, it would likely be extremely difficult to learn this spirit formation.

However, this was different for Chu Feng. He had been bestowed all of the spirit formations within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram by Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura.

This included even that most powerful World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. Chu Feng was able to use that spirit formation at will too. Thus, the Sealing Sword was naturally nothing difficult for Chu Feng.

One hour. Using merely a single hour, Chu Feng finished setting up this miraculous Sealing Sword.

After the formation was completed, it turned into a ten meter long enormous sword. Then, being controlled by Chu Feng, it rapidly grew smaller in size, turning into a sword that was less than three feet long before landing in Chu Feng's hand.

This was the miraculous aspect of this spirit formation, it was a sword capable of lengthening or shortening at will.

Compared to ordinary sealing formations, this Sealing Sword was extremely different. That was because the Sealing Sword was an attack-type sealing formation. Once it was thrust into the body of a Natural Oddity, it would be able to seal a great portion of the Natural Oddity's power.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud explosion sounded from the deep underground and caused the entire underground palace to tremble violently.

This was not the first time this sort of violent explosion had sounded. After Hong Qiang had entered the deep underground, these sorts of rumbling explosions had been arriving nonstop. Furthermore, as the time passed by, this sort of loud rumbling grew more and more frequent. As matters stood, they were sounding in continuous succession.

Chu Feng knew that the battle between Hong Qiang and the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower must have grown even more intense. Likely, their battlefield must have turned into a sea of fire filled with energy ripples, a place as frightening as hell itself.

Chu Feng wanted to rush to help Hong Qiang. However, he did not urgently set off to help Hong Qiang right away.

Hong Qiang had given him a time limit of two hours. He had only told Chu Feng to escape if he did not return after two hours' time.

This meant that Hong Qiang was confident that he would be able to defeat the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower within two hours.

Thus, even if Chu Feng were to help, he could not be too anxious in doing so. Else, he might make Hong Qiang unhappy.

As for now, there was only a single thing that Chu Feng could do... wait.

Wait. He must wait until the two hour time limit had passed. If Hong Qiang was to not return after two hours, then he would act.

Only by waiting till the two hour mark to act would Chu Feng be seen to be confident in Hong Qiang. At the same time, this would allow Chu Feng to be able to save Hong Qiang without him blaming Chu Feng for deciding to interfere on his own without listening to his advice.

If Hong Qiang were to return before the two hour time limit, that meant that Hong Qiang had managed to subdue the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower with his own strength.

That would also mean that there was no need for Chu Feng to act. As for this result, it was precisely what Chu Feng hoped for. However, Chu Feng was worried about things going against what he had wished, he feared that Hong Qiang would not be able to subdue the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. That was the reason why he set up the Sealing Sword to turn the fight around if need be.

Time slowly passed. More and more rumbling noises were coming from deep within the cave. The inside of the cave started to tremble more and more intensely. It was if the cave would soon be unable to withstand the trembling and might collapse at any moment.

Being in this sort of situation, Chu Feng felt that the time was passing extremely slowly. This period of time truly felt like torment to him.

Chu Feng was extremely worried. He was worried that an accident might occur. He was worried that Hong Qiang would not be able to last for two hours. If that was the case, Chu Feng would not be able to save Hong Qiang and would also face a calamity himself.

Fortunately, everything worked out as planned. The time limit of two hours had arrived. Although Hong Qiang had yet to appear, the battle was still ongoing.

“Senior, you’ve thought about this junior’s safety. Naturally, junior cannot leave you behind either.”

“Perhaps my actions will go against your desires, but, even if you are to become angry, junior must still fight alongside you.”

After Chu Feng finished saying these words, he clenched his hand around the Sealing Sword in his hand and began to fly toward the location where Hong Qiang was fighting against the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

However, Chu Feng's path was not as smooth as he had expected. The reason for that was because of Hong Qiang's defensive formations.

Although his defensive formations had been set up to block the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, he had also indirectly blocked Chu Feng. However, perhaps because the fight between the two of them was too intense, those defensive formations had all been affected, and their strength had become much weaker compared to before.

On top of that, Chu Feng was currently a royal-cloak world spiritist who had grasped many kinds of miraculous spirit formations. Thus, even though Hong Qiang was a Snake Mark royal-cloak world spiritist, it was still not difficult for Chu Feng to break apart the formations that he had set up.

Finally, Chu Feng broke through layer upon layer of spirit formations and arrived at the place where the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was sealed.

“Aoooo~”

However, right after Chu Feng entered the vast cave that appeared like a separate world, a frightening, ear-piercing and strange roar was heard.

As Chu Feng looked toward the location of the strange roar, he immediately started to frown. Sure enough, the situation right now was extremely bad.

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower had undone its original seal. It was now capable of unleashing its power.

It possessed an enormous body no smaller than the combined Divine Spirit formed by the nine evil spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

It was truly too frightening. An enormous lotus flower was wreaking havoc in the air. This scene was truly even more frightening than that combined Divine Spirit.

Chu Feng also discovered that there was a spirit formation on the body of that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It was a sealing formation that possessed the aura of the Sealing Glacier. It was evident that Hong Qiang had set up that sealing formation.

This sealing formation had managed to seal a portion of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's power. However, even with this being the case, this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower still gave off an extremely powerful aura not much weaker than that combined Divine Spirit. This perfectly displayed how frightening the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was.

If the sealing formation that Hong Qiang had used with the Sealing Glacier had not been present, Chu Feng was absolutely certain that this Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower would be even more powerful than the combined Divine Spirit. In fact, even stepping into the Martial Emperor realm would not have been impossible for it.

Suddenly, Hong Qiang's voice sounded. "Chu Feng, why are you here? Quickly, leave. This Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is about to mature. I am no match for it."

Chu Feng looked toward the source of the voice and saw Hong Qiang's silhouette. At this moment, Hong Qiang was standing high up in midair within the vast cave. A golden radiance was being emitted from his body. Chu Feng didn't know what sort of method he had used, but his body's size had managed to increase by tenfold.

At this moment, Hong Qiang did not appear like a mortal at all. Instead, he appeared more like an invulnerable God of War.

However, even with this being the case, when compared with that extremely gigantic Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, Hong Qiang was still extremely small, unable to be put on par with it at all.

"Roar~~~~~"

Suddenly, another strange roar sounded from that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. Its body started to move, and then a boundless amount of flames swept toward Chu Feng like a sea of flames.

When it discovered Chu Feng, it decided to attack Chu Feng without the slightest hesitation. Sure enough, its hatred, its evil tendencies and its killing intent were immense. It was as if it would not allow for any other lifeform to appear before it.

"Damn it."

At this moment, Chu Feng started to frown. Even though he was a royal-cloak world spiritist, even though he was now capable of fighting against rank three Half Martial Emperors, Chu Feng was still powerless before the attack of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. The only thing he could do was to wait for his death.

“Woosh~~~~”

However, at the moment of Chu Feng’s imminent peril, a figure suddenly appeared before Chu Feng and blocked the flames in front of him.

It was Hong Qiang. Although Hong Qiang’s body size was nowhere as enormous as the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, he was still as large as a giant.

With him blocking Chu Feng, the sense of crisis that Chu Feng felt earlier not only disappeared, it was even replaced with relief.

“Bang~~~” n(-0xelB1n

In truth, Hong Qiang was indeed extremely powerful. He waved his sleeve and then shot forth a fist strike. That first strike was actually a Taboo Martial Skill.

Hong Qiang’s Taboo Martial Skill was dark black in color. Like a black ocean wave, it surged forth and collided with the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s attack.

“Boom~~~~”

When the two energies of black and red collided with one another, violent energy ripples began to surge all over. Hong Qiang had managed to successfully block that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s attack.

“Chu Feng, quickly leave. This Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower is too powerful. The sealing formation that I’ve placed on it is gradually weakening. Its power is growing stronger and stronger. I will not be able to continue for long,” Hong Qiang urged Chu Feng to leave again.

“Senior Hong Qiang, use this,” Without demur, Chu Feng waved his hand and turned the three foot long Sealing Sword in his hand into a ten meter long enormous sword. Then, he threw it to Hong Qiang.



“What?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Hong Qiang was confused. However, he subconsciously turned around and caught the Sealing Sword thrown by Chu Feng.

“This is?!” When he saw that Sealing Sword, Hong Qiang’s expression took a huge change immediately. He was greatly surprised.

### **MGA: Chapter 1437 - The Final Seal**

Hong Qiang was stunned. He had realized the amazing aspect of the Sealing Sword the moment he had laid eyes on it.

After a moment of shock, he looked to Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect.

Even though he did not know where Chu Feng had obtained this sword, he knew that this sword would be able to help him greatly. n(OvEltIn

“Pow~~~”

At this moment, Hong Qiang did not hesitate or speak any superfluous words. He raised his hand and caught the Sealing Sword that Chu Feng threw to him. When his hand came in contact with the Sealing Sword, Hong Qiang felt the power of the Sealing Sword through his own body and exposed a smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence.

“Aooooo~~~”

Right at this time, another strange roar sounded from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It was unleashing another attack. This time around, it was not as simple as being only flames. It actually shot forth a countless amount of thick and solid flower vines from within its body.

The flower vines were filled with thistles and thorns. Furthermore, they were abnormally large. Each and every one of them was like a long, twisted python with flames all over its body. With a very intense killing intent, they surged forward toward Chu Feng and Hong Qiang.

However, before such an attack, Hong Qiang did not put it in his eyes at all. Holding the Sealing Sword in his hand, he sliced through all of the incoming flower vines and charged toward the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. In the end, he arrived before the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Courting... death!!!”

After Hong Qiang drew close, that Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower actually uttered human speech. Even though its voice sounded very unclear, it was filled with coldness. From this, it could be seen that it hated Hong Qiang to the bone.

“I’ve come to court death. If you have the ability, then try killing me.”

Hong Qiang laughed lightly. His mouth was raised into a curve, and an expression of calmness appeared on his face. It was as if he had already seen through life and death. To him, death was not something frightening.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Hong Qiang’s footsteps changed. Numerous energy ripples began to appear with his every step. As his martial power permeated into the surrounding area, he had unleashed a Taboo Martial Skill and turned into a ray of light. Like a sharp arrow, he shot toward the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Roar~~~~”

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower unleashed a snarl once again. All of a sudden, its entire body was covered with multiple layers of frightening flames. With a great amount of brightness, the flames violently surged from its body like an enormous volcanic explosion.

However, the might of its attack was not something that a volcanic eruption could possibly compare with. Those flames were simply capable of devouring everything in their path, capable of drowning all living things to death.

As for Hong Qiang, he was naturally also drowned by the flames and his figure could no longer be seen. However, the most frightening aspect was most definitely not this. Instead, it was that the waves of flames capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas were currently surging toward Chu Feng.

At such close distance, Chu Feng was able to sense that these waves of flames were many times more frightening than the ones from before. This time around, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower had unleashed its true power.

“Could it be that I, Chu Feng, am to die in this place?”

As he saw the extremely frightening flames rushing toward him with an unbelievable speed, Chu Feng felt fear.

“No, I believe in senior Hong Qiang. He will definitely be able to triumph.”

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not choose to escape. In fact, he did not even blink his eyes before the flames. Just like that, he watched as the overflowing, raging flames surged toward him.

Chu Feng did not escape. After all, there was no way for him to escape. And most importantly, he believed in Hong Qiang.

At the moment when Hong Qiang had decided to attack, Chu Feng had seen an unprecedented amount of confidence in Hong Qiang’s expression. That sort of confident expression caused Chu Feng to firmly believe that Hong Qiang would definitely be able to defeat the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

Even though the current situation left them in imminent danger, Chu Feng still firmly believed in Hong Qiang. Even if he were to use his life as the gambling stake, he still firmly believed in Hong Qiang.

“Roarr~”

Sure enough, at the time when the surging wave of raging flames was less than a hundred meters away from Chu Feng, at the time when the heat of the flames was already melting Chu Feng’s skin, a heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream sounded from the depths of that sea of flames.

It was the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s voice. Not only that, at the moment the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower screamed, the waves of raging flames that were about to reach Chu Feng suddenly stopped moving forward, as if they were frozen.

This sort of state only lasted for a split second before the raging flames started to rush backward.

The sea of flames that was about to cover the entire cave suddenly started to rush backwards. It must be said that this scene was considerably spectacular.

After the sea of flames completely disappeared, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower and Hong Qiang's figures once again appeared before Chu Feng's line of sight.

At this time, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that Hong Qiang had returned to his original size. Before the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, his current size could be said to be extremely small.

However, it was precisely that small figure who had saved Chu Feng. Surrounding Hong Qiang was a vortex-like formation. This formation possessed a very powerful attractive force. It was precisely this formation that had completely absorbed all of the flames, saving Chu Feng in the process.

As for the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower, although its body was still enormous, the flames that covered its body had dimmed considerably. Furthermore, its aura had also greatly decreased.

"Good sword," Right at this moment, Hong Qiang slowly spoke those words with a complacent smile on his face.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng discovered that the Sealing Sword was pierced into the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's body. Furthermore, the reason why the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was so weak was all because of the Sealing Sword.

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower suddenly looked to Chu Feng and spoke with a vicious tone filled with hatred. "Damned brat, you deserve to die!"

"It's you who gave him that sword!"

"However, don't you feel complacent. I know what you desire, I know why you've come here."

"I will not allow you have your way. Even if I am to die, I will not let you get the thing that you want. You are destined to have come here in vain."

After it finished saying those things, its body started to rapidly decrease in size, and a very strange power started to form within its body.

"Senior, he's trying to destroy the lotus seed." Chu Feng discovered that the situation was bad and immediately called out to get Hong Qiang's attention.

After all, only Hong Qiang was capable of stopping the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Rest assured, with me here, it will not succeed,” As a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Hong Qiang had naturally also realized the change that was occurring to the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

Thus, at the moment when Chu Feng had called out for his attention, Hong Qiang was already rapidly forming hand seals with his hands. In no time, he had set up a special spirit formation. At the time when his hands were spread open, that spirit formation covered the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower’s body.

That spirit formation was extremely powerful. It was not a sealing formation. Instead, it was a slaughtering formation. Hong Qiang was killing the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower.

“Roarr~~~~”

“Damned humans! I curse you all to die miserable deaths!”

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower let out its final snarl. Even though its body was still growing smaller in size, its aura was gone. Its life had already disappeared from its body. It had truly died. It had been killed by Hong Qiang.

The only thing that remained was its very valuable carcass, the thing that Hong Qiang yearned for even in his dreams, the Raging Flames Metal.

Finally, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower stopped shrinking. To be exact, it was the Raging Flames Metal that had stopped shrinking.

“This is the Raging Flames Metal?” Chu Feng walked toward the Raging Flames Metal and discovered that it was completely different from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. It no longer gave off a vicious, evil air and instead gave off a solid-like sensation.

“That’s right. After all these years, I’ve finally obtained it.”

“However, at the crucial moment, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower tried to use all of its power to destroy its seed.”

“Even though I put forth all my effort to stop it, the lotus seed was still sealed by it,” Hong Qiang opened the Raging Flames Metal and a seed appeared.

This seed was burning with raging flames. It contained an extremely intense amount of natural energy. Unfortunately, it was as Hong Qiang said, the seed had been sealed.

If the seal was unable to be undone, even Chu Feng would not be able to refine it.

### **MGA: Chapter 1438 - Becoming A Very Capable Individual**

“Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. Although I do not know why you wanted the lotus seed so badly, with this lotus seed having been sealed to this state, it most definitely possesses no value and is of no use anymore.”

“How about this? I’ll make it up to you. This Raging Flames Metal, let’s split it evenly,” Hong Qiang said in an embarrassed manner.

The way he saw it, the lotus seed was pretty much worthless to begin with. Now that it had been sealed, it had become a purely decorative item.

Thus, Hong Qiang felt very ashamed that he was unable to accomplish what he had promised Chu Feng. As such, he wanted to use the Raging Flames Metal to compensate Chu Feng.

“Senior, this seal should be able to be broken apart, right?” Compared with Hong Qiang, Chu Feng was not very moody.

“All seals are capable of being broken. However, the seal on this lotus seed is something that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower set up with all of its power in its final moments.”

“Let me say it this way. If the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower were to continue to fight with me, I would still have had to exhaust quite a bit of strength in order to subdue it.”

“However, because it had used all of its strength to destroy this lotus seed, I managed to seize the opportunity to rapidly kill it.”

“Thus, this seal on the lotus seed is very thorny and problematic. Truth be told, the current me does not possess any means of breaking the seal on the lotus seed,” Hong Qiang shook his head in an embarrassed manner.

“I have a spirit formation that might be able to break the seal on the lotus seed. Merely, this spirit formation has a very high requirement for the purity of the spirit power involved. I’m afraid I would have to ask senior to help me with it,” Chu Feng said.

“What sort of spirit formation is it?” Hong Qiang asked in a surprised manner. At the same time, he was feeling skeptical. He did not think that Chu Feng would possess a spirit formation capable of undoing the seal on the lotus seed. After all, even he was not capable of breaking the seal.

“It’s this formation,” As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his hand and waved it toward the empty sky. Soon, a spirit formation’s design that emitted radiance like the glistening stars appeared before Hong Qiang.

This was not as simple as being only the form of a spirit formation. It also contained details of the profoundness of the formation as well as how to set it up. Furthermore, it was extremely detailed and concise. For experts like Hong Qiang, they would be able to learn all about the spirit formation with a single glance. As long as they meticulously studied it for a short period of time, they would be able to grasp the profoundness of this spirit formation in no time.

“Wait a moment.”

After seeing this spirit formation diagram, Hong Qiang was stunned. He was so stunned that he was unable to move his eyes away from the spirit formation diagram. As he told Chu Feng to wait, his eyes started to shine with light. He was actually using a special sort of observation method to earnestly survey the spirit formation diagram that Chu Feng had sketched out.

Chu Feng knew that Hong Qiang was studying the spirit formation. Thus, he stood to the side and did not say anything. Without bothering Hong Qiang, Chu Feng stood and watched in silence.

That was because Chu Feng knew that if Hong Qiang were to use this spirit formation, he would definitely be able to break the seal on the lotus seed. In that case, the final seal that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower had placed on its seed would be a wasted effort.

Actually, it was also possible for Chu Feng to undo the seal himself. However, due to the fact that he was only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it might take him an extremely long time to undo the seal on the lotus seed.

However, if it was Hong Qiang, it would be much easier. At the very least, if Hong Qiang were to use this spirit formation to undo the seal, he would be much faster than Chu Feng. That was the reason why Chu Feng had asked for Hong Qiang's help.

After a long time, Hong Qiang finally spoke. At this time, an amazed and excited expression covered his face. He was very emotional. It was as if he had just found a rare and unequalled treasure. "Amazing, truly amazing. I, Hong, have meticulously studied world spirit techniques for all these years. Yet, this is the first time that I have ever encountered such a miraculous seal breaking formation."

"No, it's not my first time, it's the second time. The first time was that sword. It's that sword that you gave me that contained sealing properties."

In fact, powerful spirit formations were equivalent to treasures for world spiritists. Thus, it was not surprising for Hong Qiang to have his current reaction.

"Chu Feng, could it be that that sword was also created by you?" Suddenly, Hong Qiang looked to Chu Feng. He thought of a possibility, an astonishing possibility.

"Truth be told, senior, that sword was indeed created by this junior. I hope that senior will not blame junior for deciding things on his own and going against senior's wish of escaping and coming here instead," Chu Feng said.

"What sorts of words are those? If it wasn't for you coming here, I would already be dead. You have saved my life, how could I possibly blame you?" Not only did Hong Qiang not blame Chu Feng, he was instead extremely grateful toward Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, in that case, you have already become a royal-cloak world spiritist?" Hong Qiang asked. He knew that it was only possible for royal-cloak world spiritists to create that Sealing Sword.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.



“Who would’ve known, I have underestimated you this entire time, boy.” Hong Qiang gasped with awe. However, his face was filled with smiles. He was feeling happy for Chu Feng and, more than that, seeing Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect.

“Senior, have you managed to grasp this spirit formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“With how detailed your diagram is, if I were not able to grasp it, I would have lived all these years of my life in vain,” Hong Qiang said with laughter.

“In that case, senior, is this spirit formation capable of breaking the seal on the lotus seed?” Chu Feng asked.

“It is. However, I will need some time. If I am to give it my all, I might be able to break this seal by the time of the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“Merely, Chu Feng, why are you so interested in this lotus seed?”

“You couldn’t possibly be interested in the natural energy contained within the lotus seed, right?”

“Chu Feng, although the lotus seed contains a very dense amount of energy, the energy within it is extremely berserk and impossible to be refined. Chu Feng, you must definitely not think about refining it,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior, please rest assured, this junior will not do anything too dangerous,” Chu Feng replied with a smile. Although he needed the natural energy contained within the lotus seed, he feared that Hong Qiang would worry about him. Hence the reason why he had decided to reply to Hong Qiang this way

Chu Feng said those words very openly. He did not declare that he would not use the natural energy within the lotus seed. However, at the same time, Chu Feng had also managed to lessen Hong Qiang’s worry.

After all, to Chu Feng, refining the natural energy within this lotus seed was not something dangerous. With his Divine Lightning, regardless of how berserk the energy might be, he would still be able to refine it.

“That’s good, that’s good,” After hearing Chu Feng’s reply, Hong Qiang felt relieved.

“Senior, in that case, I’ll be troubling you with this lotus seed. Junior has a matter that he must attend to in the World Spiritist Alliance. Let’s meet again in the Cyanwood Mountain during the Nine Powers Hunt.”

Chu Feng had been worried about the situation in the World Spiritist Alliance the entire time. As the matter in this place had been settled, Chu Feng naturally had to hurry to the World Spiritist Alliance as quickly as possible.

“Boy, never would I have known that you also had a relationship with the World Spiritist Alliance. Very well, if you have matters that you need to attend to, then go ahead. However, you must be careful,” Hong Qiang warned.

“Junior will definitely be careful,” Chu Feng clasped his fist with one hand respectfully and then turned to leave.

Hong Qiang did not see Chu Feng off. Instead, he had stayed there the entire time. Only when Chu Feng’s aura had completely disappeared did he say, “The Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road is different from the rest. Compared to the other three Sea Regions’ Heavenly Roads, it was many times more dangerous.”

“It is said that all the youngsters who are capable of passing through that Heavenly Road will all become very capable individuals.”

“Today, seeing it with my own eyes, it seems to really be the case. Chu Feng, this old man is truly looking forward to seeing you, a person of the Eastern Sea Region, shining on the stage of the Holy Land of Martialism.” As Hong Qiang said these words, an expression of anticipation filled his face.

### **MGA: Chapter 1439 - Dongfang Zexuan**

Chu Feng did not know about Hong Qiang’s expectations for him. Currently, there was only a single matter in Chu Feng’s mind -- to hurry to the World Spiritist Alliance.

The reason why Chu Feng was so impatient was not only because something might happen in the World Spiritist Alliance. Most importantly, it was because he had obtained a special spirit formation from the many spirit formations he had gained from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

This was a spirit formation especially used to control the pain of one’s side-effects, one’s backlash toward procedures or medicines. Furthermore, as long

as one was able to understand the profoundness of the formation, it would not hard for that person to use it, and they would be able to set it up in a short period of time.

Chu Feng felt that this spirit formation might be able to help Su Mei alleviate the pain of her side effects.

If it was truly useful, then after Su Mei learned this spirit formation, it would be extremely useful to her when her side effects came. *novE)lB-1n*

Being impatient, time felt extremely slow. Even though this was not the first time that Chu Feng had traveled through the central region of the Alliance Domain, it felt especially slow this time around.

Fortunately, after a very long and tormenting journey, Chu Feng finally arrived at his destination, the World Spiritist Alliance.

Due to Chu Feng's special status, and the fact that Miao Renlong had given Chu Feng a passage title plate, Chu Feng was able to come and go in the World Spiritist Alliance as he wished.

Right after he stepped into the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng immediately felt that everyone's frame of mind was very strange. The sensation of facing a great enemy was being emitted from every single one of them.

Intuition told Chu Feng that, regardless of whether it was because of the people of the Dongfang Imperial Clan or not, something major had happened in the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Clank~~~~"

"Clank~~~~"

"Clank~~~~"

Suddenly, wave upon wave of ear-piercing bell sounds resounded from deep within the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chu Feng knew the place where the noise was sounding from. It was a plaza. It was the location where Lil Mei had competed when she had come to challenge the World Spiritist Alliance with Left Reverend.

“It’s begun. Quickly, quickly, quickly.”

After this bell sound was heard, regardless of whether it was the World Spiritist Alliance’s elders or the disciples, they all stopped what they were doing and started to rapidly fly toward the direction where the tolling of the bell was coming from.

“Senior brother, please wait.”

Seeing their actions, Chu Feng jumped forward and stopped a World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple that was rushing over there.

Even if he were to go and see what was happening, Chu Feng still had to know exactly what had happened.

“Fuck! Are you courting death? Why the hell are you block my path?”

“It, it, it, it... it’s you?”

Initially, that disciple was extremely enraged after being stopped by Chu Feng. However, after he saw Chu Feng’s appearance, he was so frightened that he started to shiver all over. His legs grew weak and, if it weren’t for Chu Feng lending him a hand, he would have fallen to the ground on his butt.

“Jun, junior brother Chu Feng, it, it’s you? Whe, when did you return?”

“I, I, I didn’t know that it wa, was you earlier. If I ha, had, I would def, definitely not have dared to say those words.”

“Thus, I truly did not speak to you that rudely on purpose. Please do not take it to heart. Heh heh...” That man tried his best to squeeze out a smile. He was extremely scared that Chu Feng would do something to him. Thus, he laughed a very eager and attentive laugh.

Currently, very few people in the World Spiritist Alliance did not know of Chu Feng. Not to mention that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, merely the fact that he was being shielded by Miao Renlong was sufficient to cause no one to be daring enough to offend Chu Feng.

This disciple knew that he had been rude earlier. Therefore, he was trying his hardest to apologize to Chu Feng.

“Senior brother, I wish to know what has happened in the World Spiritist Alliance to cause everyone to become this anxious,” Chu Feng said.

“Eh... junior brother Chu Feng, do you know of the Dongfang Imperial Clan?” That man asked.

“I do,” Chu Feng nodded.

“In that case, you must know about the princes of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, right? They are all peak geniuses of our Holy Land of Martialism. They are all good saplings that are capable of becoming Martial Emperors in the future,” The man said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head again. Actually, he did not know about how amazing those princes of the Dongfang Imperial Clan might be. However, he knew that the Third Prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Dongfang Zexuan, was very powerful.

“The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince, Dongfang Zexuan, is currently in our World Spiritist Alliance. He is challenging our World Spiritist Alliance’s geniuses. Furthermore, he is challenging them in what we are most proficient in, our world spirit techniques.”

“Furthermore, not only has he come, he has even invited the people from the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges to come and watch.”

“It is clear that he has come prepared. He has come to challenge us, to smash our signboard. As for today, it is the date we had decided to compete on. That bell tolling signified that the matches are about to begin,” That disciple said.

“Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges?”

“They are all parts of the Nine Powers, enormous powers that rule entire regions. Even they have come? Furthermore, they’ve come to watch? Aren’t the Nine Powers of the same root? Why would they help the Dongfang Imperial Clan?” Chu Feng said in a slightly confused manner.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are mistaken about this. Although it is true that the Nine Powers are of the same root, they are actually nine separate camps. Each and every one of them wishes to become the boss of the Nine Powers, and thus have fought in secret for countless years.”

“Furthermore, with how enormously powerful the Dongfang Imperial Clan is, there are naturally a lot of people who wish to obtain a friendly relationship with them. Among them are the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges,” That disciple said.

“I understand now. Thank you senior brother for informing me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he leapt into the sky and began to follow the crowd, flying toward the plaza.

When he arrived at the plaza, there was already a vast crowd gathered at this place. However, the thing most worthy of mentioning was that this vast crowd was all quiet. The sensation of tenseness was being emitted from everywhere.

Even if someone were to speak, they would only do so through voice transmission. Very few people dared to speak out loud.

Chu Feng knew that it was not that the crowd did not want to speak, it was merely that they could not speak too loudly. After all, the people gathered in the center of the plaza were all very influential people.

Thus, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance all wanted to leave behind a good impression for those people. As such, the most basic method of showing their inner quality would be to not run their mouths and discussing everything like a bunch of old married women. At the very least, they had to present themselves as calm and collected before the competition began.

“The Dongfang Imperial Clan is truly not to be underestimated. This battle array that they have presented is indeed something capable of causing headaches.”

Chu Feng discovered that not only was the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, and the various management world spiritists present, there were also a lot of old monsters who had lived for an extremely long time and possessed unfathomable cultivation sitting beside them.

Chu Feng knew that the strength and status of these people were all not inferior to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong. In fact, their status was even higher. That was because they were all people from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

This time around, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly had sent forth a total of twenty-three people. Last time around, when Lil Mei and Left Reverend had come, they had only dispatched two people.

This time, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly had dispatched over ten times the amount that they had dispatched for Lil Mei. From this, it could be seen how much importance they held the Dongfang Imperial Clan in.

In fact, the Dongfang Imperial Clan had also brought a lot of experts with them. Without mentioning the tens of thousands of foot soldiers, merely the peak Half Martial Emperors numbered twenty.

At this moment, these twenty peak Half Martial Emperors, these grand characters, were all surrounding a youngster like a bunch of bodyguards.

This youngster had a mediocre appearance. However, within his brows was an air of absolute arrogance not found in ordinary people. It was as if he did not place any of the people present in his eyes.

As for this youngster, he was naturally the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, Dongfang Zexuan.

### **MGA: Chapter 1440 - One Word, Weak**

“Rank three Half Martial Emperor. With his cultivation, even Lin Yezhou and Qin Lingyun would not be worthy of mention before him.”

“Likely, there are no disciple's among all of the Nine Power's disciples who could contend against him.”

“However, the Dongfang Imperial Clan was able to cultivate such a genius. From this, it could be seen that the Nine Powers are truly inferior to the Four Great Imperial Clans.”

Chu Feng sensed Dongfang Zexuan's cultivation. Rank three Half Martial Emperor, this was the strongest person of his generation that Chu Feng had met so far. It could be said that this Dongfang Zexuan would truly reign superior among all of the members of the younger generation.

To be able to become a rank three Half Martial Emperor at such a young age, if he were to be given several more decades or centuries, what sort of level would his cultivation reach?

Perhaps in less than a hundred years he would be able to surpass all of the experts present right now, step into the realm that countless other people had failed to, and become a grand Martial Emperor.

Upon thinking about it like that, although this Dongfang Zexuan might be arrogant, he was qualified to be arrogant. This qualification that he possessed was something that neither Lin Yezhou nor Qin Lingyun possessed.

Other than the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, Chu Feng also noticed three other groups of people. Each group wasn't very large, and only possessed a couple of people. However, each and every one of them were grand characters with very powerful strength.

These three groups of people were naturally the people from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges.

Even though they had come as visitors, everyone knew that they had only come to help the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

As for the assistance that they were providing, it was definitely not only an assistance of their martial power. No, they were helping to spread the news. Without doing anything, they had become a source of oppression for the World Spiritist Alliance.

In other words, if Dongfang Zexuan's challenge were to end in failure, it would all be fine.

However, if Dongfang Zexuan were to achieve victory, they would not only become the witnesses to this competition, they would also become the people to spread the news of this competition to the outside world

They would use their grand statuses to spread this matter. They would let everyone know that Dongfang Zexuan had defeated the World Spiritist Alliance's geniuses using only world spirit techniques.

At that time, Dongfang Zexuan would become famous. At the same time, the World Spiritist Alliance's status would also receive a blow.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Dongfang Zexuan's figure moved. He turned into a golden ray of light and soared into the sky like a golden dragon. Immediately afterward, he



rapidly landed on the ground. He had left the spectator's viewing platform and arrived at the fighting platform at the center of the plaza.

Even though Dongfang Zexuan's movements were extremely simple, they were sufficient to display his absolute strength and make all of the other members of the younger generation present feel inferior and the older generation experts present praise him nonstop.

Even though this plaza was filled with talents, Dongfang Zexuan was still a dragon among all the people present, someone who no one could compare with.

"I'll speak frankly. I, Dongfang Zexuan, do not enjoy wasting time. While you all can come at me one at a time, it would still be better for you to bring your strongest disciples out to fight against me right away. After all, the result will be the same, I will be the one who will win." Dongfang Zexuan spoke with a calm voice. His tone was the same as his appearance -- filled with arrogance.

"Alliance Master, allow me to deal with that Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince," Lin Yezhou, who was standing behind the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, stepped forward.

In truth, the World Spiritist Alliance was unable to take out many disciples from the younger generation who were able to contend against Dongfang Zexuan. As for Lin Yezhou, he was their best choice. After all, he held the reputation as the number one genius of the World Spiritist Alliance.

"Go ahead. It's merely a spar to swap pointers. It will suffice to stop when victory and defeat is determined."

The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master had high hopes for Lin Yezhou. Even though Lin Yezhou was definitely unable to contend against Dongfang Zexuan in terms of cultivation, in fact, it could even be said that the gap between their cultivations was so far away that it was akin to the distance between heaven and earth, Lin Yezhou still held absolute superiority in terms of world spirit techniques.

After all, the Dongfang Imperial Clan were not experts with world spirit techniques. However, the World Spiritist Alliance was the publicly renowned top power in terms of world spirit techniques.

“As you wish,” After Lin Yezhou received permission, he soared onto the platform at the center of the plaza. He stood at a place less than a hundred meters away from Dongfang Zexuan.

“Third Prince, please,” After landing, Lin Yezhou clasped his fist respectfully toward Dongfang Zexuan. Even though this was only proper etiquette, he was neither servile nor overbearing. It could be said that he had properly displayed his status as the number one disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Heh...” Dongfang Zexuan took a glance to size up Lin Yezhou. He did not say anything. However, a smile of contempt emerged on his face.

He was looking down on Lin Yezhou. Absolutely looking down on him. Regardless of how much of a great existence Lin Yezhou might be in the World Spiritist Alliance, he was unable to even be placed in Dongfang Zexuan's eyes.

“Dongfang Zexuan, I know that you're very powerful, however, what you are going to compete with me in are world spirit techniques. In terms of world spirit techniques, you are not necessarily going to be my match.”

Being looked down on by his opponent in such a manner, Lin Yezhou displayed dissatisfaction. With a single thought from him, boundless Royal level spirit power surged forth from his body and lingered around him like golden flames.

“Royal-cloak world spiritist?!” When the experts of the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges saw the spirit power emitted by Lin Yezhou, their eyes all started to shine with surprise. Clearly, none of them had expected such a genius to appear in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, compared to them, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were abnormally calm. They were not at all stunned by Lin Yezhou being a royal-cloak world spiritist.

“What use is there to speak all those superfluous words? Might as well start the match,” Dongfang Zexuan sneered.

“How do you wish to compete?” Lin Yezhou asked.

“As men, we should not bother with those useless things. I’ll defend and you’ll attack. After that, you’ll defend and I’ll attack. Let’s see who will be able to break apart the other person’s spirit formation. The victor will be the one who breaks the other’s spirit formation.”

As Dongfang Zexuan spoke, he gave a thought, and a boundless amount of spirit power surged forth from him. Then, it turned into a ten-meter-tall golden shield that flickered with radiance.

When they saw this shield, many people from the World Spiritist Alliance started to frown. Without mentioning how powerful the shield might be, merely the world spirit power that Dongfang Zexuan emitted was royal level. none/Lb-1n

It turned out that the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince was also a royal-cloak world spiritist.

While the World Spiritist Alliance cultivating a young royal-cloak world spiritist was only natural, the Dongfang Imperial Clan cultivating a young royal-cloak world spiritist was an unbelievable feat.

“Very well, in that case, I’ll be attacking.”

Although Lin Yezhou realized that his opponent was not simple, he was not at all discouraged. He who had always been confident in himself did not think much, and directly unleashed an attack.

“Boom~~~”

The boundless golden spirit power started to surge like a golden wave. It smashed directly into Dongfang Zexuan’s shield.

When the golden wave smashed into the shield, it turned into surging energy ripples and bombarded the shield. However, that shield did not move, and was not damaged in the slightest.

“One word, weak,” Dongfang Zexuan’s lips raised upwards and he then let out this sentence of ridicule.

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 1441 - The Key Aspect -  
Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1441 - The Key Aspect**

## **MGA: Chapter 1441 - The Key Aspect**

“Humph,” Dongfang Zexuan’s sneer had clearly angered Lin Yezhou. Lin Yezhou snorted coldly and then started to move his hands to rapidly form hand seals.

As he formed his hand seals, the spirit power that hovered around him became more and more pure. In the end, it actually condensed into a golden spear that appeared in the empty space above him.

The spear was ten meters long and extremely thick. It looked as if it could pierce through everything. The power that this spear contained was definitely not inferior to that of a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Seeing the golden spear that Lin Yezhou had formed, many of the World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples started to cheer. Even the people sitting on the spectator’s viewing platform, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s elders, nodded their heads in a satisfied manner.

All of them were able to tell that the golden spear that Lin Yezhou had formed with his spirit power was extremely remarkable. It was a very high level technique, and was not something that just anyone could accomplish.

“Go.”

Suddenly, Lin Yezhou shouted. He pointed his finger at Dongfang Zexuan, and his golden spear created a sonic boom as it was shot explosively toward Dongfang Zexuan.

“Clank~~~~”

The spear collided onto the shield and produced the sound of metal colliding against metal. However, after that loud sound was heard, the complexions of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance all turned ashen. They were all stunned.

That was because, at this very moment, the shield before Dongfang Zexuan was still undamaged. However, Lin Yezhou’s golden spear had been fractured into many pieces and fallen to the ground.

“Heavens! Dongfang Zexuan’s world spirit techniques are actually this powerful?” At this moment, everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance felt that the situation was bad. It seemed that they had all underestimated this opponent of theirs from the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

“It’s my turn now,” Right at this moment when the crowd was still shocked, Dongfang Zexuan extended his right hand and began to twist it.

Under the control of his finger, the enormous shield before him actually started to dissolve into a gaseous substance. Furthermore, at this moment, that gaseous substance was rapidly rushing toward Lin Yezhou.

This scene once again stunned the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. As world spiritists, they all knew that a solid form was the strongest form for world spirit techniques, whereas its gaseous form was the weakest.

This Dongfang Zexuan’s shield had clearly been in a solid form. Yet, he had actually turned it into into a gaseous form, weakening the strength of his spirit power before attacking Lin Yezhou with it. What did this mean?

This meant that Dongfang Zexuan was deeply looking down upon Lin Yezhou. He despised Lin Yezhou so much that he actually weakened his own spirit power before unleashing it to attack him.

“You dare to underestimate me?”

Being looked down upon in such a manner caused Lin Yezhou to be extremely enraged. He put forth all of his strength and condensed three layers of spirit formation walls before him. Each and every one of those spirit formation walls was extremely firm and strong.

Lin Yezhou staked his all on this defense without holding anything back. He was planning to use this opportunity to prove himself, prove that his reputation of the World Spiritist Alliance’s number one disciple was well-deserved.

“Boom~~~”

“Wuuwaa~~~”

However, following a loud explosion, everyone heard a scream.

Not only were all three of the world spirit walls that Lin Yezhou created destroyed in an instant, even Lin Yezhou himself was affected in the aftermath. He was knocked back several meters before finally being able to stabilize himself.

Although Lin Yezhou did not receive a serious injury, he ended up receiving superficial wounds. The outcome of this match had been determined.

“This...”

At this moment, on the viewing platforms, the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance were all struck dumb. They had never imagined that Lin Yezhou would be defeated, and defeated so utterly on top of that.

As for the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, their mindsets were even more complicated. They had all received a severe shock to their egos. They, who believed that they were matchless in world spirit techniques, received a firm slap to their faces by someone not from the World Spiritist Alliance. That slap to the face was so painful that even their souls started to shiver.

However, compared to the male disciples, the state of the female disciples was a lot better. In fact, there were even female disciples feigning sorrow but actually emitting expressions of adoration and admiration within their eyes.

They had been enchanted by Dongfang Zexuan’s absolute strength. Even though they were part of the World Spiritist Alliance, even though they were enemies with Dongfang Zexuan, if Dongfang Zexuan was willing, these female disciples would cast aside all that they currently possessed to rush into Dongfang Zexuan’s embrace. Even if they were to become maid servants, they would still be willing to do so.

This was the charm of a powerful man...

For some men, they would try all means to obtain the love of a woman. Yet, they would not be able to even move the hearts of those women in the slightest.

However, for some other men, they were capable of causing countless women to fall for them and even become hell-bent on them without doing anything other than revealing their strength.

This was the difference. This had nothing to do with one's status, nothing to do with one's appearance and nothing to do with one's character. It was merely the difference in strength.

To worship and admire the strong, this was the nature of women. Even though the majority of women would still be moved by men who were truly heartfelt toward them and might even be with them, there was still a portion of women who would disdain the men who were actually heartfelt toward them and only think about clinging to those powerful men instead. For that, those women were even willing to give up all that they possessed, they would spare no effort and try to obtain those men by fair means or foul.

Right now, some of these women were disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance. They had already been charmed by Dongfang Zexuan's Strength.

Unfortunately for them, they were simply unable to enter Dongfang Zexuan's eyes. One must know that from the very beginning, Dongfang Zexuan had never looked to anyone in the crowd with his own eyes.

"Heh..." At this moment, Chu Feng sneered. He sensed those admiring gazes for Dongfang Zexuan and felt them to be ridiculous.

However, at the same moment when he sneered, he also started to rejoice. That was because, when compared with these women who sought nothing more than personal profits, Chu Feng felt that the women that he had by his side were extremely outstanding and examples of utter perfection.

"So the world spirit techniques of the World Spiritist Alliance are only of this level. In my opinion, the outside world has thought too highly of you all," Right at this moment, Dongfang Zexuan spoke. His words were filled with ridicule.

"Dongfang Zexuan, one must know when to keep a low-profile. With how arrogant and conceited you are, do you not fear that you might bite your tongue while speaking, do you not fear retribution?" An elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly said resentfully.

"Senior, it is not that I am looking down on your World Spiritist Alliance. I was merely speaking the truth. After all, the world spirit techniques that I have experienced so far are truly not up to much."

“If you wish for me to have a whole new level of respect for your World Spiritist Alliance, that is doable too. You merely need to send forth a disciple with actual strength to broaden my knowledge,” Dongfang Zexuan said.

“Rest assured, you’ll learn soon. Our World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple will let you know exactly what true world spirit techniques are,” That elder said.

“Is that so? In that case, I am truly impatient to experience exactly what these true world spirit techniques are.” Dongfang Zexuan said with a smile on his face.

Faced with the arrogance that Dongfang Zexuan displayed, the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance on the viewing platform all started to frown. More or less, they were becoming angered from his actions.

However, there was nothing that they could do other than frown. After all, this was a competition between members of the younger generation. Other than sending forth powerful disciples, the only other thing that they could do was watch the show.

“Miao Renlong, why isn’t that Lil Mei girl here yet?”

“If this is to continue, our World Spiritist Alliance will truly become that Dongfang Zexuan’s stepping stone to fame. We will become everyone’s laughingstock,” That World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s elder was anxious.

After all, Lin Yezhou had been defeated. Lil Mei was the now the only one that was capable of defeating Dongfang Zexuan. Thus, Lil Mei had become the key aspect of this competition. It could be said that whether the reputation of the World Spiritist Alliance could remain intact would all depend on Lil Mei. However, at this moment, Lil Mei had yet to show herself. Naturally, he would become worried.

“Let me go check,” As Miao Renlong spoke, his body shifted. He stealthily left the viewing platform.

“I’m going too,” Sima Ying who was sitting behind Miao Renlong also left and chased after Miao Renlong.

### **MGA: Chapter 1442 - Allow Junior A Try**

“Have they gone to find Lil Mei?”



“Something didn’t happen, right?” Chu Feng’s observation was very sharp, and he had discovered what had happened on the viewing platform.

He had noticed that Su Mei had not been present from the beginning, therefore there could only be two possibilities as to why this was happening.

The first possibility was that Su Mei was not in the World Spiritist Alliance at all. Therefore, she did not appear, or else, she would definitely stand forth to fight for the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the other possibility, it would be that a special situation had happened to Su Mei that caused her to be unable to fight. If this was the case, then it would likely be her backlash acting up again.

Thinking about this, Chu Feng secretly left the plaza and proceeded to fly toward Su Mei’s residence.

After all, Su Mei was his beloved woman. Thus, Chu Feng was more worried about Su Mei’s safety than anyone else’s.

In fact, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated, Su Mei’s backlash had acted up again.

At this moment, Su Mei was sitting cross-legged inside a palace hall. Standing not far away from her was the Left Reverend. Between Su Mei and the Left Reverend was a healing formation.

This healing formation was being controlled by the Left Reverend, and he was steadily healing Su Mei.

The Left Reverend was worried that Su Mei’s side effects might act up again. Thus, he had arrived at her place early in the morning to accompany her in case something were to happen so that he could quickly help Su Mei relieve the pain of her side effects and step forward to compete afterward.

However, never would he have imagined that not only did Su Mei’s side effects act up, they were even more fierce than they had been previously. Even the Left Reverend was unable to quickly help Su Mei get rid of the pain of her side effects. The only thing he could do was slow them down.

Right now, it had been some time since the match against the Dongfang Imperial Clan had started. Thus, the Left Reverend was also worried. After all,

the outcome of this match had great significance for their World Spiritist Alliance's prestige. As for Su Mei, she was the key to victory in this fierce competition.

"You all cannot enter."

At this moment, Miao Renlong had arrived at Su Mei's residence with Sima Ying. However, they were surprised to find out that the Left Reverend had ordered people to guard this place who were preventing anyone from entering.

Furthermore, these two people who were guarding this place were no ordinary people either. They were two powerful elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Even Miao Renlong did not possess any authority before the two of them.

"Milords, is Miss Lil Mei in there?" Miao Renlong asked.

"What's wrong? Could it be that the World Spiritist Alliance's brats are unable to win against that boy from the Dongfang Imperial Clan?" Among the two elders, the black-faced elder asked coldly.

[1. In chinese, black face is not racially motivated. Instead, it's actually a term that came from the Beijing Opera. Alongside black face are red face and white face. In beijing opera, they literally paint the character's face a different color to denote their character. A red-faced character is an upright person. Lord Guan, Guan Yu, is always portrayed with a red face. White-faced characters are usually cunning villains. For example, Cao Cao. As for black face, they are characters with a very stern disposition that are outspoken and straightforward. One such example would be Lord Bao, Judge Bao Zheng. Other examples include the Three Dynasties' Zhang Fei and the Water Margin's Li Kui.]

"Mn, the situation right now is pretty bad. We need Miss Lil Mei to save the show," Miao Renlong said.

"A bunch of trash. Aren't they competing in world spirit techniques? How could you all be unable to win against that boy from the Dongfang Imperial Clan? Truly, our World Spiritist Alliance's dignity has all been lost by you bunch of trash," After hearing what Miao Renlong said, that elder grew extremely angry.

“This...” Miao Renlong was left in an awkward situation. He did not know how to respond. After all, this was indeed a very humiliating matter. However, he was powerless to change what had happened.

“Forget about it, it’s the disciples who are disappointing. Why are you making things difficult for Renlong?” The other elder spoke. Compared to that black-faced elder, his attitude was much better.

Furthermore, he explained to Miao Renlong, “Lil Mei is feeling unwell right now. Lord Reverend is currently treating her. After her treatment is done, she will be going over right away.”

“Exactly what has happened to Miss Lil Mei? Is there a need for my help?” Miao Renlong asked with goodwill.

“When even Lord Reverend is unable to help, what makes you think that you can?” The black-faced elder spoke with contempt.

“I...” Miao Renlong was left speechless. If even the Left Reverend was unable to accomplish something, it would naturally be impossible for him too. However, he had merely made his suggestion with good intentions. Yet, this elder actually berated him in such a manner. It truly left him in a very awkward situation.

At this moment, Sima Ying who was standing behind Miao Renlong was gnashing her teeth in extreme anger. If it weren’t for the fact that that black-faced elder possessed a very exceptional status, she would have already cursed him out.

After all, Miao Renlong was the person who she respected the most and was simply on par with her own grandfather. As for this black-faced elder, his words were truly too offensive, so offensive that Sima Ying was unable to continue listening.

“Perhaps I might be able to help,” Right at this moment, a man’s voice suddenly sounded from the sky. Following that, a figure landed from the sky and appeared before all of them.

“Chu Feng?!” When they saw Chu Feng, Miao Renlong and Sima Ying were both startled and delighted. They were startled because Chu Feng had suddenly appeared. They were also delighted because it was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng? You are that Chu Feng?!” When they saw Chu Feng, those two elders began to carefully size him up. Their manner when dealing with Chu Feng was very different than when they were dealing with other people from the younger generation.

Especially that good-natured elder. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with appreciation and admiration. Evidently, he had heard about Chu Feng’s accomplishments and knew that he was a rare genius, an Asura World Spiritist.

“I am indeed Chu Feng,” Chu Feng had heard how the black-faced elder had made things difficult for Miao Renlong earlier. Thus, he automatically had a bad impression of that elder.

As Chu Feng disliked him, he would naturally not treat him with respect. Thus, regardless of how much authority the two of them possessed, Chu Feng did not try to flatter or fawn at them. In fact, he did not even exhibit the simplest etiquette toward them.

“Quite a tone you have there. Were you implying earlier that you are more powerful than Lord Reverend and are capable of doing something that even Lord Reverend cannot?” The black-faced elder started to mock and ridicule Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with ill intent.

“I merely said that I might be able to help, I never said that I was certain that I would be able to help,” Chu Feng replied.

“What a good ‘might’. To say ‘might’ means that it’s possible. Boy, you are truly arrogant and conceited,” The black-faced elder coldly berated Chu Feng. It seemed that he was already unable to bear Chu Feng’s attitude of acting so disrespectfully toward his seniors.

“Allow them to come in,” However, right at this moment, Left Reverend’s voice sounded from the palace hall.

“You all, go in.” Hearing that voice, the other elder did not hesitate, and immediately opened the door to the palace hall so that Chu Feng and the others could enter.

Seeing that, Chu Feng who was anxious to see Su Mei immediately rushed forward to enter. As for Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, they both followed behind Chu Feng and entered too.

Suddenly, the good-natured elder turned to the black faced elder and asked, "Why are you entering too?" At this time, that black-faced elder was actually following Chu Feng and the others. n-)OvEℓBIn

"I shall see exactly what sorts of methods that boy might have," After the black-faced elder left those words, he followed Chu Feng and the others inside.

"You've lived for thousands of years already. Yet, you're actually still competing against a child?" The good-natured elder sighed helplessly. After that, he closed the door and continued to stand guard outside.

Chu Feng and the others continued forward. Soon, they arrived at the palace hall where Su Mei and the Left Reverend were.

When Chu Feng entered the palace hall and saw Su Mei, he instantly started to frown and felt a deep sense of heartache.

Even though Su Mei was still wearing that black cloak that covered her facial appearance, covering her expression of pain, Chu Feng was able to imagine Su Mei's deathly pale complexion and her expression of enduring great pain.

"This... exactly what's happening with Miss Lil Mei?" Although Miao Renlong didn't know what was happening to Su Mei, he was able to tell that her situation was very bad from the Left Reverend's strenuous appearance.

"Lil Mei is feeling unwell. You also saw this now. However, do not worry. I can settle this."

"Renlong, return first. If the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan are to become anxious, find an excuse to delay them. If that doesn't work, then allow them to do whatever they want," The Left Reverend said.

"Yes, Milord," Miao Renlong did not dare to disobey the Left Reverend's orders. He turned around and prepared to leave.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng eye's were fixed on Su Mei as he stood there motionlessly with an unnatural expression.

"Let's go. What are you still looking at? Did you truly think that you can help?" The black-faced elder said to Chu Feng. His tone was one of mockery.

“Lord Reverend, can you allow junior a try?” Chu Feng asked.

“What? You really want to try?” Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the black-faced elder’s mouth was wide open with shock.

In fact, it was not only him. Even Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, who had been planning to leave stopped their footsteps and looked to Chu Feng with gazes of shock.

### **MGA: Chapter 1443 - A Whole New Level Of Respect** *novelB/in*

“What did you say?” The Left Reverend looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression. It was evident that he was also skeptical of Chu Feng’s ability.

“Lord Reverend, please allow junior a try. I wish to help Miss Lil Mei,” Chu Feng said once again.

Once he said those words, the entire palace hall grew silent. No one said anything. Instead, they all had complicated expressions on their faces.

The Left Reverend looked to Chu Feng with a skeptical gaze. Miao Renlong and Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng with gazes of astonishment. As for the black-faced elder, he looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of mockery. He was looking forward to Chu Feng making a fool out of himself.

“In that case, come over,” Finally, the Left Reverend spoke. He actually agreed to let Chu Feng try.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng expressed his thanks. After all, if he did not have the Left Reverend’s permission, he would truly have no way to help. However, if he was given the Left Reverend’s permission, he would then be able to help his loved one.

And now, the Left Reverend had given him permission. This was equivalent to him giving Chu Feng an opportunity. Thus, Chu Feng would naturally have to thank him for the opportunity to help his loved one.

“There’s no need to thank me. If you can help Lil Mei, it would naturally be the best. If you are unable to, I will still accept your kind intentions on her behalf,” The Left Reverend said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng hesitated no longer. He walked over to Su Mei and began to set up a spirit formation.

“Royal-cloak world spiritist? Chu Feng, you’ve become a royal-cloak world spiritist?”

Chu Feng immediately shocked everyone present the moment he start to set up his spirit formation. Not to mention that black-faced elder or the Left Reverend, even Miao Renlong and Sima Ying, who possessed quite a close relationship with Chu Feng, were so shocked that their mouths were wide open.

Neither of them had thought that Chu Feng had become a royal-cloak world spiritist already. This was truly too sudden. After all, Chu Feng had only been a gold-cloak world spiritist not long ago.

As for the Left Reverend and the black-faced elder, Chu Feng being a royal-cloak world spiritist came as an even greater shock to them. In fact, they even found it difficult to accept.

After all, their World Spiritist Alliance had exhausted a great deal of effort to cultivate two royal-cloak world spiritists, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng, from their younger generation.

Yet, at this moment, a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain was actually also a royal-cloak world spiritist. Furthermore, he was also a world spiritist who contracted with an Asura Spirit World, an Asura World Spiritist.

As for the matter that shocked them the most, it was Chu Feng’s age. Chu Feng was much younger than Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng. To become a royal-cloak world spiritist at his age, it was truly unbelievable.

“This is?”

When Chu Feng began to set up his formation, the eyes of the Left Reverend and the others who were already shocked started to shine with even greater shock.

All of them managed to determine in an instant that the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up was very remarkable. Even though the spirit formation was not complete and Chu Feng had only just started setting it up, they were all able to sense its power.

As for this spirit formation, it was naturally a spirit formation that Chu Feng had received from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng’s hand movements were extremely fast. His two hands were moving like clouds and flowing like water. From the moment he started setting up the spirit formation, he had not hesitated in the slightest. Instead, each and every movement of his was done perfectly and filled with ingenuity.

Seeing such a Chu Feng caused Miao Renlong and the others to suck in a mouthful of cold air. Especially that black-faced elder, his current expression was truly marvelous.

Genius, an absolute genius. With such a young age, he has obtained this level of strength and this remarkable spirit formation. With the techniques that Chu Feng had presented, the four observers could not help but gasp in amazement.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s spirit formation suddenly shone much brighter. An unending stream of spirit power appeared from that formation and started to enter into Su Mei’s body.

“Wuu~~~”

After the spirit energy entered Su Mei’s body, Su Mei left out a soft sound. It did not sound like a cry of pain. Instead, it sounded more like a sound of relief, the sound of being relieved from pain.

“It’s useful. Chu Feng, continue.”

Seeing this scene, the Left Reverend was overjoyed. He removed the spirit formation that he had set up so as to provide more space for Chu Feng to heal Su Mei.

As for the reason why he did that, it was because he knew very well that the spirit formation that he had set up was only capable of dulling Su Mei’s pain.



However, the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up was actually capable of removing the pain from the side effects.

Just like that, using the spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Chu Feng began to help heal Su Mei with all of his strength. In this sort of situation, after only a short period of time, Su Mei actually opened her mouth and spoke.

“Big brother Chu Feng!!!”

Su Mei uttered those words. She called Chu Feng’s name. Not only was her tone very close and dear, she even threw her delicate body into Chu Feng’s bosom and hugged him tightly.

This scene shocked Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and the black-faced elder.

What sort of situation was this? The adopted daughter of the great Left Reverend, the strongest genius of the World Spiritist Alliance, not only called a Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple’s name with such closeness and dearness, she even threw herself into his bosom, hugging him.

“Lil Mei, even if little friend Chu Feng has helped you, there is no need for you to be this passionate, right?”

At this time, the Left Reverend coughed and spoke. Compared to the others, he actually knew about the relationship between Chu Feng and Su Mei. However, because of that blind old man’s request, not only did he have to pretend to not know about their relationship, he even had to pretend to not know anything about Chu Feng.

“Eh.... I’m sorry, I was a bit too stirred up.”

Su Mei was overjoyed to see Chu Feng right after she had woken back up. After all, she had yearned for him day and night. However, the Left Reverend’s words had woken her up. Regardless of how much she longed for Chu Feng, she still had to exercise restraint when in front of others.

Thus, at this moment, she separated herself from Chu Feng’s bosom. Then, she said, “However, Chu Feng, I must truly thank you. That spirit formation of yours is really miraculous.”

“This spirit formation is very simple. Even if you are to set it up yourself, it would not be very hard to do. I can teach it to you.”

“However, before this, Miss Lil Mei must first beat back that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Compared to Su Mei, Chu Feng was a person who knew how to act in public better. In this sort of situation, he had to pretend to be distant. At the very least, he had to give off this sort of distant sensation for now.

“It’s already started?” Only after hearing what Chu Feng said did Su Mei manage to react. When she had received the pain of her side effects, the pain had been so great that it had made her forget about the passage of time. Thus, she did not know how much time had passed and what sort of state the match was in.

“Miss Lil Mei, not only is that Dongfang Zexuan a royal-cloak world spiritist, his world spirit techniques are also very powerful. Among the younger generation, world spiritists of his level are rarely seen.”

“Right now, Lin Yezhou has been defeated. Only you are capable of repelling that Dongfang Zexuan now. It will also be up to you as to whether or not we will be able to preserve our World Spiritist Alliance’s reputation,” Miao Renlong explained.

“In that case, let’s leave right away,” Su Mei said.

“Lil Mei, are you certain that the current you is capable of handling that Dongfang Zexuan?”

The Left Reverend was still worried. He knew about Su Mei’s side effects and the pain she experienced during the times when they manifested. Thus, he was worried that her body had yet to recover.

“Adoptive father, my current condition is very good. This is all thanks to Chu Feng,” As Su Mei spoke, she looked to Chu Feng.

“This...”

Hearing those words, the Left Reverend, Miao Renlong, Sima Ying and the black-faced elder all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. All of their gazes were flickering with complicated expressions of appreciation and admiration.

Especially that black-faced elder. At this moment, there was no longer any contempt in the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng. Instead, there was now a trace of admiration. He now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1444 - Trump Card, Defeat!**

Standing on the plaza, Dongfang Zexuan had his hands folded behind his back. With a very arrogant and impatient tone, he said, "What's going on? Are you people going to compete or not?"

"If there is no one to fight against me, then I will be leaving. I do not have the time to waste here."

In fact, ever since Miao Renlong and Sima Ying had left, this Dongfang Zexuan had been speaking nonstop. As for the things that he was saying, they were naturally words of mockery and ridicule toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the World Spiritist Alliance, although they were extremely angered by his words, there was nothing that they could do. After all, what he had spoken was the truth. Right now, they really did not have anyone that they could send out to fight against this Dongfang Zexuan. Even if this Dongfang Zexuan were to make cutting remarks about them, there was nothing they could do.

"Our World Spiritist Alliance is very far away from your Dongfang Imperial Clan. For this competition, you have traveled thousands of miles. So why is it that you cannot wait for a short while?" Right at this moment, a very imposing voice sounded from the distant horizon.

As the crowd turned to the source of the voice, they discovered that there were people coming toward them from that direction. As for these people, they were Chu Feng and the others, being led by the Left Reverend. The words that had been spoken earlier had been spoken by the Left Reverend himself.

*novE-lB/In*  
"We pay our respects to Lord Reverend."

When they saw the Left Reverend, not only did the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance greet him respectfully, even the experts of the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall, the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges and even the Dongfang Imperial Clan hurriedly and respectfully greeted him.

After all, the Left Reverend was a Martial Emperor. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, he was a grand character with a lot of influence. Not a single one among them dared to act arrogantly before the Left Reverend.

“Junior pays his respects to senior Left Reverend,” In fact, even the proud and conceited Dongfang Zexuan respectfully clasped his fist with one hand to greet the Left Reverend. He was displaying respect and reverence for the first time.

While he could look down on all these other people, he did not dare to look down on a Martial Emperor. Martial Emperors were existences who he was still currently unable to match up to. With his mere Half Martial Emperor cultivation, if he dared to disrespect a Martial Emperor, it would be equivalent to courting death. After all, he did not possess the qualifications to do so.

However, faced with the extreme respect displayed by the crowd, not only was the Left Reverend not pleased at all, he even spoke words of ridicule. “Enough, don’t use these empty shows of respect toward me. You people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, the Jadewater Temple, the Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges have mustered large forces to come to our World Spiritist Alliance for what? I believe you all know exactly the reason why.”

“.....” The words of the Left Reverend caused the crowd to lower their heads in a speechless manner and expressions of awkwardness to flash across their faces.

Not only was what this grand character telling the truth, the most important aspect was that none of them dared to refute this grand character.

“Lil Mei, go ahead. He has been waiting for so long, don’t make him wait in vain,” The Left Reverend said to Lil Mei.

“Woosh~~~”

After being directed by the Left Reverend, Su Mei’s delicate body shifted. Like the descent of a goddess, she landed at the center of the plaza.

“World Spiritist Alliance, Su Mei. Please,” Su Mei declared her name.

“Su Mei? So Miss Lil Mei’s grand name is actually Su Mei?” The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance was delighted to hear Su Mei’s name. Although

they knew that she was very powerful, it was the first time that they had heard her actual name.

Now that they did, they would naturally be very happy. After all, Su Mei was the strongest genius of their World Spiritist Alliance, a girl truly blessed by the heavens, their World Spiritist Alliance's trump card.

"So the trump card you all had me wait so long for is a young woman? Young lady, why are you hiding your appearance? Could it be that you're so ugly that you do not dare to show people your actual appearance?"

Although Dongfang Zexuan was respectful toward the Left Reverend, he possessed absolutely no respect for anyone else, especially for his opponents.

"That's right, why does junior sister Lil Mei continue to hide her appearance? Could it be that there is something wrong with her appearance?"

"She couldn't possibly really be like what Dongfang Zexuan said and be extremely ugly, right?"

"How could that be? With junior sister Lil Mei's world spirit techniques, it would be extremely simple for her to alter her appearance."

"Are you stupid? Although it is very easy to change one's appearance with world spirit techniques, that would be, after all, a fake appearance. Before actual experts, they would be able to see through that fake appearance with a single glance."

"In that case, junior sister Lil Mei might really be extremely ugly and not dare to show others her true appearance?"

Even though Dongfang Zexuan was intentionally humiliating Su Mei, even though what he said caused great anger to the people of the World Spiritist Alliance, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were also extremely curious as to why Su Mei had been concealing her appearance the entire time.

"Heh..." Faced with everyone's suspicions, Su Mei let out a light laugh. While the tone of the laughter was unkind, it was still very pleasant to hear.

Furthermore, after she laughed, she performed an action that astonished everyone. She removed the black cloak that covered her body and revealed her sweet and charming appearance.

“Wow~~~~”

When they saw Su Mei’s true appearance, the crowd burst into an uproar. Especially the people who were her admirers to begin with, they were overjoyed.

Although Su Mei was not so beautiful that she could cause the downfall of a city or state, and could not be considered to be an exceptional beauty, she could still be said to be the most or second most beautiful woman in the entire World Spiritist Alliance. Especially her pure, sweet and charming appearance, which was sufficient to tempt the hearts of the people to want to love and pamper her.

[1. There are literally chinese beauties that led to the downfall of dynasties in Chinese history. Google the Four Great Beauties of China]

“Never would I have imagined that junior sister Lil Mei was this beautiful. She’s even more charming than Ying’er,” At this moment, a smile emerged on Lin Yezhou’s face.

Originally, he had been feeling extremely depressed that he had suffered an utter defeat at the hands of Dongfang Zexuan. However, when he saw that the lover of his dreams was actually this beautiful, he became much less depressed. It was as if he thought Su Mei to already be his.

“Yoh, so you’re actually a beauty. However, I am not interested in beauties. Thus, don’t you think that I will be lenient toward you just because you’re a beauty,” Dongfang Zexuan sneered.

“There’s no need for you to be lenient, as I will not be polite with you either,” Su Mei laughed indifferently. After that, she suddenly unleashed her attacks.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~~”

Once Su Mei started, she instantly stunned everyone. She was using a slaughtering technique. Furthermore, her slaughtering technique was extremely powerful.

“You have some skills.”

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan did not dare to lower his guard. As he moved his hands, a boundless amount of spirit power began to emit from him. Furthermore, being controlled by him, it started to turn into layer upon layer of slaughtering formations which collided with Su Mei’s slaughtering formation.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, rumbles began to spring up everywhere. Energy ripples were appearing all over. Although the two of them were fighting against each other with world spirit techniques, their battlefield was extremely ferocious. Watching this, the crowd was unable to take their eyes away from the battlefield.

World spirit techniques, this so-called strongest defensive technique, had become the most frightening offensive technique in their hands.

Insect Mark spirit power was changing nonstop. Occasionally, it was surging like black clouds. Occasionally, it would flash like lightning. Occasionally, it would roar like ferocious beasts, and every so often, it would turn into countless weapons.

Two identical streams of spirit power were violently attacking one another. The scene was extremely spectacular. Not to mention the world spiritists of the same generation, even the world spiritists of the older generation were completely engrossed by the battle.

Powerful. Truly too powerful. The offensive techniques that the two of them were using to fight were countless levels above those of their same generation. Even many of the members from the older generation started to feel inferior to them.

However, regardless of how powerful the two of them might be, there will eventually be a victor and a loser. Since the very beginning, Su Mei had been in an advantageous state. With every attack, she would suppress Dongfang Zexuan. As more and more exchanges of attacks occurred, she held absolute superiority over him.

This caused the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to smile very happily.

However, it also caused the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan to frown with expressions of worry.

However, no one would've thought that at the moment when everyone felt that Dongfang Zexuan would undoubtedly be defeated, he unleashed a surprise attack.

“Swish~~~”

Suddenly, a silver light flashed. A dart shorter than an inch was shot forth from Dongfang Zexuan's palm. Like a ray of light, it shot toward Su Mei.

Everything happened too quickly. Many of the people present did not even manage to catch what had happened. Even if Su Mei had managed to notice it and react, she would not have been able to dodge in time.

“Putt~~~”

Thus, following a muffled sound, blood sprayed all over the plaza. Following the sound, Su Mei collapsed to the ground.

The World Spiritist Alliance's trump card Su Mei was actually defeated.

### **MGA: Chapter 1445 - What, are you afraid?**

“Lil Mei!!!!”

Su Mei's collapse frightened many people. The Left Reverend himself even leapt onto the platform and supported Su Mei who had collapsed to the ground.

Immediately afterward, he started to set up a spirit formation to heal Su Mei's injuries. At this moment, he had a very grave expression on his face.

“Lord Reverend, is Miss Lil Mei alright?”

Following him, Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and the other people also leapt onto the platform. With nervous expressions on their faces, they looked to Su Mei.

Although that dart was extremely small and had only managed to pierce into Su Mei's left shoulder, and thus was not fatal, it had caused Su Mei to lose consciousness and fall to the ground.



This sort of situation had allowed everyone to realize that it was not an ordinary dart, but was instead a very powerful spirit formation.

Furthermore, the crowd had also noticed that ever since Dongfang Zexuan had ended up being suppressed by Su Mei in their match, he had tightly clenched one of his fists. No matter what sort of movement his body might make, no matter what sort of formation he had been setting up, he had never once opened that hand.

It was only when he had shot out that dart that his hand had opened.

This meant that Dongfang Zexuan had been planning this since the very beginning. He had been condensing this spirit formation the entire time so that he could unleash it during a crucial moment as a surprise attack to obtain victory.

After the Left Reverend carefully inspected Su Mei, he said in a relieved manner, "It's fine, she has merely been paralyzed. She will wake up after a short period of rest."

He knew that Dongfang Zexuan had been lenient. Else, with that surprise attack of his earlier, it was definitely possible for him to have killed Su Mei.

However, even though he knew that Dongfang Zexuan had been lenient, the Left Reverend was still looking at him with an ill-intentioned gaze. Even though Dongfang Zexuan had been lenient, he had, after all, injured Su Mei. The Left Reverend would remember this grudge in his heart.

However, it was clear that Dongfang Zexuan did not notice the grievance and hatred that had emerged in the Left Reverend. That was because he had a complacent smile of victory on his face.

"This young lady by the name of Su Mei, you thought that you had absolutely suppressed me. However, you do not know what a feint is. You do not know what truth mingled with falsehood is."

"While a battle requires absolute strength, it also requires the ability to outwit one's enemy. Strength is merely one portion, whereas stratagem is the other. Miss Su Mei, while you have strength..."

"...in this area... you're quite lacking," As Dongfang Zexuan spoke, he pointed his finger to his head. He was implying that Su Mei's intelligence was lacking.

“You...”

The people of the World Spiritist Alliance were all enraged upon hearing this sort of insult from Dongfang Zexuan. They all wished to curse him out. After all, what this Dongfang Zexuan had done was truly too excessive.

However, as their words reached their mouths, they ended up swallowing them down their throats. When even the Left Reverend and the other grand characters did not say anything to refute Dongfang Zexuan, they naturally did not dare to say anything either.

Thus, at this very moment, the feeling of being choked with resentment, the feeling of losing their minds, surged into the chests of all the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. Their anger was practically driving them insane right now.

“What now? Is there anyone else from the World Spiritist Alliance capable of fighting against me? If there isn’t, I’ll be taking my leave now,” Dongfang Zexuan spoke with a loud voice. As he spoke those words, he cast a provocative glance at the crowd.

It was as if he was using his gaze to tell the people from the World Spiritist Alliance that there was nothing that they could do regardless of how displeased they might be feeling and that if they had the ability, then they could send forth a member of the younger generation capable of fighting against him.

Sullen. Extremely sullen. Although their dignity was being trampled upon, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, from the Left Reverend and the other elders to the disciples like Lin Yezhou, were unable to do anything against Dongfang Zexuan’s insults. After all, it was the truth that they had been defeated.

Furthermore, they all knew very well that Su Mei was the strongest among their World Spiritist Alliance’s young generation. And now, with even her defeated, there was truly no one in the World Spiritist Alliance capable of fighting against Dongfang Zexuan.

“Haha, although this might be somewhat displeasing to hear, I must still say it. Regardless of how amazing the seniors of the World Spiritist Alliance might be, the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation is truly not up to much,”

Seeing that there was no response from the World Spiritist Alliance's crowd, Dongfang Zexuan actually burst into loud and arrogant laughter.

"Third Prince, it's best you pay attention to your words," The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was finally unable to endure it anymore. As the head of the World Spiritist Alliance, he was unable to continue to allow a member of the younger generation to continue to behave so atrociously.

"Lord Alliance Master, I did not have the intention to offend you. After all, I truly and deeply respect you seniors of the World Spiritist Alliance."

"However, you must not force me to not speak the truth just because I deeply respect all of you. After all, it is the truth that your World Spiritist Alliance's younger generation is incompetent," Dongfang Zexuan actually publicly refuted the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

At this moment, everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance was shivering with rage. Even many of the elders had turned deep red with anger.

A slap to their faces. It was not only them, even the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master had received a slap to his face. As such, how could they possibly continue to endure?

However, regardless of how much they could not endure this, they were still forced to endure it. After all, that Dongfang Zexuan was no ordinary character. He was the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince. If they were to do anything to him without cause or reason, it would only bring a calamity upon their World Spiritist Alliance.

After all, the Four Great Imperial Clans were famous for their tyranny. If they were to enter into a war against the Dongfang Imperial Clan, their World Spiritist Alliance would not be its match.

Thus, regardless of how vile Dongfang Zexuan's words might be, regardless of how hard he slapped their faces with his words, they could only endure. Even if their teeth were to be all shattered by his slaps to their faces, they must still swallow those teeth of theirs.

"What arrogance your words contain. However, you should only say that after you've defeated me."

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Following that voice, a figure wearing a black cloak soared explosively into the sky, did a perfect curve and landed firmly on the plaza.

“That is?” When they saw this person, everyone present was stunned. Not to mention the outsiders, even the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were stunned. Exactly who was this person? Why would he be disguising himself with a black cloak?

“World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple, Feng Chu.” [1. Really? Bee, really?! Feng Chu?!]

“Third Prince, please,” That black cloaked man who had concealed his appearance clasped his hands toward Dongfang Zexuan.

“What? Feng Chu? Who’s that? When did our World Spiritist Alliance have a disciple like him?” [2. Really?! They can’t tell?! REALLY?!! Bee, Really?!]

“Damn it. Who is that fucking reckless idiot that jumped over there to make a disgrace out of himself. Did he think that our World Spiritist Alliance had not been shamed enough?”

None of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance knew who Feng Chu was. As they began to guess, many people felt that this Feng Chu might actually really be a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance, and that he was a reckless fool with super low intelligence. He had jumped onto the plaza only to be beaten up, only to disgrace them and create more troubles.

Thus, at this moment, many of the elders from the World Spiritist Alliance were gnashing their teeth in anger. They all began to send voice transmissions to tell that Feng Chu to step down immediately or they would severely punish him. *no ve(lb(1n*

However, regardless of whose voice transmission it might be, that Feng Chu ignored all of them. In fact, he even clasped his hands toward Dongfang Zexuan again. Then, with a provocative tone, he asked, “What, are you afraid?”

[Xima: We apologize for the terrible plot armor in this chapter, but that’s all on the author Bee.]

**MGA: Chapter 1446 - Caught In A Predicament**

“Scared? There is no such word in my dictionary.”

“I do not care who you are. However, I must tell you this. Since you dare to stand here today, I, Dongfang Zexuan, will not let you leave peacefully.”

Dongfang Zexuan was clearly enraged by Feng Chu’s provocation. As he spoke, his golden gown started to flutter, and his long, black hair started to dance in the air.

Following that, layer upon layer of royal level spirit power surged forth from his body unceasingly. Being controlled by him, this spirit power was like an enormous fierce tiger’s mouth. Snarling, this spirit power surged towards Feng Chu to tear him apart.

“Not good, that Dongfang Zexuan is planning to kill him,” At this moment, many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance started to frown. They noticed what Dongfang Zexuan was planning to do.

They were all able to tell that Dongfang Zexuan’s attack was no small matter. Even if it didn’t take that kid’s life, it would definitely seriously injure him.

At this moment, the people on the plaza, the Left Reverend, Miao Renlong and the others, had made preparations to step in and save Feng Chu at any moment. They would not allow that Dongfang Zexuan to kill him.

Even though they did not know exactly where that disciple by the name of Feng Chu had come from, they would definitely not allow someone from the Dongfang Imperial Clan to kill their disciple in their own territory.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at the moment of imminent peril, the hands of that disciple by the name of Feng Chu started to rapidly change. Following that, a boundless royal level spirit power surged forth from his body. Under his control, the royal level spirit power formed a golden-bright and dazzling defensive barrier. Like an impregnable and air-tight fortress, it covered him within it.

“Bang~~~”

When that defensive barrier was completed, Dongfang Zexuan’s attack had also arrived. It landed directly onto that defensive barrier.

After the golden energy ripples dispersed to the surroundings like whirlwinds, countless deep cracks appeared on that defensive barrier.

“Heavens, how is that possible?”

Yet, even with the cracks, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were still all stunned. After all, no matter what, that Feng Chu had blocked Dongfang Zexuan's fatal attack. Furthermore, he had done it so perfectly.

One must know that even Lin Yezhou would not be able to block such an attack. However, this so-called Feng Chu was actually able to block it. As such, how could the people from the World Spiritist Alliance not be shocked?

A royal-cloak world spiritist as powerful as him was actually a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance. Yet, they actually did not even know about him.

“Aoooo~~~”

Right at this moment when the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were astonished, that Feng Chu actually unleashed his counterattack. He set up a slaughtering formation and unleashed it towards Dongfang Zexuan.

That slaughtering formation was a golden whirlwind. Like a golden python, it swept across everything before its path. Its might was truly terrifying.

Facing such an attack, even Dongfang Zexuan did not dare to be careless. He immediately fell back and set up a spirit formation to counterattack.

In an instant, the two men started to create spirit formations one after another. Their battle was not only intense, it was also difficult for one to determine the victor.

This scene caused the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to be pleased beyond their expectations. Their bodies started to shake with excitement. n(-Ovel&1n

At this very moment, it was as if they had caught a glance of radiance in a dark tunnel and became extremely excited.

Even though they did not know who this Feng Chu was, they all believed that Feng Chu was a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance. It was very possible that he was someone who had concealed his strength, who was extremely

low-key and did not enjoy fame. However, during the moment of their World Spiritist Alliance's crisis, this disciple was now bravely standing forth for the sake of preserving their World Spiritist Alliance's honor.

With absolute strength and a disposition of being low-profile, this was truly the best combination, utter perfection.

To have such a perfect disciple actually appear in their World Spiritist Alliance caused all of them to be overjoyed with excitement.

“Feng Chu?”

“Grandpa Miao, could he be?” [1. Yes, he could be... literally, that's his freaking name backwards!]

Right at the moment when countless ignorant World Spiritist Alliance elders were believing this to be the truth, at the moment when they were believing that Feng Chu was a powerful yet low-key genius disciple, Sima Ying turned to Miao Renlong. That was because there was a hypothesis in her mind.

“Ying'er, we're thinking about the same thing. That Feng Chu is very likely our Chu Feng,” Miao Renlong secretly replied to her.

“Wuu~~~” Right at this moment, a soft sound was heard. It turned out that Su Mei had woken up.

“Wha...what happened?” After waking up, Su Mei discovered that not only was she not in the battle, her opponent Dongfang Zexuan was currently fighting against a mysterious black-cloaked man. She was completely confused.

“Lil Mei, you received an attack from Dongfang Zexuan. However, I have already healed your wounds. You should be okay now,” The Left Reverend explained to her in a deeply concerned manner.

After hearing what the Left Reverend said, Su Mei finally recalled that she had indeed been defeated by Dongfang Zexuan. However, she was still confused. If she had been defeated, then who was the person fighting against Dongfang Zexuan right now?

Therefore, she asked, “In that case, who is that person fighting against Dongfang Zexuan?”

“Ah, this person, perhaps you know him,” After the Left Reverend said those words, he lowered his voice and said to Su Mei using a voice transmission, “He’s most likely your big brother Chu Feng.”

“What? Why would he...” Hearing those words, Su Mei was surprised. After all, Chu Feng was not a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. There was no reason for him to fight for the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Shh~~~” Right at this moment, the Left Reverend hushed Su Mei. He feared that Su Mei would reveal that Chu Feng was not a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, he hurriedly said to her via voice transmission, “Chu Feng is deliberately concealing his identity and pretending to be a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance. He is doing that for your sake.”

“I...” Hearing those words caused Su Mei to feel both happy and worried. The reason why she was happy was because Chu Feng was standing up for her without regard for anything else. She was worried because Dongfang Zexuan was truly powerful and very cunning. She was uncertain as to whether Chu Feng would be able to win against him.

“All of you, step back. Let’s give them a place to fight fairly,” At this time, the Left Reverend spoke again. As he spoke, he led everyone to leave the plaza.

In response, the elders quickly followed him and returned to their viewing platforms.

“Aouu~~~”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing snarl sounded. Following that, a very powerful might surged forth from the center of the plaza.

It was Dongfang Zexuan. Dongfang Zexuan had unleashed an extremely powerful attack. He had actually set up thirty-three spirit formations simultaneously and activated them at the same time. These thirty-three spirit formations created thirty-three ferocious beasts with different shapes.

Under Dongfang Zexuan’s control, those thirty-three beasts charged to attack Chu Feng in a uniform formation.

Those ferocious beasts were extremely powerful. Chu Feng’s defensive formations were unable to stop them. As for his slaughtering formations, they were also defeated by those beasts.



It must be said that Chu Feng was caught in a predicament.

### **MGA: Chapter 1447 - Are You Satisfied?**

The thirty-three ferocious beasts launched themselves forward to attack at Chu Feng in succession. It was extremely terrifying.

These thirty-three ferocious beasts bared fangs and brandished claws at Chu Feng as they snarled repeatedly. Even Chu Feng did not dare to confront them head-on.

With no other option, Chu Feng used a spirit technique that could increase his speed. Relying on this spirit technique, Chu Feng began to run away.

Thus, this scene appeared on the plaza. The thirty three ferocious beasts with sizes comparable to mountains began to use all sorts of methods to chase after a small, black-cloaked ant-like figure.

Even though Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast after he used that spirit formation that increased his speed, he still appeared to be stuck in a dilemma as he was being pursued by the thirty-three ferocious beasts.

This scene caused all of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to be on edge. They were truly nervous and were clenching their hands so hard that they became filled with sweat.

Chu Feng--no, to the people of the World Spiritist Alliance, he was Feng Chu instead of Chu Feng. Feng Chu was the final hope of the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, the current situation was not looking very optimistic at all. If Feng Chu was to be defeated, their World Spiritist Alliance would truly be defeated this time around.

However, to everyone's surprise, even though Chu Feng was at a disadvantage, he was able to persist. He was able to persist even in this predicament. Furthermore, his persistence lasted six entire hours.

Six entire hours had passed. The sun that had originally been high up in the sky was already setting in the west. Even the sky... was about to turn dark.

“Truly unbelievable. Never would I have expected this Feng Chu to be able to persist for so long,” At this moment, the people that were worried about Chu Feng losing all displayed expressions of admiration on their faces.

A miracle. What Feng Chu was doing was simply a miracle. Even in such a disadvantaged state, he was able to persist for so long. If this wasn't a miracle, then what would it be? At the very least, if it was other people, they would not be able to accomplish such a feat. n(OvE16In

“You damned coward! Other than running, do you not know anything else?”

“Earlier you shouted that arrogantly. And here I thought you were extremely amazing. Turns out you're only a coward who knows nothing other than running away,” Dongfang Zexuan was finally unable to contain himself anymore and lashed out against Chu Feng.

This Feng Chu had actually managed to be deadlocked against him for six entire hours. Furthermore, no matter how he controlled those thirty-three ferocious beasts, regardless of how he tried to pincer attack that Feng Chu, he was still unable to catch him. As such, how could the proud and conceited Dongfang Zexuan not be enraged? He was simply so enraged that he was about to explode.

“What? A coward you say? Haha...” Hearing Dongfang Zexuan's curses, Chu Feng actually laughed with contempt and ridicule.

“What? Am I wrong to call you a coward? You know nothing more than running away like a turtle. You simply do not dare to fight me head-on. If you are not a coward, then what are you?” Dongfang Zexuan said.

“While it is true that I have been running away the entire time, I've run away for so long, yet have you managed to injure me in the slightest?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“This...” Once Chu Feng said those words, all the people present were startled. They carefully looked to Chu Feng and then carefully looked to Dongfang Zexuan. Then, their expressions were filled with shock.

Even though Chu Feng had been at a disadvantage ever since Dongfang Zexuan had unleashed his thirty-three ferocious beasts and was forced to flee all over the place for six hours straight, Chu Feng's clothing was still completely intact. He had not received any injury from Dongfang Zexuan.

Those thirty-three enormous and ferocious beasts had unleashed all kinds of attacks at Chu Feng over the course of the six hours. Yet, they had been unable to harm him in the slightest.

As for Dongfang Zexuan, although he was holding the upper hand the entire time, his face was currently covered with sweat. This meant that he had exhausted quite a bit of strength to control those thirty-three ferocious beasts, those thirty-three spirit formations, for six entire hours.

If Dongfang Zexuan appeared to have held absolute superiority in this match earlier, then, after the six hours of attrition warfare, it had become hard to tell who among the two of them would be the victor.

“Enough of your bullshit. What use is there in saying all this? If you truly have the skills, then fight me head-on!” Dongfang Zexuan shouted in anger.

“Hah, you are, after all, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince. Coming here to our World Spiritist Alliance, you are a guest. I have held back my attacks the entire time because I was giving you face, giving myself a handicap for you.”

“However, I never would’ve expected that you would be this ignorant and unreasonable. I have decided to let you attack me this entire time out of kindness. Yet, not only do you not appreciate the kindness I was showing you, you instead started to insult me. Your moral quality is truly lacking. With how long your Dongfang Imperial Clan has been in existence, have your seniors never taught you how to conduct yourself?” When Chu Feng had spoken till this point, he shook his head and sighed. He gave off a sensation of feeling resentment for Dongfang Zexuan’s failure to meet his expectations.

“Bullshit! Is there a need for me to be given a handicap by you? Who do you think yourself to be? You are simply unqualified to be discussed alongside me!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Dongfang Zexuan was so enraged that his face turned green.

In his heart, he felt that he had clearly forced Chu Feng to run away in fear. Yet, he actually had the nerve to say those words. How shameless could he be?

It was only because this was the World Spiritist Alliance. If it was somewhere else, he would not be wasting his time and would have already used martial

power, unleashed his true power and swatted this little bastard to death with a palm strike.

“Very well, it is you who said that. Since that’s the case, there is no need for me to give you a handicap anymore.” To everyone’s surprise, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps. He had stopped running away.

At the instant he stopped his footsteps, he clasped his palms and abruptly opened them. Following that, a golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation appeared before him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

That spirit formation was like a weapons warehouse. Countless golden-bright and dazzling weapons were shot out explosively from within that spirit formation.

All of the weapons were formed with spirit power. However, they contained extremely terrifying might. After they were shot out from the spirit formation, they swept towards the thirty-three ferocious beasts.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank~~~~~”

In an instant, the rumbling noises of metals colliding sounded nonstop like a string of firecrackers. It was even more ear-piercing than thunder.

Following the rumbling noises, the thirty-three enormous and ferocious beasts that were filled with killing intent were all pierced through by wave upon wave of weapons. They collapsed, shattered, turned back into spirit power and dispersed into the air.

After defeating the thirty-three enormous ferocious beasts, the ten thousand plus weapons stood uniformly around Chu Feng like bodyguards.

“Heavens, this...”

Astonishment. Incomparable astonishment. When they saw this scene, everyone present held their breaths in astonishment. The vast plaza had become absolutely silent.

All the crowd had been truly stunned. Those thirty-three terrifying, enormous and ferocious beasts were actually all destroyed in an instant.

When this Feng Chu possessed this sort of strength, why had he been concealing it the entire time? Could it truly be as he had said? Could he really have deliberately been holding back himself for Dongfang Zexuan?

The grand Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, an exceptional genius, had actually been given a handicap?

No, that was not the important aspect. The crucial matter was that the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince had used thirty-three enormous and ferocious beasts to chase after Feng Chu for six entire hours. Yet, he had been unable to injure Feng Chu in the slightest.

As for Feng Chu, he had instantly destroyed all thirty-three of the enormous and ferocious beasts that the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince had created.

The gap. Regardless of whether the crowd was willing to admit it or not, this was truly the gap between the two of them.

"Cough cough..."

Right at the moment when everyone was filled with astonishment, they were woken back up by two light coughs.

It was Chu Feng that had coughed. At this moment, he was still standing at where he had previously stood. His hands were behind his back as he looked to Dongfang Zexuan, "How was it? Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, are you satisfied with the result of me facing you head-on?"

### **MGA: Chapter 1448 - Taking The Initiative To Attack**

"How was it? Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, are you satisfied with the result of me facing you head-on?" Before everyone, Chu Feng said those words in a very casual manner.

Provocation. It was a complete provocation. Ridicule. Naked ridicule.

"Bastard!" Seeing that their Third Prince was being ridiculed by someone, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were all angered.

However, other than feeling angry, there was nothing that they could do. After all, this was a match between their Third Prince and Chu Feng. It was not something that they could interfere in.

If they were to interfere, it would likely be them who would end up facing a calamity. After all, this was the World Spiritist Alliance's territory.

It would be one thing if it was only the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and those elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. However, a grand character, a Martial Emperor like the Left Reverend, was present. As such, how could they dare to behave atrociously?

"Haha, hahaha, hahahaha..."

To everyone surprise, after being ridiculed by Chu Feng, Dongfang Zexuan actually burst into loud laughter. Furthermore, his laughter was extremely strange.

"What's going on? Why is he laughing after being insulted in such a manner?"

"Based on his attitude earlier, he does not appear to be a person that would be laughing at such a time."

Dongfang Zexuan's laughter caused the people from the World Spiritist Alliance to frown and feel unease. That was because they were able to sense that something about his laughter was fishy.

"Interesting, truly interesting. I must admit, your appearance has made this trip of mine worthwhile."

"Since that's the case, I shall get serious too." After he spoke those words, Dongfang Zexuan's hands started to rapidly change. At the same time, his hands were changing, layer upon layer of spirit power power began to emit from his body unceasingly.

While it was the same spirit power, it was completely different from before. This time, after his spirit power left his body, it started to contract before surging forth again.

When the last wave of spirit power finished its contracting and surging forth, the spirit power turned into a blazing flame.

Like armor, Dongfang Zexuan's body was covered with flames. Furthermore, as he clenched his fists, two dazzling fiery blades appeared in his hands.

While those two blades appeared to be solid, they were surging with flames and also emitted a might no weaker than Royal Armaments. However, in actuality, those two blades had been formed by two spirit formations.

"So powerful, he was actually able to increase his battle power through spirit formations. He is simply using spirit formation techniques like martial skills."

"It would seem that he does not plan to fight with Feng Chu at long range with spirit formations, but is instead planning to fight Feng Chu at close range with his own body."

"Damn it, a close range fight is different from long range fights. It places extreme requirements on one's judgement and reactions. Even an error in judgement as thin as a piece of hair would be enough to determine the outcome of a fight."

"Furthermore, this Dongfang Zexuan has increased his battle power greatly by the method he has used. If he was to approach Feng Chu, Feng Chu would face a crisis."

The crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance started to panic. They all knew that a long-range battle was determined by the strength of one's techniques, whereas a close-range battle was a battle determined by one's abilities, reaction speed, judgement and accuracy, as well as experience.

This Dongfang Zexuan was also a super genius. The amount of Half Martial Emperors that he had defeated was countless. He could be said to possess extremely rich battle experience.

If Feng Chu were to fight him at a close range, then it would truly be very hopeless for him. Likely, he would receive a crushing defeat.

"Don't worry, although this Feng Chu is low-profile, to be able to reach his current level of proficiency in world spirit techniques, he is most definitely no fool. He definitely knows that he must maintain his distance when fighting Dongfang Zexuan and take advantage of his powerful spirit formations to attack Dongfang Zexuan from a distance. He must definitely know that he cannot fight him at close range."

However, there were also people who felt that Feng Chu was a genius, and thus should know what he had to do to handle Dongfang Zexuan. As for this method, it was to continue to maintain distance as he fought him.

“Heh...”

However, to everyone’s surprise, seeing that Dongfang Zexuan was setting up formations to increase his own body’s power, not only did Chu Feng not attack to stop him, he even dissolved the weaponry formation as well as the weapons that surrounded him.

After they had dissolved, he slowly lifted his hands. Then, his hands started to change nonstop as he formed hand seals with lightning speed.

In this sort of situation, a boundless amount of royal level spirit power surged forth from Chu Feng. Then, like a whirlwind, it covered his body.

Chu Feng had also formed a suit of armor with a spirit formation. Like Dongfang Zexuan’s armor, his was also like blazing flames. However, his armor was even more magnificent than the one Dongfang Zexuan had formed.

Not only were the patterns extremely distinct, there was also a pair of bat-like wings of flame on the back of the armor. The wings of flame caused Chu Feng’s entire armor to appear even stranger, yet also more domineering.

After Chu Feng’s armor was formed, Chu Feng clenched his right fist. Then, as light flickered, a long sword covered with flames appeared in his hand.

This sword had a width of less than half an inch. However, its length was over ten meters. At a glance, it did not appear like a sword. Rather, it appeared more like a flame spear.

Without mentioning its valiant appearance, the sword was also emitting an exceptionally terrifying aura not at all inferior to the two blades in Dongfang Zexuan’s hands. Like them, Chu Feng’s sword was also a spirit formation comparable to Royal Armaments.

“Are you kidding? This Feng Chu has actually also grasped such a spirit formation?”



“Increasing his battle power. Could it be that he plans to fight Dongfang Zexuan at close range?”

Even though Chu Feng’s spirit techniques were not at all inferior to Dongfang Zexuan’s, but rather superior in all aspects, the people of the World Spiritist Alliance were not at all delighted upon thinking that Chu Feng was going to fight Dongfang Zexuan at close range.

In fact, they even started to sweat cold bullets out of nervousness.

It was not that they were looking down on Chu Feng. Rather, it was that Dongfang Zexuan was truly too powerful. They did not feel that Chu Feng would gain any advantages by fighting Dongfang Zexuan at a close range.

On the contrary, they felt that Chu Feng was trying to attempt the impossible, overestimating himself and seeking a path that led to his own destruction.

“Yoh, are you planning to fight me at close range?” At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan’s spirit formation was completed. When he saw that Chu Feng was also wearing an armor of flames and holding a flame sword in his hand, he was also startled. However, he soon regained his composure and displayed a smile of contempt on his face.

“I merely want to let you know that regardless of whether it might be long range or close range, as long as it’s world spirit techniques, I will defeat you regardless,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“What boastful words. Do you truly think that you can contend against me?” Dongfang Zexuan shouted angrily. As he spoke, he tightly grasped the two flame blades in his hands and prepared to unleash an attack against Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment right after his words left his mouth, a fiery ray of light flashed past. Upon closer inspection, the crowd present was all stunned.

That fiery ray of light was Chu Feng. Not only did Chu Feng arrive before Dongfang Zexuan in an instant, the flame sword in his hand hacked down at Dongfang Zexuan with a very dense killing intent.

Chu Feng had actually taken the initiative to attack first. Furthermore, his attack was extremely quick and violent!!!

### **MGA: Chapter 1449 - Golden Light Sphere**

“Humph.”

Although Dongfang Zexuan was surprised to see that Chu Feng had charged at him, he was not afraid. Instead, he coldly snorted. The way he saw it, Chu Feng’s decision of attacking him first was simply akin to striking a stone with an egg.

“Clank~~~~”

Dongfang Zexuan raised the blade in his left hand and horizontally blocked the top of his head. Chu Feng’s sword hacked down explosively. As the two weapons collided, it unleashed a magnificent spark.

Dongfang Zexuan had managed to successfully block Chu Feng’s sword.

However, it was clear that he was not satisfied with only this. At the same time he blocked Chu Feng’s sword, Dongfang Zexuan’s foot moved. The blade in his right hand was thrust toward Chu Feng’s heart like a dragon surging out of the sea.

His speed was extremely fast and nimble. His attack was very firm and decisive. This caused the eyes of everyone present to shine with shock. In merely an instant, they had experienced with their eyes the absolute strength of the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince.

This was the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince, one of the top geniuses in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

“Heh.”

However, facing Dongfang Zexuan’s fiery attack, Chu Feng only uttered a light laugh. Without dodging the attack, he shook the sword in his hand lightly. Then, with a ‘bang,’ the flames that covered the sword left the sword and rushed to attack Dongfang Zexuan like a wave of fire.

“Damn it.”

Dongfang Zexuan was overwhelmed with shock. He did not expect that the spirit formation flame sword in Chu Feng's hand was not only capable of increasing his battle power, it was also capable of turning the flames that covered the sword into a long range attack.

This sort of situation caused him to have no choice but to give up on attacking Chu Feng. He retrieved the blade that he was trying to thrust into Chu Feng's heart and stepped to the side to dodge the wave of flames.

However, the wave of flames continued to chase Dongfang Zexuan after he dodged, as it was still being controlled by Chu Feng, .

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that he was unable to dodge the flame, Dongfang Zexuan began to wave one of the Blades in his hand around, turning it into a flame shield to block the incoming wave of flames.

“It's not over yet.”

Yet, at the same time that the wave of flames was blocked, a chilly sensation arrived at Dongfang Zexuan's back. *novE-lb-1n*

It was Chu Feng; Chu Feng had followed the wave of flames. He was pressing hard on Dongfang Zexuan.

“Damn it.”

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan felt as if there was a fierce wolf before him and a ferocious tiger behind him. He was stuck in a dilemma with no way out.

However, Dongfang Zexuan was no ordinary character either. During this moment of crisis, he was able to make his decision.

Since he was being attacked from both the front and the back, he decided to just face Chu Feng head on.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After making his decision, Dongfang Zexuan started to attack. He began to brandish the two blades in his hands. Like two fire dragons, one blocked the

wave of flames before him and the other blocked Chu Feng behind him. He had started to fight Chu Feng head on.

“Not bad. This Dongfang Zexuan’s battle experience is the strongest amongst all of the people I have met from the younger generation.”

“Fortunately, I am only competing against him with world spirit techniques. If we were to compete in battle power, then, with his cultivation, I would definitely be no match for him. I would only be able to fight against him if I were of the same cultivation as him.”

“However, to dare humiliate my Lil Mei, I do not care who you are, I will still defeat you.”

Chu Feng had also realized how powerful Dongfang Zexuan was. He knew that he was an opponent who could not be underestimated. Indeed, he was a super genius, a person many times more powerful than Qin Lingyun and Lin Yezhou.

However, Chu Feng was not discouraged by that. Receiving the benefit of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had become extremely powerful. Among those of his same level, he was practically unequalled. Thus, Chu Feng was naturally not afraid of Dongfang Zexuan.

Furthermore, through his journey in the Nine Provinces Continent to the Eastern Sea Region and finally the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had experienced a lot of battles and encountered a great amount of powerful opponents.

In terms of battle techniques, Chu Feng was not at all weaker than Dongfang Zexuan. On top of that, his current world spirit techniques were more powerful than Dongfang Zexuan’s. Thus, since the very moment the two of them started fighting, it was destined that Chu Feng would possess absolute superiority.

“Inconceivable! This Feng Chu has actually grasped such powerful spirit formations? Where exactly did he learn those spirit formations? I have simply never seen or heard of such formations before. They are absolutely not our World Spiritist Alliance’s spirit formations.”

“That’s right. The fact that his flame armor and flame sword were able to increase his battle power is already very extraordinary. However, the flame on

the sword was actually able to transform itself to attack at a long range and the wings on the armor are able to increase his speed. This is truly too astonishing!”

The people from the World Spiritist Alliance were all stunned with expressions of astonishment all over their faces.

The flames on Dongfang Zexuan’s dual blades formation and armor formation were merely for ornamental purposes. Yet, the ones on Feng Chu’s armor and sword were not. They actually possessed actual usage.

Spirit formations like those were truly too powerful. Not to mention grasping those spirit formations, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance had simply never seen them before.

“Never would I have imagined that such an extraordinary disciple was hidden within our World Spiritist Alliance. Not mentioning the astonishing spirit formations that he has grasped, his close range battle techniques are also extremely powerful and not at all weaker than Dongfang Zexuan’s.”

“Exactly who is this child? Exactly what is his background? Why haven’t I ever heard of him before?”

“To have such an extraordinarily powerful disciple appear in our World Spiritist Alliance all of a sudden, I wonder if this is something good or bad.”

At this moment, not to mention the ordinary elders and disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s elders were stunned.

At the moment when the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were feeling delighted, the Dongfang Imperial Clan was naturally feeling depressed. No matter what, they had never imagined that the World Spiritist Alliance would possess such a powerful genius who was actually able to suppress their Third Prince in terms of world spirit techniques.

Although the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were depressed, they were not very worried. It was as if they had absolute confidence in their Third Prince.

In fact, compared to the Dongfang Imperial Clan, the people from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges were looking even more miserable.

It was one thing for there to be a Su Mei. Yet, at this moment, another extremely powerful genius had appeared from the World Spiritist Alliance. Being also part of the Nine Powers, this was not at all good news to them.

After all, the strength of the disciples of the Nine Powers would determine their standing within the Nine Powers.

“Senior Dongfang, the Third Prince, he couldn’t possibly lose to this World Spiritist Alliance’s boy, right?” Filled with worry, one of the Jadewater Temple’s elders cautiously asked an elder from the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

“Humph, my clan’s Third Prince, how could he possibly lose to someone like that?” Said that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder with a cold snort in a very displeasing manner.

“Yes yes yes, how could the Third Prince lose to someone like that? I am overthinking things,” Seeing that that elder was displeased, the Jadewater Temple’s elder immediately started to smile apologetically.

Although both he and that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder were peak Half Martial Emperors, he was extremely respectful and reverent towards that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder. It was as if he were that elder’s servant.

In fact, it was not only the Jadewater Temple’s elders. The elders of the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges and the Firerain Palace also did not dare to act disrespectfully towards the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Following that was a burst of violent energy ripples. As for the source of all that, it was the battle between Chu Feng and Dongfang Zexuan.

To be exact, it was Dongfang Zexuan that had caused it. At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan was covered by a golden sphere of light. Flickering with golden light, that sphere appeared even more dazzling in the darkened sky.

Not only was this golden light sphere very dazzling, it was also emitting layer upon layer of energy ripples nonstop.

The might of the energy ripples could not be underestimated. As they swept through the sky, even Chu Feng was forced to retreat several thousand meters away from it.

As for many of the disciples present with relatively low levels of cultivation, they were swept rolling and crawling by the energy ripples. Some among them were even wounded by them and started to vomit blood.

If it wasn't for the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance promptly setting up defensive spirit formations, many of the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples would have ended up dead or injured.

### **MGA: Chapter 1450 - Returning Everything**

At this moment, the energy ripples dissipated, and the appearance of that golden light sphere had also become more distinct.

The golden light sphere was only six meters in diameter. However, it was completely covered with runes and symbols. Like shining chains, those runes and symbols covered the golden light sphere completely, making it appear indestructible.

“Crack~~~”

Suddenly, a crisp echo sounded. That golden light sphere actually started to split. Countless cracks began to extend and grow larger in size. Soon, the entire golden light sphere shattered into many small pieces.

“Heavens, this...”

When that golden light sphere shattered, the eyes of the crowd started to shine. Even Chu Feng started to frown as a trace of unease appeared in his gaze.

After that light sphere shattered, it was naturally Dongfang Zexuan who appeared from within it. However, an enormous change had happened to the current Dongfang Zexuan. His body was no longer covered in a spirit formation armor. Instead, his flesh had turned golden in color.

At this moment, his body appeared to have been forged from gold. Not only was it glistening with golden light, it was also emitting a very powerful aura that was many times more powerful than before.

Not only that, even the two flame blades in his hand had turned into two more powerful golden blades.

“Third Prince has finally used the Taboo Formation Technique?”

“To be able to force Third Prince to use this, that boy from the World Spiritist Alliance can be said to have some skills.”

“However, since Third Prince has used this move, it is determined that this match will end soon.”

At this moment, compared to the nervousness the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were feeling, the elders from the Dongfang Imperial Clan all displayed the same sort of smile on their faces. Those were smiles of confidence, smiles stemming from the joy of victory.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, Dongfang Zexuan started to move. He took a step forward, and the world started to tremble. A berserk yet invisible aura started to wreak havoc through this region of space, covering the entire plaza.

“Woosh~~~”

After this enormously powerful aura was released, Dongfang Zexuan turned into a golden ray of light and arrived before Chu Feng in a flash. The two golden blades in his hands turned into two golden crescent rays as they sliced towards Chu Feng with a dangerous sense of fatality, like the grim reaper’s sickle. *no v E) l B-1n*

“Bang~~~”

In response, Chu Feng hurriedly brandished the flame sword in his hand and used it to block the incoming attack. However, to his surprise, there wasn’t any sound of metal colliding with metal when his sword collided with the blades. Instead, an ear-deafening explosion was heard.



Following that explosion, a very powerful stream of energy ripples that took the form of a visible gaseous flame swept forth.

However, those gaseous flames were only sweeping toward Chu Feng. Dongfang Zexuan was not affected in the slightest.

Those gaseous flames were too powerful. Even though Chu Feng was not weak, he was forced to retreat from those gaseous flames.

“Damn it, these gaseous flames also have the ability to chase after me.”

At this moment, Chu Feng gasped in surprise. At the moment he was struck by the gaseous flames, he felt that his limbs had become somewhat numb, and that his movement was being restricted.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng did not panic. His footsteps changed, and the flame wings on his back began to flap violently. Chu Feng began to fly backwards explosively. He had to maintain his distance against Dongfang Zexuan.

“Trying to flee? That depends on whether or not you have the chance to do so,” Seeing that Chu Feng was retreating, Dongfang Zexuan started to insult him as he chased after Chu Feng. He was not going to let the optimal opportunity to defeat Chu Feng slip by him.

“Flee? You’re greatly mistaken, I am merely changing the method with which I fight,” As Chu Feng started to explosively retreat, he clenched the fire sword tightly with his right hand. As he waved the sword, many fire dragons began to be shot forth by the sword. Their target was Dongfang Zexuan.

However, Dongfang Zexuan’s current battle power had increased enormously. Not only had his attacks become quicker and stronger, even his movements had become much more nimble.

Chu Feng’s attacks were simply unable to injure him in the slightest. Not only did they not manage to injure him, he also completely suppressed them.

In an instant, a complete reversal had happened between the two of them. Chu Feng, who was originally in dominance was, in an instant, forced to an absolutely disadvantaged state.

Furthermore, at this moment, Dongfang Zexuan's attacks were exceptionally fierce. He was vicious, merciless and showed no quarter.

The reason why he was acting this way was because he was furious. Not only had Chu Feng insulted him, he had actually even been suppressed by him in front of all these people. This caused Dongfang Zexuan to feel extremely displeased and made him determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Senior Left Reverend," Seeing that the situation was bad, Su Mei turned her pleading gaze to the Left Reverend. She did not wish for anything to happen to her big brother Chu Feng because of her.

"Rest assured, with me here, that Dongfang Zexuan will not be able to harm Chu Feng," The Left Reverend understood Su Mei's intention and replied to her with a reassuring gaze.

Seeing that the Left Reverend had made the decision to protect Chu Feng, Su Mei finally managed to feel a bit of relief. However, she had only managed to relieve her suspended heart by half. As long as this match was not finished, she would not be completely relieved.

"What's wrong? What happened to your arrogance from before?"

"Come! Come fight me head on again. Have you become afraid and only know how to run away now?"

"Are the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance only cowards like you?"

As Dongfang Zexuan suppressed Chu Feng, he began to lash out at him with insults. Only by doing this was he able to alleviate the feeling of anger in his heart. Only by doing this was he able to display his strength.

"Did you see? That's the strength of that boy. It's not that he's weak, it's just that his opponent is too powerful. Before our Third Prince, regardless of who it might be, as long as they are his opponents, there will only be one end to them -- defeat." With the situation reversed, a Dongfang Imperial Clan elder began to boast complacently.

"Yes, yes, yes. Third Prince's strength is obvious to all. There is simply no one among the younger generation capable of contending against him," A Jadewater Temple elder spoke with an expression of respect.

“No, it’s not that there’s no one, it’s just that there aren’t any in the World Spiritist Alliance,” that Dongfang Imperial Clan’s elder corrected him.

He knew that although the Third Prince was very powerful, he was not the strongest genius in the Dongfang Imperial Clan. Furthermore, in the Ximen, Nangong and Beitang Imperial Clans, there were also some geniuses not inferior to their Third Prince.

With the Four Great Imperial Clans already having people on par with their Third Prince, then the Three Palaces that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism would naturally have even more powerful geniuses.

However, even if their Third Prince wasn’t the strongest genius in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were confident that there was no one in the World Spiritist Alliance who could contend against their Third Prince.

“Do you dare to stop fleeing and fight me head on? You damned coward!”

Dongfang Zexuan snarled in anger. Even though he was holding absolute superiority over Chu Feng, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. This caused him to feel extremely displeased and extremely impatient to hack his blade into Chu Feng’s body.

“Heh... it’s time to end this.”

After Dongfang Zexuan spoke those insults, Chu Feng said those words. After those words left Chu Feng’s mouth, he suddenly opened his left hand.

“Woosh~~~”

At the instant when Chu Feng’s left hand was opened, a golden ray shot forth explosively toward Dongfang Zexuan like a bolt of lightning.

“Putt~~~”

That golden ray was too quick. In a flash, it pierced through Dongfang Zexuan’s body.

“Wuuu.”

After his body was pierced through by the golden ray, Dongfang Zexuan stood where he was in a petrified manner. Only after a very long time did he

manage to react and turn his gaze downward. He discovered that his left shoulder was drenched with blood. There was a bloody hole there.

“Third Prince!”

Seeing this scene, the crowd from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were all alarmed. One by one, they leaped to Dongfang Zexuan.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In response, the Left Reverend and the others also leaped forth. Like demons, they stood behind Chu Feng.

They were afraid that the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan would do something to Chu Feng. Thus, they had arrived to protect him. After all, Chu Feng had injured Dongfang Zexuan, their Dongfang Imperial Clan’s His Highness the Third Prince.

“Heavens, Feng Chu, he, he, he actually managed to defeat Dongfang Zexuan.”

At this moment, the rest of the surrounding crowd finally discovered that Dongfang Zexuan’s left shoulder was wounded, whereas Chu Feng was completely unharmed.

This match was over. However, this outcome came as a shock to all of them. The victor was actually the World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple, Feng Chu.

“Impossible, this is impossible! How could I be defeated by you?!” Suddenly, Dongfang Zexuan snarled in an unaccepting manner.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly at Dongfang Zexuan’s snarl. Then, he turned to Dongfang Zexuan and said, “This Third Prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan, you thought that you had absolutely suppressed me. However, you do not know what a feint is. You do not know what truth mingled with falsehood is.”

“While a battle requires absolute strength, it also requires the ability to outwit one’s enemy. Strength is merely one portion, whereas stratagem is the other. Third Prince, while you have strength...”

“...in this area... you’re quite lacking,” As Chu Feng spoke, he pointed his finger to his head.

“You...”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the complexion of the crowd from the Dongfang Imperial Clan all turned pale and their lips turned greenish black with rage.

That was because what Chu Feng had said were the same words Dongfang Zexuan had spoken to insult Su Mei. Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng had, word for word, without changing anything, returned those insulting words to Dongfang Zexuan.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1451 - Its you? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1451 - Its you?**

### **MGA: Chapter 1451 - It’s you?**

“This...”

Actually, those words spoken by Chu Feng had not only stunned the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, it had also stunned the people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

To dare to publicly insult their Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince before all these elders from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, how bold must one be?

If it was any other person present, other than the Left Reverend, there would likely not be many among them who possessed that sort of boldness. However, this disciple who they had never heard of before actually possessed this sort of boldness. As such, how could the crowd not be shocked?

However, while they were shocked, they were also secretly feeling very good. Especially the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, they felt that they had managed to blow off steam and raise their chests high.

The grand Third Prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan was actually defeated by a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. How could they not be feeling very pleased by that?

However, with how enormous the world was, nothing was too bizarre. As for how complicated human hearts were, people would be having all sorts of different ideas. At the moment when the majority of the people were overjoyed by Chu Feng's victory over Dongfang Zexuan, there were also many that felt extremely depressed and even started to detest Chu Feng.

The best representation of this crowd was the number one disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou.

After the appearances of Su Mei and Feng Chu, his title as the number one disciple was nothing more than an empty name now.

Thus, not only was he feeling depressed, he was also detesting this Feng Chu. He detested the fact that this disciple by the name of Feng Chu had defeated Dongfang Zexuan and made him worthless by contrast, making his position as the number one disciple face even more of an imminent danger.

Of course, if he were to know that this so-called Feng Chu was actually Chu Feng, it would truly be a wonder as to what sort of expression he would display.

"To dare insult me like this, you are truly the first."

Finally, Dongfang Zexuan spoke. He had managed to calm his state of mind by a lot. It seemed that he had accepted his loss to Chu Feng.

However, his eyes were filled with flourishing anger, and the words he spoke were faintly threatening. It was evident that he was not planning to let this matter end like this.

"Insult? I doubt that's the case. Even if it is, I am merely giving you a taste of your own medicine."

"However, if I am truly the first person to have insulted you, then I am very honored to be so," Chu Feng said in a very calm manner. Not only was he not afraid of Dongfang Zexuan's threat, he even spoke to contradict him.

"You are truly bold to dare speak to me in such a manner. Since this is the case, are you able to remove your black cloak and reveal your true appearance so that I can know exactly what the person that has spoken to me in such a manner looks like," Dongfang Zexuan spoke as he gnashed his teeth.

“You wish to see my appearance so that you can retaliate against me in the future?” Chu Feng guessed Dongfang Zexuan’s intentions. Chu Feng had placed an insolation formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram capable of blocking spirit power and other observation methods onto his black cloak.

Thus, not to mention the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan, even someone as powerful as the Left Reverend would not be able to see through his black cloak to discover his appearance.

With how much Dongfang Zexuan hated Chu Feng, he would definitely not let the matter end like this. If he were to retaliate in the future, he had to know Chu Feng’s appearance. Therefore, that was the reason why he wished to see Chu Feng’s appearance. Unfortunately, with how quick-witted Chu Feng was, he would naturally not fall for his trap.

“It seems that you do not dare to show your appearance then,” Instead of mentioning whether he planned to retaliate or not, Dongfang Zexuan turned the subject around to spur Chu Feng into revealing his appearance.

“It is not a question of whether I dare or not, but a question of whether you’re qualified to see my appearance or not,” Chu Feng said.

“Watch your words!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the elders of the Dongfang Imperial Clan were finally unable to contain themselves and berated Chu Feng.

“Watch his words? Who are you to interfere?” The Left Reverend spoke with dominance. His voice was like that of a loud bell and filled with might. Like a god, he quelled everything with only his voice.

After the angry shout from the Left Reverend, the elders of the Dongfang Imperial Clan started to act like frightened little birds. One by one, they lowered their heads and did not dare to utter another word of complaint.

Martial Emperors, they were not existences that mere Half Martial Emperors like themselves could contend against. Regardless of how they were peak Half Martial Emperors, as long as they were Half Martial Emperors, the gap between them and Martial Emperors was as far as the heavens from the earth.

“Third Prince, it is not that you cannot see my true appearance. Merely, you will have to wait until your world spirit techniques surpass mine,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, there will definitely be a day when I will trample you under my foot. Even in terms of world spirit techniques, you’ll still be defeated by me.”

“Let’s go,” After Dongfang Zexuan left those words, he turned around and began to leave.

Seeing that, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s army immediately followed after him.

Although they were very unreconciled to their loss, there was nothing that they could do with the Left Reverend present.

“Lord Left Reverend, Lord Alliance Master, we have matters that we must attend to, please excuse us too,” After the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s army left, the elders from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges also left in a hurry.

Just like this, the curtains dropped on this competition. As for the result of the competition, it was a gorgeous victory for the World Spiritist Alliance. As for all of this, it was all because of Chu Feng.

“Wooaahhh~~~~”

“Junior brother Feng Chu, you are truly amazing! Even that Dongfang Zexuan was no match for you!”

“Hey, watch your words! How are you certain that he’s a junior brother? Call him senior brother. In the future, senior brother Feng Chu will be the number one disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance.”

At this moment, the plaza, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, that had been silent for a very long time finally burst into an uproar.

They were all shouting and cheering a single name, Feng Chu. That was because the person who had defeated Dongfang Zexuan today was not Fu Feiteng, not Lin Yezhou and not Su Mei. Instead, it was this man by the name of Feng Chu.



“Eh...” At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master walked over to Chu Feng. Perhaps he might be overly happy to not know that he had such an outstanding disciple, but he, the head of the World Spiritist Alliance, was at a loss as to what to say and was only smiling happily.

“Seniors, can we switch to a quiet place to talk?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“This...” Those words surprised the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and the many elders. They had all thought that, with the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan gone, it was time for Feng Chu to reveal his true appearance.

After all, they also wanted to see the appearance of this extraordinary disciple and figure out who he was.

However, they never expected that this disciple would suddenly say these words. A quiet place to talk? What was the meaning of that? What did he wish to talk about?

Regardless, he was only a disciple. At this moment, the people present were all very influential people in the World Spiritist Alliance. As such, how could he speak to them in this sort of manner?

“Let’s go,” However, right at the moment when they were hesitating, the Left Reverend spoke.

Although all of the people present were very influential characters of the World Spiritist Alliance, although all of them were extraordinary experts and great world spiritists, the grandest character among them was still the Left Reverend.

Thus, after the Left Reverend spoke, not to mention the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, even the elders of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly all nodded in succession.

Thus, under the leadership of the Left Reverend, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong as well as the many elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly all left the plaza and arrived in a large and imposing palace hall.

A thing worthy of being mentioned was that other than the great influential characters of the World Spiritist Alliance, Su Mei, Sima Ying and Lin Yezhou also followed over.

The reason why they were able to do so was naturally because they possessed powerful backers. There was no need to mention Su Mei. To others, she was the Left Reverend's adopted daughter. As for Sima Ying, she possessed the support of Miao Renlong. Therefore, they would naturally not be obstructed in coming along.

As for Lin Yezhou, his background was no small matter either. In fact, he was even more frightening than Sima Ying. His grandfather, his grandmother, his father and his mother were all elders of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

Furthermore, at this moment, all of them were present. Thus, he was naturally qualified to come along as well.

Furthermore, Lin Yezhou very much wanted to see exactly what sort of appearance this Feng Chu who had stolen his limelight had.

"Seniors, Feng Chu must apologize for the great blunder that he has made today," After he arrived at a secluded place, the first thing that Chu Feng did was bow to them and apologize.

"My, Feng Chu, what do you mean by that? You have done a great service to our World Spiritist Alliance. What wrong is there?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, the elders were confused. They had all planned to reward Feng Chu and had never thought of blaming him.

"I am in the wrong because I have pretended to be a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance." As Chu Feng spoke, he removed the black cloak that covered him and revealed his true appearance.

"Chu Feng, it's you?!!!"

After seeing Chu Feng's appearance, other than the Left Reverend and some others, the rest of the people present were all struck dumb. Especially Lin Yezhou, his appearance was extremely ugly. It was as if he had just been fed dogshit.

**MGA: Chapter 1452 - King Royal Cloak**

Outside of the World Spiritist Alliance. A large group of people were hastening on with their journey. They appeared to be very imposing and domineering. In fact, ordinary people were not even qualified to see their actual appearances, as they were covered by a layer of golden light and flying above the white clouds. At a glance, they appeared like a golden ray of light flying rapidly through the clouds.

They... were naturally the Dongfang Imperial Clan's army which had just left the World Spiritist Alliance.

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan was sitting cross-legged within that Dongfang Imperial Clan's awe-inspiring mobile palace. His complexion was very pale, and his lips were greenish black in color. It was as if he were suffering from a very serious illness.

Surrounding Dongfang Zexuan were the many elders of the Dongfang Imperial Clan. They were setting up a spirit formation together to help heal Dongfang Zexuan's injuries.

After a long time, Dongfang Zexuan slowly opened his tightly closed eyes. He first moved his body around to test it out before saying, "The Demon-Yielding Golden Body Formation is truly fierce. I only used it for a short period of time but the backlash is actually this unbearable."

"Third Prince, are we to leave this matter the way it is without doing anything? When has our Dongfang Imperial Clan received such humiliation?" An elder spoke in a very unreconciled manner.

"What else then? The World Spiritist Alliance has the Left Reverend present. What can you all possibly do?" Dongfang Zexuan asked with a cold voice.

"We..." The elders all displayed expressions of shame. In the end, they all lowered their heads and became speechless. It was true; it was impossible for them to contend against the Left Reverend.

"Rest assured, I will not be leaving this matter at that. No one can shit on my, Dongfang Zexuan's, head."

"Feng Chu? If it wasn't for the fact that I was competing against him in world spirit techniques, how could I have possibly been defeated by him? If it had been a match with martial power, I'd have been able to completely annihilate him without even moving."

“Just you wait, one day, I will definitely let him know how powerful I, Dongfang Zexuan, am.” As Dongfang Zexuan spoke these words, a flash of chilling coldness shone through his eyes.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was in one of the World Spiritist Alliance’s palace halls and had just revealed his identity to the many elders and the Alliance Master.

Astonishment. After Chu Feng revealed his true identity, other than the Left Reverend and several other people who were familiar with Chu Feng, the rest of the people were all stunned.

“Chu Feng, you are truly daring! You actually pretended to be our World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple!? Have you grown tired of living?!!!!”

Suddenly, an angry snarl sounded. This was from a World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s elder. However, he had another identity. He was Lin Yezhou’s grandfather, Lin Kuxing.

This Lin Kuxing was someone who possessed seniority and status in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Before him, even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master would have to yield. He was someone who possessed a very high level of authority.

Lin Kuxing’s angry snarl came as a great surprise to the other elders. Although it was true that Chu Feng had pretended to be their World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple, he had, after all, done that for the sake of the World Spiritist Alliance and even defended their honor.

When comparing Chu Feng’s merits and demerits, his meritorious service should be much greater than his demerits. Furthermore, many people knew that the World Spiritist Alliance had invited Chu Feng to join them before. Yet, it was Chu Feng who had refused the invitation the entire time.

Yet, at this time, during a moment of crisis for the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng had decided to stick up for them and help them get out of their predicament. From this, it could be seen that Chu Feng cared deeply about the World Spiritist Alliance. At the very least, he was on the side of the World Spiritist Alliance.

With this being the case, wouldn’t this be a great opportunity to invite Chu Feng to join the World Spiritist Alliance again?

Yet, at this sort of time, Lin Kuxing, this World Spiritist Sacred Assembly elder who possessed a very high level of seniority, actually stood forth and denounced Chu Feng this harshly.

This truly came as a major surprise, a major confusion, to all the other elders, leaving them without knowing what to do. They did not understand why Lin Kuxing would do such a thing. After all, this would not be beneficial to the World Spiritist Alliance in the slightest.

The reason why they did not know what to do was because they did not dare to refute Lin Kuxing. As for why they did not dare to refute him, it was because they did not have the qualifications to do so, and, more importantly, they also did not have the courage to do so.

Feeling helpless, everyone turned their gazes to the Left Reverend. At this moment, there was only a single person with status above Lin Kuxing's. As for that person, it was the Left Reverend.

However, the crowd did not have a great amount of hope for the Left Reverend to do anything.

As all the people here were the upper echelons of the World Spiritist Alliance. They knew that the Left Reverend possessed a very close relationship with Lin Kuxing. In fact, their relationship could even be said to be special.

Lin Kuxing and the Left Reverend were people from the same era. They had known each other since the time when they were both disciples.

Although the two of them were rivals when they were disciples, Lin Kuxing had begun to befriend the Left Reverend as the Left Reverend had grown stronger and stronger. Later, Lin Kuxing had become the Left Reverend's follower, one of his trusted aides.

After all these years, rather than saying that Lin Kuxing was the Left Reverend's trusted aide, it would be more accurate to say that he was the Left Reverend's close friend.

Lin Kuxing's strongest backing was the Left Reverend. Regardless of what Lin Kuxing might have done, the Left Reverend would always side with him, never once blaming him.

With how intimate the two of them were, how could the crowd possibly hope that the Left Reverend would, for an outsider like Chu Feng, criticize Lin Kuxing?

“Lin Kuxing, have you lived too long and become muddle-headed?”

“Chu Feng has defeated Dongfang Zexuan for our World Spiritist Alliance. Not only did he make the Dongfang Imperial Clan come here in vain, he has also utterly disgraced them.”

“If it wasn’t for Chu Feng, the ones who would be completely defeated would have been our World Spiritist Alliance. The ones who would have been utterly disgraced would also have been our World Spiritist Alliance. Our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation would have become the laughing stock of the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“As for all of that, it was only prevented because of little friend Chu Feng.”

“Yet you... a grand World Spiritist Sacred Assembly elder, actually spoke those sorts of words towards little friend Chu Feng. Has your head been kicked by a donkey or what?” The Left Reverend spoke. However, he actually ruthlessly lashed out against Lin Kuxing.

At this moment, not only was Lin Kuxing stunned, everyone else was stunned too.

Never had they ever imagined that the Left Reverend would severely reprimand Lin Kuxing for an outsider like Chu Feng. Furthermore, his words were so fierce he had simply not bothered to leave any face behind for Lin Kuxing.

As for Lin Kuxing, he was currently standing there motionlessly, as if he had been petrified. Never had he ever thought that the person to whom he had been so loyal, devoted and followed all these years, his master who would protect him even when he created calamities, would actually, for an outsider, criticize him so ruthlessly before this many people.

“Little friend Chu Feng, our World Spiritist Alliance thanks you for all of this. Regardless of whether you are a disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance or not, I must still reward you.”

As the Left Reverend spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was a cloak. However, it was no ordinary cloak.

Glistening with golden light and made out of extraordinary materials, this was a royal world spiritist cloak. However, it was no ordinary royal world spiritist cloak, as it was much more precious than ordinary royal world spiritist cloaks.

That was because there was a very large character written on this royal world spiritist cloak. It was a character from the Ancient Era, something that the people from this era could not read or understand its meaning. However, the character appeared like the character 'King.' [1. 1 chinese character = 1 word.]  
nOVe)Lb)1n

Furthermore, this king-like character that was written in the Ancient Era's calligraphic style was emitting a special sort of power. That power caused this royal world spiritist cloak to stand out from the masses. With a single glance, one could tell that it was an extraordinary item.

"That is the King Royal Cloak?!"

When they saw this royal world spiritist cloak, the eyes of the people present, the disciples Sima Ying and Lin Yezhou, and even grand characters like the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, the elders and even Lin Kuxing, started to shine. They were all startled.

### **MGA: Chapter 1453 - Presumptuous Request**

Although Chu Feng might not know about the origins of this King Royal Cloak, he knew very well just how precious this King Royal Cloak was.

There were a lot of Ancient Era's Remnants in the Holy Land of Martialism. Back in those days, the Nine Powers had joined hands to open one such remnant.

As for this King Royal Cloak, it was one of the most precious treasures from that remnant. In order to obtain this King Royal Cloak, the Left Reverend had killed countless people and monstrous beasts that had wanted to fight with him over this item.

In the end, he had ended up in a very intense battle against a Martial Emperor from the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges. That battle could be said to have

been extremely terrifying. The Ancient Era's Remnant ended up being completely destroyed by the two of them.

In the end, the Left Reverend managed to win with a slight amount of superiority over his opponent. Only then did he manage to obtain this treasure.

After all these years, countless people had tried to put forth a very high price to purchase this King Royal Cloak from the Left Reverend. Yet, the Left Reverend had refused all of them. In fact, he was unwilling to even wear the King Royal Cloak himself.

Yet, at this time, the Left Reverend had taken out the King Royal Cloak, a priceless treasure, as a reward to gift to Chu Feng. This came as an enormous surprise to everyone.

After a moment of shock, Lin Kuxing spoke. "Lord Reverend, you're really planning to gift that thing to Chu Feng? You must know that that that is the King Royal Cloak."

Back then, countless people had put forth priceless treasures to purchase this King Royal Cloak from the Left Reverend, only to be refused by him. As for Lin Kuxing, he had been one of those people.

Even though he had followed the Left Reverend for so many years, even though he had been loyal and devoted to him for so long, even though the Left Reverend had treated him extremely well and would give him whatever he wanted, the Left Reverend had refused to give him the King Royal Cloak repeatedly.

At that time, he had thought that the Left Reverend would never give the King Royal Cloak to anyone, that he was planning to keep it with him the entire time.

Yet, at this time, the Left Reverend actually took out the King Royal Cloak as a reward for Chu Feng. To Lin Kuxing, this was truly not something that he could accept.

"I can give my things to whoever I wish. Since when did it become necessary for you to concern yourself with my things?" The Left Reverend snorted coldly. His tone was one filled with annoyance.



“I...” To be publicly reprimanded by the Left Reverend again caused Lin Kuxing’s face that was already ashen to become extremely ugly. He found himself in a really awkward situation.

“You, what about you? What, do you have a complaint?” However, who would’ve thought that the Left Reverend was still as ruthless as before. Using his chilly gaze, he stared down at Lin Kuxing.

“No, I don’t dare, this subordinate does not dare,” Regardless of how displeased Lin Kuxing might be feeling, regardless of how depressed he might be feeling, he would still not dare to talk back to the Left Reverend. Thus, he could only endure it. Even if his face were to be slapped before all these people, he still had to endure.

Merely, he did not understand. The Left Reverend was someone who had treated him extremely well. So why would he, for the sake of a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain, treat him in this sort of manner? He was truly confused and felt unreconciled.

“Senior Left Reverend, I...” Chu Feng spoke. Even though he felt very pleased for the Left Reverend to lash out at Lin Yezhou’s grandfather, as a world spiritist, he was able to tell that this King Royal Cloak was no small matter. He simply could not accept such a serious gift.

After all, he had not acted purely for the sake of the World Spiritist Alliance. The most important reason why he had acted was Su Mei. Chu Feng had been sticking out for his own woman.

“Little friend Chu Feng, do not refuse. Listen to me...” However, before Chu Feng could finish what he wanted to say, the Left Reverend interrupted him.

“While it is true that this King Royal Cloak possesses an extraordinary origin and is something that I managed to obtain from an Ancient Era’s Remnant, something that was left behind by an Ancient Era’s world spiritist, something that I exhausted quite some strength to obtain back then, I did not obtain it for the sake of using it myself. Merely, I did not wish for it to enter the hands of those who are incompetent.”

“The true purpose of why I obtained it was so that I could find a suitable master for it.”

“Truth be told, even I feel that I am unworthy of it. However, little friend Chu Feng, after I met you, I became aware that I have not waited all these years in vain. I have finally managed to help this King Royal Cloak find a suitable master.”

“Thus, you must by all means not refuse. Regardless of what you say, this King Royal Cloak will be yours.”

“I’m not joking around. Today, regardless of whether or not you want this King Royal Cloak, you must still take it,” The Left Reverend had a smile on his face as he said those words in a very tyrannical manner.

At this moment, Lin Kuxing, Lin Yezhou and the others from the Lin Family all felt extremely dizzy; it was as if they had been smashed with dogshit. That sort of sensation was extremely difficult to bear.

This was especially true for Lin Kuxing. The item that he had wanted to obtain even in his dreams was forcibly given to someone else by the Left Reverend. Furthermore, that person was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. That alone was truly enough to drive him mad, not to mention that it was happening right before his eyes.

For the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and the others, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Then, the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng with became even more marvelous.

After all all, the last sentence that the Left Reverend had spoken had truly been a bit too tyrannical; the words he had spoken before that, especially that that the King Royal Cloak would be Chu Feng’s regardless of what he felt. That sort of evaluation was truly extremely high.

However, as they had seen Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques themselves, they all felt that Chu Feng was worthy of that extremely high evaluation.

Chu Feng was definitely a genius world spiritist. In fact, he was a genius that seemingly no one in the current Holy Land of Martialism could compare to.

“Chu Feng, this is the first time that the Lord Reverend has thought so highly of someone. With how he has declared it, you should stop refusing it and accept the King Royal Cloak. After all, sooner or later, we will be of the same family,” Right at this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

He was indirectly implying things in his words. While urging Chu Feng to accept the gift, he was also telling him to join their World Spiritist Alliance sooner.

“Since that’s the case, then this junior will accept senior’s gift. Since this junior has accepted the King Royal Cloak, he will definitely not disappoint senior Left Reverend,” Chu Feng said with a face full of confidence.

“I trust you,” The Left Reverend nodded with a smile. He did not feel that Chu Feng was being overly arrogant. Instead, he felt a great amount of appreciation and admiration for Chu Feng.

“However senior, this junior is still too weak right now. I do not possess the strength and ability to safeguard the King Royal Cloak. Thus, senior Left Reverend, I hope that you can help me safeguard this King Royal Cloak.”

“When this junior has the strength to protect this King Royal Cloak, I will return to receive it from you,” Chu Feng said in a serious manner.

If the Left Reverend had decided to give this King Royal Cloak to him in private, then Chu Feng might have actually accepted it. However, there were a lot of people present right now. Although they were all people from the World Spiritist Alliance, Chu Feng did not know who among them would have ulterior motives in their hearts.

If, for the sake of this King Royal Cloak, they were to think about killing Chu Feng, Chu Feng would definitely bring a major disaster upon himself because of this King Royal Cloak.

Thus, it was most suitable for the Left Reverend to continue to hold onto this King Royal Cloak. At the very least, it would make it so that those people who possessed ulterior motives would not think about doing anything to Chu Feng.  
nOVe.1b/ln

“Very well. I will wait for that day,” The Left Reverend had lived for all those years and was a man with very extensive experience. Thus, how could he not understand Chu Feng’s intentions?

He had realized what Chu Feng wanted to do in an instant. Thus, he did not try to force the King Royal Cloak onto Chu Feng and instead agreed to keep it for him for the time being.

“Today is truly a good day. And, on this good day, I have a presumptuous request. I hope that my request will not make things difficult for little friend Chu Feng,” Right at this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master suddenly spoke with a smile on his face.

Once he spoke those words, practically everyone present was able to guess what he wanted to say next.

### **MGA: Chapter 1454 - The Defeat Of Both Grandfather And Grandson**

At this moment, the majority of the people, including even Miao Renlong, started to become nervous.

As matters stood, they had all experienced how powerful Chu Feng was. Who among them would not wish for Chu Feng to join their World Spiritist Alliance?

Merely, they were all afraid that Chu Feng would refuse, they were afraid that their World Spiritist Alliance would lose out on such an extraordinary genius.

With hopes and fears tangled together, they naturally became extremely nervous.

“You wouldn’t be trying to have little friend Chu Feng join our World Spiritist Alliance, right?” At the moment when everyone already knew what the Alliance Master was trying to do, someone asked that question even though he already knew the answer.

It was a black-haired man who was nearly a thousand years old. However, he had managed to maintain his appearance as that of a middle-aged man.

That said, regardless of how youthful his appearance might be, the grin of dissatisfaction on his face was extremely clear. To dare speak to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master in such a manner, this person was naturally an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

In fact, not only was he an elder of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, he was also Lin Kuxing’s son, Lin Yezhou’s father.

“Ah, to be honest, it is true that I wish to invite little friend Chu Feng to join our World Spiritist Alliance,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master nodded with a smile on his face.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng and continued, “Little friend Chu Feng, world spiritists are a bunch of special people. They are people who have grasped a very strong power, and thus receive both respect and hostility from others. However, ultimately, world spiritists are a bunch of similar people.”

“The way I see it, we should all be a family. We should unite with one another and help each other without abandoning or giving up on others.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, I understand why you have refused to join our World Spiritist Alliance for so long. It must be because you are a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. The way you saw it, if you were to join our World Spiritist Alliance, it would be a betrayal of your Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, the truth is, that is not at all the case. It is totally possible for you to join our World Spiritist Alliance even with your identity as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. That would not be a betrayal. At the very most, it just means that you’ll have another place to call home.”

“Rest assured, even the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely not blame you for your decision. As long as you’re willing, I can personally write to them and explain this matter to your Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, join us. Although I have never forced anyone to join our World Spiritist Alliance in the past, you are different. Our large family needs you as a family member.”

This time around, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master could be said to have said everything he’d been holding in. Furthermore, he said those words with sincerity. He wanted Chu Feng to join them from the bottom of his heart.

He truly hoped that Chu Feng would join their World Spiritist Alliance. He truly did not wish to miss out on such an extraordinary genius world spiritist.

At this moment, Chu Feng was also moved. Although there were a lot of people in the World Spiritist Alliance who viewed him as an enemy, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and the Left Reverend had treated him extremely well.

Moreover, his lover Su Mei also resided here. Furthermore, she would be here for a long time.

Truth be told, compared to the Cyanwood Mountain, the World Spiritist Alliance truly gave him a sense of home.

“Clap, clap, clap, clap...”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was hesitating, an applause suddenly sounded. It was Lin Yezhou’s father. There was currently a strange smile on his face.

As he clapped his hands, he said, “What marvelous words those are. I can tell that you truly wanted Chu Feng to join us from the bottom of your heart.”

“Unfortunately, little friend Chu Feng does not fancy our World Spiritist Alliance. Even if you can turn your words into blossoming flowers, he will still not join us.”

Mockery. Extreme mockery. Those words he spoke were not mocking Chu Feng. Instead, he was mocking the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

That said, anyone that was intelligent was able to realize that Lin Yezhou’s father had only acted that way and said those words because he did not wish for Chu Feng to join the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the reason why he didn’t want Chu Feng to join the World Spiritist Alliance, it was actually not hard to realize. After all, his son, Lin Yezhou, was still the number one disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. At the very least, he was still the number one male disciple.

If Chu Feng were to join the World Spiritist Alliance, Lin Yezhou’s position would be put in a position of imminent danger, so much so that he would not be able to keep it.

In the end, it was all for their own selfishness. This was not only limited to Lin Yezhou’s father. Even his grandfather Lin Kuxing’s previous action of targeting Chu Feng had also been because of selfishness. As for the reason why they were acting selfishly, it was for Lin Yezhou.

“Who said that I’m going to refuse?” However, who would’ve thought that at this moment, Chu Feng’s voice suddenly sounded.

“What?” Hearing those words, Lin Yezhou, his father, his mother, his grandfather and his grandmother were all stunned.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you mean?” At this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master became emotional. In fact, he did not even dare to ascertain what Chu Feng meant by those words.

“Lord Alliance Master, the reason why Chu Feng had refused before is because Chu Feng felt that his abilities were insufficient and that he was not qualified to become a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance yet.”

“However, with how highly Lord Alliance Master thinks of this Chu Feng, how Lord Alliance Master does not mind how weak and small this Chu Feng is right now, Chu Feng also cannot find grounds to refuse.”

“If Lord Alliance Master still does not mind this Chu Feng, then, Chu Feng is willing to join the World Spiritist Alliance and become a part of it,” Chu Feng said with a serious expression.

“Of course not, how could I possibly mind little friend Chu Feng? Haha, with little friend Chu Feng joining our World Spiritist Alliance, this is a truly happy occasion.”

“Send the order, I am going to hold a banquet in the plaza tomorrow to celebrate little friend Chu Feng joining our World Spiritist Alliance.” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was truly overjoyed. He had actually decided to hold a banquet for Chu Feng, a single person, joining the World Spiritist Alliance.

“No, to be this bombastic is not sensible. At the very least, we cannot let others know that little friend Chu Feng is that Feng Chu who defeated Dongfang Zexuan. Otherwise, I fear that we will court disaster for little friend Chu Feng,” The Left Reverend said cautiously.

“Indeed, what Lord Reverend says is correct. I will announce that the banquet tomorrow is a celebration of our defeat of the Dongfang Imperial Clan. At the same time, I will also publicly announce that little friend Chu Feng has joined our World Spiritist Alliance. After all, little friend Chu Feng is the first Asura World Spiritist in our World Spiritist Alliance’s entire history.”

“As for the matter regarding Feng Chu, if I am to keep quiet and not talk about it, I doubt there will be anyone who dares to ask about it,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Mn, that would do,” The Left Reverend nodded his head in approval.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you’ve finally joined us. Now, we’re truly a family,” Suddenly, Sima Ying jumped over to Chu Feng and, without caring about the gazes of the elders, grabbed onto his hand and started to jump and hop. She was happily celebrating Chu Feng’s joining.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I never would’ve thought that you’d be this powerful. In the future, please take care of me,” Seeing that Sima Ying was actually getting so intimate with her man before her, Su Mei also walked over to not be outdone.

Not only did she grab onto Chu Feng’s other hand, she also pretended to ambiguously place her delicate body into Chu Feng’s bosom. It was truly intimate. Even Sima Ying was stunned by her actions.

“Haha, these two girls actually started to rival each other for the affection of a man...”

As the crowd was all feeling extremely good right now, they did not say anything about Su Mei and Sima Ying’s reaction, even though it came as a great surprise to them. Instead, they started to laugh joyously and thought that the two of them were fighting each other because they had both become fond of Chu Feng.

However, as the saying goes, one man’s joy is another man’s sorrow. At the moment when the majority of the crowd was feeling happy for Chu Feng, Lin Yezhou’s heart was bleeding.

He was feeling a very deep pain. Not only had Chu Feng joined the World Spiritist Alliance, his two beloveds were fighting one another for Chu Feng’s affection. This was truly too unbearable for him.

Alongside Lin Yezhou, his grandfather, his grandmother, his father and his mother were also feeling very uncomfortable.

They had already known that Lin Yezhou was interested in Sima Ying and Su Mei. However, they had all realized that Sima Ying and Su Mei’s hearts were not with Lin Yezhou at all.

Those two girls could be said to be very lively, cheerful and affectionate toward Chu Feng. However, they would refuse to even take a glance at Lin Yezhou. This enormous difference was akin to ice and fire. While Chu Feng was standing on top of the fire, Lin Yezhou was sitting on top of the ice.



Even a fool could tell that it was most likely hopeless for Lin Yezhou. At the very least, his luck with women was not at all comparable to Chu Feng's.  
n(0velBIn

“Sigh~~~” Feeling helpless, Lin Kuxing could only sigh. Today, he had been defeated by Chu Feng. Furthermore, even his grandson had been defeated by Chu Feng. The defeat of both the grandfather and the grandson, this was truly a sorrowful day.

## **MGA: Chapter 1455 - Another Provocation**

### Chapter 1455 - Another Provocation

After Chu Feng joined the World Spiritist Alliance, everyone was very happy. However, it was impossible for them to continue to look at Chu Feng the entire time. Therefore, after some time, they all dispersed. That said, they were not urgent to leave the World Spiritist Alliance and return to the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Instead, they decided to stay here.

After all, there was still tomorrow...

After Chu Feng left the grand palace hall, he followed Miao Renlong and Sima Ying and returned to Miao Renlong's residence. A thing worthy of being mentioned was that Su Mei had also followed them over.

The reason why she had followed them over was because Chu Feng was going to teach her the spirit formation that could help contain the pain of her side effect's backlash. Although this was a formal matter that had to be taken care of, it was also a time for the two of them to be alone with one another.

At this moment, the two of them were inside a room. Chu Feng had already taught his beloved Su Mei that mysterious spirit formation.

At this moment, Su Mei was sitting with Chu Feng and snuggling within his bosom. With an intimate expression on her face, she chatted with Chu Feng. It was extremely difficult for this pair of lovers to be with one another. Thus, the two of them especially treasured this moment.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing.”

“If it wasn't for master instilling power into me, I'm afraid that I would not be able to catch up to you in my entire lifetime.”

“However, even with this being the case, I am still unable to escape the fate of being surpassed by you.”

“Sigh~~~, it is still my big brother Chu Feng who is the most powerful among all geniuses. Back then, when I met you in the Azure Dragon School, I had only thought you to be a brat. I truly never imagined that you would become this powerful.”

Su Mei pretended to be jealous. However, she spoke those words with a sweet and happy expression on her face. In her entire life, she would never forget about the time when she had met Chu Feng and gotten to know him.

“Foolish girl, your current cultivation is greatly superior to mine. You are a grand rank nine Martial King. As for me, I’m only a rank six Martial King. Who knows how long it will take for me to overtake you?”

“Furthermore, it is impossible for you to be stagnant the entire time. I can sense that your current aura is extremely abundant. I believe that it will not take a very long time for you to be able to break through to the Half Martial Emperor realm, right?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Never would I have expected that you would manage to realize even that. As expected of my big brother Chu Feng. Actually, I am very close to becoming a Half Martial Emperor. In fact, I have tried to break through twice already. Unfortunately, I failed both times.”

“However, I found and comprehended some enlightenment in the process. As long as I make the proper preparations, I believe that, at the very most, I will definitely be able to reach Half Martial Emperor after three more tries,” When she mentioned this matter, Su Mei became extremely complacent. That was because she was truly about to step into the Half Martial Emperor realm. n-  
/0velb1n

“Half Martial Emperor, this might be a realm that no one in the entire Nine Provinces Continent has ever heard of. If your family is to know that you are soon to become a Half Martial Emperor, I truly do not know how overjoyed they would be,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s true. The me from back then would never dare to imagine that I could become this powerful. At that time, I had only thought about reaching the Profound Realm. I had thought that it was sufficient if I were to become a Profound Realm cultivator.”

“Never would I ever have imagined that the current me would be linked to the character ‘Emperor.’ Just thinking about it makes me extremely excited,” When this matter was mentioned, Su Mei displayed an extremely happy expression.

Being cultivators, who would not wish for one’s cultivation to become more powerful? After all, to cultivators, their cultivation realm was a kind of honor and glory.

“Chu Feng, get out here!!” Suddenly, right at this moment, an angry snarl was heard from outside.

“It’s Lin Yezhou. Why has he come here?” Su Mei immediately stood upon hearing that voice. She was able to tell from his voice that he had not come with good intentions.

However, upon thinking about this opportunity that she had yearned day and night for, this opportunity to be with her big brother Chu Feng that was extremely difficult for her to obtain, and how it was being interrupted by that fellow, Su Mei was immediately enraged.

“Truly, there are annoying people everywhere. Forget about it, let’s go out and see,” Chu Feng seemed to be accustomed to this sort of setting. He began to calmly walk out.

After coming out, Chu Feng discovered that Sima Ying and Miao Renlong had gone out before him. With expressions of displeasure, they looked to Lin Yezhou.

However, the two of them could not do anything to Lin Yezhou. That was because, at this moment, it was not only Lin Yezhou who had come. His parents and even his grandfather Lin Kuxing had also come with him.

With these three grand characters present, even Miao Renlong did not dare to do anything.

After all, no matter how much power he wielded in the World Spiritist Alliance, he was still only a member of the younger generation when compared to the elders from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Especially before Lin Kuxing, his status was even more inferior.

“Lin Yezhou, why are you shouting and quarreling?” At this moment, Su Mei was the first to speak.

With the Left Reverend behind her back, she did not place Lin Yezhou in her eyes at all. And thus, did not care who it might be that stood behind him.

“.....”

Hearing Su Mei shouting at him on behalf of Chu Feng, Lin Yezhou’s heart trembled with a sour sensation. He now knew extremely well the feeling of heartache.

He truly could not understand. Exactly where did Chu Feng obtain his charisma? To be able to charm Sima Ying was one thing. However, even Su Mei seemed to have fallen in love with him at first sight.

However, Lin Yezhou ignored Su Mei. That was because he knew that she had the backing of the Left Reverend and possessed a status so high that even he couldn’t argue with her. Else, it might create trouble for even his grandfather. When facing Su Mei, it would be the best for him to avoid her as much as possible. He must not provoke her.

Thus, he looked directly to Chu Feng and said, “Junior brother Chu Feng, don’t be afraid, I have not come here to make things difficult for you. After all, you have joined our World Spiritist Alliance. We are now family.”

“Merely, while I know that your world spiritist techniques are very amazing, I wonder how your martial techniques might be. Therefore, I’ve come to ask if you might want to spar with me. I want to see if junior brother Chu Feng’s mastery in martial cultivation is also as proficient as your mastery in world spirit techniques.”

“After all, even for world spiritists, we must still train both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques at the same time. Only by having a more powerful martial cultivation will our world spirit techniques become more powerful.”

“Of course, if junior brother Chu Feng is afraid, then please pretend that I never suggested the spar. I will definitely not make things difficult for you,” After he finished saying these words, Lin Yezhou smiled lightly. His smile was a smile of disdain and extreme provocation.

“Senior brother Lin, this is the World Spiritist Alliance. Since you wish to spar, then you should be doing so in accordance with the rules of our World Spiritist Alliance and spar with Chu Feng using world spirit techniques, no?” Before Chu Feng could answer, Sima Ying spoke.

“Hah...” Lin Yezhou laughed lightly at Sima Ying’s words. Then, he said, “Junior sister Ying’er, no matter what, I am your senior brother and have looked after you for many years. I had considered you to be my own younger sister the entire time. At the very least, you should treat me as if I am your big brother. Why is it that now that there’s a pretty boy here, you start to speak for him right away? Is it really suitable for you to be so ungrateful?” [1. Pretty boy is a derogatory term. It means little white face. It meant the type of man that would only rely on a woman to live. Basically, they are men that would receive money from women.]

“Who are you calling a pretty boy?” Hearing that Lin Yezhou was insulting Chu Feng, Su Mei was immediately enraged.

While Lin Yezhou dared to refute Sima Ying, he did not dare to say anything back to Su Mei. Thus, he decided to completely ignore her and once again turned to Chu Feng, “Junior brother Chu Feng, if you do not dare, you can tell me. I will definitely not force you into doing anything.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1456 - Are You Satisfied?**

“This bastard, he’s truly too shameless!”

“Chu Feng, ignore him. He clearly knows that your cultivation is not as high as his and your battle power is inferior to his. Yet, he has still come here to pick a fight with you. Isn’t it obvious that he wants to beat you up?”

“He is trying to use you to establish his might. He is trying to let others know that regardless of how powerful you are, there are still places that you are inferior to him in.”

“This, if he wants to spar with you, you must insist on the match being with world spirit techniques. See if he dares to accept that sort of match or not!” Sima Ying said to Chu Feng via voice transmission. It was clear that she had managed to see through Lin Yezhou’s intentions.

When even Sima Ying was able to tell what Lin Yezhou's intentions were, how could Chu Feng not tell? It was as Sima Ying said, Lin Yezhou's intention was to establish his might.

Lin Yezhou knew very well that, compared to Su Mei, Chu Feng was his greatest threat. However, it was also true that his world spirit techniques were inferior to Chu Feng's. Thus, he could only try to beat Chu Feng through martial cultivation. That was the reason why he had come over to challenge Chu Feng in a fight of martial power.

As Chu Feng saw the three people standing behind Lin Yezhou, Chu Feng was able to guess that it was very likely that this was not Lin Yezhou's idea. Instead, it was more likely to be an idea coming from his family.

However, regardless, Chu Feng would not be afraid of Lin Yezhou. Thus, after he smiled lightly, he said to Lin Yezhou, "Senior brother Lin, you said that one's martial cultivation is inseparably linked with the strength of one's world spirit techniques."

"In that case, as you are a rank nine Martial King and I am a rank six Martial King, even though the two of us are both royal-cloak world spiritists, my world spirit techniques would definitely be inferior to yours, isn't that right?"

"Since that is the case, why don't we compete in world spirit techniques?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I don't think you understood my intentions. Regardless of how powerful one's world spirit techniques might be, in the end, they are only world spirit techniques. If you are to fight against an enemy, the best method is still to use martial power."

"If your martial power is insufficient, even if you are to grasp extremely powerful world spirit techniques, you will still be utterly defeated when you encounter an expert martial cultivator."

"Thus, junior brother Chu Feng, you would not be mistaken to listen to me. Martial cultivation is a world spiritist's foundation. Regardless of how wholehearted you are in mastering world spirit techniques, you must still put forth effort in your martial cultivation."

"Today, I only plan to compete with you in terms of martial power. If you do not dare to accept the challenge, then we can forget about this matter." It was clear that Lin Yezhou was prepared. He had only planned to compete with

Chu Feng with martial power. No matter what, he would not compete with Chu Feng with world spirit techniques.

“Hah...” Chu Feng was not surprised by Lin Yezhou’s comeback. He laughed once again and then said, “I understand what senior brother Lin’s intentions are now. What you are implying is that regardless of how powerful one’s world spirit techniques might be, they will still be no match for a martial cultivator. Regardless of how powerful a world spiritist might be, they will still be no match for a expert martial cultivator. Isn’t that so?”

“That is not what I meant. After all, there are indeed many extremely powerful grand world spiritists who can defeat martial cultivators of the same level using only world spiritist techniques. Merely, they are grand world spiritists, seniors who possess extremely profound comprehension of world spirit techniques.”

“At the very least, for world spiritists at our level, we still do not have the ability to use world spirit techniques to surpass fellow martial cultivators,” Lin Yezhou explained. After all, this was the World Spiritist Alliance. He did not dare to belittle world spiritists in this place.

“No, I do not agree with senior brother Lin’s viewpoint,” Chu Feng refuted.

“Are you implying that your world spirit techniques are stronger than the battle power of martial cultivators?” Lin Yezhou smiled coldly. However, his smile was filled with mockery. He was implying that Chu Feng was overly arrogant.

“Although I am also a bit embarrassed to admit this, but that is the truth. My world spirit technique’s battle power surpasses my martial cultivation’s battle power. Even if I am to use my world spirit techniques to fight with senior brother Lin, I’m afraid that I would not necessarily lose to you.”

“If senior brother Lin doesn’t believe me, you can use your martial techniques, your martial skills, to spar with me, who will be using world spirit techniques and spirit formations. Neither of us will need to be lenient towards the other or try to throw away the match. Using real abilities, we shall prove our viewpoints with the outcome of this battle. What do you think?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence.

“Did you think that I would be afraid of you?” Lin Yezhou responded coldly. Although he knew that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, he did not believe that he, as a rank nine Martial King who

possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, a person capable of fighting against ordinary rank three Half Martial Emperors, would be defeated by Chu Feng. novE(1b(1n

“Since that is the case, then allow us to spar,” Chu Feng was very calm. With graceful steps, he walked into the sky and made preparations to fight against Lin Yezhou.

“In that case, I shall be impolite now,” Seeing that, Lin Yezhou also walked into the sky and stood across from Chu Feng. From his gaze, it could be seen that he truly hated Chu Feng to the bone. He was planning to teach Chu Feng a ruthless lesson.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when the two of them were about to fight, a golden light appeared in the sky, covering the earth and sealing off this region of space completely.

“This is merely a spar, there is no need to display it ostentatiously. The two of you can spar in private here,” Miao Renlong said.

It turned out that it was Miao Renlong who had used a world spirit technique to seal off this area to prevent others from seeing the fight between Chu Feng and Lin Yezhou.

As for the reason why he did that, it was because he was not entirely confident in Chu Feng. After all, Lin Yezhou was a rank nine Martial King, the peak cultivation among Martial Kings. Even though Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, he still did not think that Chu Feng would be able to win against Lin Yezhou.

Thus, he had sealed off this region for the sake of not allowing others to see it even if Chu Feng were to be defeated by Lin Yezhou. As long as no one saw it, Lin Yezhou’s plan to establish his might would also be ineffective. He would have come here in vain.

“Boom~~~~”

However, right at this moment, Lin Kuxing suddenly raised his hand and shot out a fist strike. That fist strike shattered the spirit formation that covered the region.



“This is merely a spar. It is not something shameful that should not be seen by others. So why try to be so secretive about it?” After Lin Kuxing attacked, he waved his sleeve and spoke with a cold voice.

Seeing this scene, Miao Renlong started to frown. He was rather angered by Lin Kuxing’s action. That was because what Lin Kuxing had done was akin to giving him a slap to the face. However, because of Lin Kuxing’s status, Miao Renlong found it very difficult to say anything about it. Thus, he could only endure.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng said, “There’s no need to conceal the spar. After all, it will end very soon.”

“Woosh~~~”

Right after Chu Feng said those words, Chu Feng’s body started to shine with radiance. Like a dragon surging from the sea, a god descending from heaven, with a golden, shining might, he charged toward Lin Yezhou.

Everything happened too quickly. Lin Yezhou had only managed to react when Chu Feng had already passed by him and arrived behind him.

“How... how is this possible?!”

At this moment, the eyes of Lin Kuxing, Miao Renlong and all the other peak Half Martial Emperors shone. Their expressions took a huge change and they were filled with shock.

At the beginning, Su Mei and Sima Ying, being members of the younger generation, did not know what had happened. That was because Chu Feng’s attack had been extremely fast. Even they were unable to see what had happened. However, the very next moment, they realized what had happened.

“Putt~~~~”

Lin Yezhou suddenly knelt on one knee in midair. Even his aura became extremely weak. On his leg that was kneeling in midair was a layer of faint golden light that was rapidly extending to the rest of his body. Anywhere the golden light passed, Lin Yezhou’s body would lose all strength and stop moving as if he had been petrified.

In merely a single bout, Lin Yezhou had been defeated. In fact, he had not even had the chance to use any martial power.

“I forgot to tell you this. Although you are a rank nine Martial King with heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation to allow you to fight against rank three Half Martial Emperors...”

“... my current world spirit techniques are capable of allowing me to fight against rank four Half Martial Emperors. Taking care of you is merely a trivial matter, something that I can accomplish in an instant,” Chu Feng slowly said those words. Then, he turned his body around and looked to Lin Yezhou. He said, “Senior brother Lin, are you satisfied with this spar?”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and said to Lin Yezhou’s parents and grandfather, “Three seniors, are you all satisfied?”

### **MGA: Chapter 1457 - Unchanged Malicious Intentions**

“Seniors, are you all satisfied?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Lin Kuxing angrily shouted, “Insolence!” He was so enraged by Chu Feng that he started to shiver.

It was a slap to the face. Truly, an enormous slap to their faces. He had advised Lin Yezhou to come here so that he could prove himself and let everyone know that Chu Feng was inferior to him, Lin Yezhou.

However, never had Lin Kuxing thought that his grandson would be this much of a disappointment. From merely a single attack, he was defeated.

Not only was Lin Yezhou defeated, they were also implicated by his defeat and were actually publicly humiliated by Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation.

“Trash!” In a rage, Lin Kuxing shouted once more. Then, he waved his sleeve, and a boundless amount of spirit power surged forth onto Lin Yezhou’s body.

That was a seal breaking formation. Furthermore, it was an extremely powerful one. It managed to directly break apart the formation that Chu Feng had used to bind Lin Yezhou.

However, this was the only thing that Lin Kuxing could do. He knew that his grandson had been defeated. It was something that everyone present knew.

Although this spar between Chu Feng and Lin Yezhou had been conducted in Miao Renlong's residence, there were a lot of people watching from outside of Miao Renlong's residence. They had all managed to see the scene of Lin Yezhou being defeated.

Lin Yezhou had been defeated by Chu Feng. Furthermore, he had been defeated by Chu Feng's world spirit techniques. Most importantly, Chu Feng had only used a single attack to defeat Lin Yezhou.

While Miao Renlong and the others were shocked by this result, they were still capable of accepting it.

However, the people who did not know that Feng Chu was Chu Feng, that the person who defeated Dongfang Zexuan was Chu Feng, were all struck dumb.

To them, Chu Feng was merely a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Although Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, he had been unable to contend against Lin Yezhou not long ago.

Yet now, he had used only a single strike to defeat the World Spiritist Alliance's number one disciple. As such, how could they possibly be able to accept this? In fact, it could be said that they simply could not believe what they had seen.

Humiliation. This was an enormous humiliation. It was simply equivalent to having them admit that they, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, were inferior to a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

"Chu Feng, you cheated!" Lin Yezhou suddenly shouted in anger. It was obvious that he was unwilling to admit his defeat.

"If you are unconvinced, we can fight again. Regardless of how many times you want to fight, I will always accept your challenge," Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, with a beaming smile on his face, he looked to Lin Yezhou. He was extremely calm.

Although Lin Yezhou was very powerful, so powerful that he was on par with the Cyanwood Mountain's Qin Lingyun, it was all only the past now. Currently, Chu Feng possessed the might to completely disregard Lin Yezhou.

“You...” When Lin Yezhou saw Chu Feng’s gaze, his heart shivered. He had grown afraid. Although he was unwilling to accept what had happened earlier, he had become afraid of Chu Feng now.

He saw the absolute confidence in Chu Feng’s gaze. This sort of confidence was something that Chu Feng had not possessed earlier. Yet now, he had that confidence.

This made him realize that it was no accident that Chu Feng defeated him earlier. Instead, Chu Feng now really did possess the strength to defeat him.

Although he was very unwilling, so unreconciled that the brat who he could have pinched to death with one hand not long ago was now trampling all over him, he did not say anything any longer.

What Lin Yezhou was afraid of was Chu Feng’s ability to explosively increase his power in such a short period of time. This sort of growth speed was truly frightening.

“Let’s go,” Seeing that his own grandson was being scared speechless, Lin Kuxing snorted coldly and turned to leave.

“Wow! Chu Feng, you’re this powerful now? Exactly what happened?” After Lin Kuxing and the others left, Sima Ying rushed over to Chu Feng.

Actually, she had been curious about this for some time now. The Chu Feng in her memory was not this powerful. She was itching to know how Chu Feng had become this powerful.

“Let’s go in first, we can talk afterwards,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not plan to hide what had happened. Thus, after they returned to the palace hall, Chu Feng told Sima Ying, Su Mei and Miao Renlong about all that had happened.

“Heavens, you said you’ve obtained everything from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?” After hearing about what had happened, Sima Ying displayed an expression of envy and admiration.

“It was all thanks to that senior,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That being the case, the current you has already surpassed me. After all, I am the same as Lin Yezhou. Although I am able to contend against rank three

Half Martial Emperors, I am no match against rank four Half Martial Emperors,” Su Mei said with feigned grievance. However, on her face, she blossomed a very sweet smile of rejoice.

“Originally, my world spirit techniques could only contend against rank three Half Martial Emperors. However, after the match against Dongfang Zexuan, I became even more adept with the usage of my world spirit techniques. I am now able to control the spirit formations within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram with even greater proficiency. That is why my battle power increased to a higher level. That being said, I must thank Dongfang Zexuan for this,” Chu Feng explained.

“As the saying goes, one becomes stronger after encountering a strong person.”

“However, in the end, little friend Chu Feng has not managed to obtain such a fated opportunity because of luck. Instead, it is because you possessed the potential. It is your potential that attracted that senior to make him willing to help you,” Miao Renlong said in a very appreciative manner.

“Mn,” Chu Feng also agreed with what Miao Renlong said. That was because that senior had once said to him that he had only decided to help him because he took a fancy to the potential he saw in Chu Feng.

Although Miao Renlong and the others knew the reason why Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had advanced by leaps and bounds, the others did not. Thus, after the news of Lin Yezhou being defeated by Chu Feng with one strike was spread out, it was as if an enormous bomb had exploded in the World Spiritist Alliance, violently shaking it.

None of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were able to accept this truth. They were unable to accept that their number one disciple had been defeated by a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

It was only during the second day when the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master announced to everyone during the banquet that Chu Feng had officially joined their World Spiritist Alliance was the stifling sensation that filled the crowd finally lifted.

They were unhappy earlier precisely because Chu Feng was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, after Chu Feng became a disciple of their

World Spiritist Alliance, the unhappiness that they felt disappeared and was replaced with joy.

Just thinking that this Asura World Spiritist, this extraordinary genius world spiritist, had become one of them, the majority of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance felt extreme joy from this news.

After all, Chu Feng joining them meant that their World Spiritist Alliance would become even stronger. At the very least, among the younger generation, there was now another super powerful expert.

In an instant, the crowd started to toast their wine cups and drink happily. There were many among them who started to toast their wine cups to Chu Feng. It was not only disciples, there were also elders among them.

At this very moment, the joyous atmosphere of the banquet had reached its peak. As for all of this, it was all because of Chu Feng joining the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Alliance Master, there is a matter that this old man doesn’t know whether he should mention or not.”

“If I am to not mention it, I fear that I will lose my mind by holding it back. Whereas if I do mention it, I fear that I will make you unhappy.”

Right at this moment, a thunderous ear-piercing voice suddenly sounded and smashed apart the happy atmosphere.

It was Lin Kuxing. He was the one who had spoken those words. Not only had he spoken those words, he was also standing in midair right now. Everyone was able to see him, this grand character of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly.

“Lord Elder, what matter might you have? There is no harm in saying what you wish to say,” Faced with Lin Kuxing, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master could only act in a respectful manner.

In terms of both status and strength, he was inferior to Lin Kuxing. Thus, how could he refuse to allow Lin Kuxing to speak?

“Since that’s the case, then I shall say what is on my mind. This matter is regarding our World Spiritist Alliance’s new disciple, little friend Chu Feng,” As Lin Kuxing spoke, he looked to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the eyes of the crowd present all shone. As for Su Mei, Miao Renlong and the others close to Chu Feng, they started to frown as they felt a trace of unease.

They all knew that if Lin Kuxing were to mention anything about Chu Feng, it would most definitely not be anything good.

The old fellow possessed unchanged malicious intentions, and insisted on going against Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1458 - The Truth Revealed**

“Little friend Chu Feng is a genius world spiritist and also a world spiritist who has contracted an Asura World Spirit. His potential in the field of world spirit techniques could be said to be unbounded.”

“However, the thing I am thinking is, regardless of how talented one might be, if one’s moral quality is not good, then even if one were to become a grand world spiritist in the future, one would only cause harm and not benefit to the people.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, I am going to advise you here. One must behave with moral integrity. You must not, for the purpose of obtaining your goal, do anything foul and claim it to be fair,” Lin Kuxing said to Chu Feng.

“Senior, Chu Feng does not understand what you mean by those words,” Chu Feng had a calm expression. Even though he knew that Lin Kuxing had come to mock him, he still asked in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing .

“What I mean? Shouldn’t you know better than anyone else?”

“Back in the Sealing Ancient Village, for the sake of winning against others in world spirit techniques, you engaged in cheating. This sort of behavior is completely shameless.”

Lin Kuxing suddenly pointed to Chu Feng with his finger. With an extremely loud and clear voice, he shouted those words. He wanted everyone to know the matter of Chu Feng cheating in the Sealing Ancient Village.

“Is this for real? With how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are, he still cheated?”

“That must be a misunderstanding. How could the younger generation of the Sealing Ancient Village be more powerful than Chu Feng?”

Hearing those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar and began to spiritedly discuss this matter. Even though it was Lin Kuxing who had said these words, they still did not believe it completely.

After all, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were powerful to the point where even Lin Yezhou was no match for him. Thus, how could he possibly engage in cheating when competing against the people from the Sealing Ancient Village? This was truly unreasonable.

Although the majority of the people didn’t believe this, Chu Feng’s gaze still flashed, and his pupils shrunk. He cursed in his heart, ‘This old fart is truly vile. He actually used this matter to smear my name. In order to attack me, he has used everything he can find. He is truly unworthy of his noble status.’

“Lord Elder, could this be a misunderstanding?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master spoke. It was evident that he did not believe in this matter.

“That’s right. Lord Elder, could this be a misunderstanding?” Following him, many other elders spoke too. They also did not believe in this matter.

“I, Lin, am never one to speak without thinking. Nor am I someone who would wrongly accuse another. This matter truly happened. There are a lot of people who witnessed this happening in the Sealing Ancient Village.”

“Coincidentally, the Sealing Ancient Village’s Village Chief Ma is also present in our World Spiritist Alliance as a guest today. We will know whether this matter is true or not if we are to ask him,” Lin Kuxing looked to Village Chief Ma that was in sitting in the guest seat.

At this moment, everyone turned their gaze to Village Chief Ma. They all knew that Village Chief Ma was a world spiritist with high seniority and was very



famous for his good moral quality. Thus, they did not think that Village Chief Ma would lie.

At this moment, Village Chief Ma had a rather calm appearance. He first picked up a tea cup from the honored guests table and lightly took a sip of the tea within it. Then, he stood up and said, "This matter has indeed happened."

"Heavens! This is actually real?" Hearing those words, the crowd once again burst into an uproar. Everyone displayed expressions of extreme shock.

At this moment, Lin Kuxing had a brimming smile of complacency on his face. He also turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He wanted to see Chu Feng's ugly and shameful expression.

However, to his disappointment, Chu Feng still had a very calm expression on his face. He was not at all affected by this matter.

'This brat, could it be that he doesn't know what fear is?'

'Or could it be that he's truly so thick-skinned and shameless that nothing scares him?'

Seeing Chu Feng's calm appearance, Lin Kuxing started to mutter in his heart. If what he had done was unable to affect Chu Feng, he would have done all of this in vain.

However, upon thinking, he managed to calm himself again. No matter how thick-skinned Chu Feng might be, no matter how unaffected he was by the viewpoints of others, Chu Feng's popularity in the World Spiritist Alliance would most definitely be badly affected by this matter. As such, he would have, at the very least, managed to successfully defame Chu Feng.

Furthermore, not only was this a blow to Chu Feng, this would also indirectly help his grandson Lin Yezhou. After all, there was no scandal regarding his grandson. Thus, this would be killing two birds with one stone. The more Lin Kuxing thought about it, the more pleased he became. He was so overly happy that he wished that he could laugh out loud right now.

'You damned little bastard, you are truly too inexperienced. If this old man wishes to ruin you, I can ruin you at any time.' After feeling extremely good because of the deed he had just performed, Lin Kuxing sneered in his heart.

However, the very next moment, Village Chief Ma said the following words, which completely shattered all the feeling of superiority, all of the feeling of joy, that Lin Kuxing was experiencing right now. And in their place was a feeling of extreme displeasure.

“Everyone, please listen to me. It was me who declared that little friend Chu Feng had cheated to obtain victory in our Sealing Ancient Village that day.”

“This matter is absolutely true and was witnessed by many people. This old man had indeed declared that.”

“However, today, I wish to use this opportunity to announce the truth to everyone. That is... I had wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng that day.”

“Little friend Chu Feng had not cheated at all. It was I who had wrongly accused him in order to preserve our Sealing Ancient Village’s honor,” Old Village Chief Ma said with a loud voice.

“Village Chief Ma had wrongly accused Chu Feng?” Once Village Chief Ma said those words, the crowd once again burst into an uproar. This news was truly too explosively shocking. It came like a thunderclap and exploded in the minds of the crowd, leaving them unable to remain calm.

However, as for the person that was feeling the most complicated right now, it would naturally be Lin Yezhou. No matter what, he had never thought that Village Chief Ma would say this sort of thing.

“Village Chief Ma, you are a chief of a village. You must not, by any means, lie through your teeth,” Feeling extremely displeased, Lin Yezhou spoke coldly. Within his words were traces of a threat.

“I, Ma, have always been a straightforward and upright individual. In my entire life, I have only told a single lie. As for that, it was the time when I wrongly accused little friend Chu Feng.” Village Chief Ma did not fear Lin Kuxing’s threat. As he said these words, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, I’m sorry. It is this old man who was seeking selfish profit and wrongly accused you.”

“I know that I am not qualified to ask for your forgiveness. However, I must still apologize to you.”

“Today, I must return justice to you, return to you your innocence.”

After Village Chief Ma said those words, with a 'putt,' he knelt onto the ground. Before all these people, he knelt to apologize to Chu Feng.

"Village Chief Ma, what are you doing? This is merely a trivial matter. Chu Feng truly did not take it to heart. Village Chief Ma, there is no need for you to do this," Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately hurried to Old Village Chief Ma and helped support him up.

Back then, Chu Feng had indeed blamed Old Village Chief Ma. However, after he had gotten to know him, Chu Feng had already come to know what sort of person he was. He knew that Old Village Chief Ma was not a bad person. Instead, he was an extremely good person with high moral quality. Thus, Chu Feng had wholeheartedly considered him to be a senior.

As matters stood, it no longer mattered to Chu Feng whether or not Old Village Chief Ma cleared his name. After all, if Old Village Chief Ma were to clear his name, then Old Village Chief Ma's great reputation that he had preserved through his entire life would be ruined. Chu Feng had not wished for this to happen.

However, never had he thought that Old Village Chief Ma would still do it for the sake of his reputation. Not only that, he had even publicly acknowledged his mistake. While this had deeply moved Chu Feng, it had also caused him to feel extremely bad for Old Village Chief Ma; so much so that he didn't know what to do.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you are a magnanimous person and will not bicker with this old man about that matter. However, I must still return your innocence to you. This is what I had promised you back then. I am a person that will always keep my word. Else, this old man would not be able to live the rest of his life in peace."

At this moment, aged tears rolled down Old Village Chief Ma's face. It was evident that this matter had been a stone in his heart the entire time, that it had been causing him extreme suffocation and pain the entire time. And now, he was finally able to let go of it.

Although the revealing of the truth would preserve Chu Feng's reputation, it would also ruin his. However, even with this being the case, he still had no regrets.

That was because, to Old Village Chief Ma, only by revealing the truth could he free himself. Otherwise, this matter would continue to press down on his heart and cause him to be unable to lift his head for the rest of his life.

“This...”

When Old Village Chief Ma said those words, he stunned everyone present. Not only did they get to know the truth, they also got to know about Chu Feng’s personal charisma. *novE(lb-1n*

Chu Feng possessed a charisma that was able to make the Village Chief of the Sealing Ancient Village willingly renounce his own reputation, to publicly apologize and admit his mistake.

Perhaps this sort of charisma was something that he had been born with. Perhaps it was something that he had acquired. However, undoubtedly, it was something that many people present did not possess. Yet, Chu Feng possessed this sort of charisma.

At this moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng had all changed. Not only did they not start to have a bad impression of Chu Feng because of this matter, they instead had a whole new level of respect for him. The favorable impression that they had toward Chu Feng increased by many times over.

They all knew that the World Spiritist Alliance had truly picked up a treasure this time around. Chu Feng joining them was most definitely an extremely fortunate matter for the World Spiritist Alliance.

MGA: Chapter 1459 - Reconcile

“So it’s actually a misunderstanding. Since it’s a misunderstanding, it is better to resolve it. Everyone, let’s not bother looking into this matter anymore.”

“Come, today is a day of joy. Let’s not talk about these sorts of unpleasant things. Today, everyone from our World Spiritist Alliance, regardless of whether they are elders or disciples, cannot leave until they’re drunk.”

Right at this moment, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master suddenly held up his wine cup and said those words. It was clear that he was trying to quickly shift the crowd’s focus away from this matter so that things would not be too difficult for Old Village Chief Ma.

“No leaving until we’re drunk!!!” When even their Alliance Master held his wine cup high up to toast, how could anyone present dare to not toast with him? In an instant, the sea of people started to shout in unison. Once again, the atmosphere of joy filled the air.

However, at the moment when everyone was feeling joyous, Lin Kuxing had an extremely ugly expression on his face as if he had stepped in dog shit. Feeling helpless, he waved his sleeve, coldly snorted and then angrily left.

This scene was seen by many people. However, no one tried to urge him to stay. Furthermore, all of the people with high statuses present knew that Lin Kuxing disliked Chu Feng. If he were to stay, he would only be a problem. His leaving would instead allow this place to be much more peaceful.

As for that Feng Chu that had defeated Dongfang Zexuan, although everyone was guessing as to why he had not shown up, due to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master not mentioning anything about him, no one dared to ask about him either.

Furthermore, many people felt that Feng Chu was a low-profile genius. Thus, even if he were to not show up on this sort of occasion, it would also be reasonable and normal to do so.

However, regardless of whether that Feng Chu had shown himself or not, it did not stop the crowd from discussing him spiritedly. Feng Chu and Chu Feng, these two names that sounded so very similar had become the heated topics of discussion for this banquet.

“Truly a dual happiness. Not only did such a powerful genius like Feng Chu appear in our World Spiritist Alliance, even the legendary Asura World Spiritist, Chu Feng, has joined our World Spiritist Alliance.”

“That’s right, they are truly two happy occasions. Merely, I wonder, who among Chu Feng and Feng Chu is stronger than the other?”

“If the two of them were to compete, it would be truly difficult to determine. However, with the two of them and junior sister Su Mei, I’m afraid our World Spiritist Alliance will sweep the floor with the other Eight Powers in the Nine Powers Hunt this time around.”

“That’s not for certain. After all, even though Chu Feng has joined our World Spiritist Alliance, he is only a nominal disciple. In an extremely distinct

competition like the Nine Powers Hunt, he would still have to stand on the side of the Cyanwood Mountain and represent the Cyanwood Mountain, no?”

“That’s no issue. Even if Chu Feng were to represent the Cyanwood Mountain, our World Spiritist Alliance still has Feng Chu and Su Mei.”

“Hey, don’t you all think that Chu Feng’s name and that Feng Chu’s name are extremely similar? Other than the fact that one was surnamed Chu and the other was surnamed Feng, there’s simply no difference between their names.”  
[1. GNE:

“I noticed that long ago. Merely, that’s a trivial matter. With how enormous this world is, there are an innumerable amount of people who possess the same surname and given name. As for the two of them, they have different surnames.”

“Right, right right. It’s merely a name. That’s not a major concern at all. The most important matter is that the two of them are both extremely powerful. Just that is enough.”

“That’s right. That is the most important aspect. Haha. Come, let’s celebrate junior brother Chu Feng joining our World Spiritist Alliance. Cheers!!!”

As the crowd was drinking happily, they were all discussing Chu Feng and Feng Chu. Occasionally, they would also mention Su Mei. However, no one bothered to mention their number one disciple, Lin Yezhou.

As Lin Yezhou heard the conversations of the crowd that did not mention his name once, his complexion turned from green to pale and his expression became extremely ugly.

That was because, compared to those people who were spiritedly discussing Chu Feng and Feng Chu, Lin Yezhou knew that the two people that were being praised to the skies were actually the same person.

When he thought about how Chu Feng had become a hero in the minds of the crowd, become someone that countless people worshipped, Lin Yezhou felt a deep pain in his heart. It was as if his heart was being sliced apart by a knife. In the end, he also secretly left the banquet. That was because he was truly unable to continue to stay there anymore.

This banquet lasted two two entire days and nights. Everybody was joyfully drinking and chatting with one another. However, no matter how good a banquet might be, it must eventually come to an end. At the moment when this banquet ended, Chu Feng and the others finally began their journey to the Cyanwood Mountain.

This time around, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master was personally leading the group. Even Miao Renlong had set out together with them. Other than the two of them, as well as two grand peak Half Martial Emperor-level characters, the World Spiritist Alliance had also dispatched a hundred and thirty-eight elders. These hundred and thirty-eight elders could all be said to be the elites of the World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, the battle formation of the World Spiritist Alliance was extremely powerful.

However, other than the elder level experts, not a lot of disciples were dispatched. Including Su Mei, Sima Ying, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng, there were only twenty disciples. Furthermore, this number also included Chu Feng.

The reason why so few disciples were being dispatched, whereas so many elders were being dispatched, was because the Nine Powers Hunt was first and foremost a display of strength. If few elders were to go, how could they display the strength of the World Spiritist Alliance?

Although the disciples were said to be the main characters of the Nine Powers Hunt, the Cyanwood Mountain had only sent twenty invitation letters to each and every power.

Although the powers were free to allocate the twenty invitation letters to their disciples, where they'd be allowed to select any twenty disciples, they were still only allowed to select twenty disciples.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the other disciples were on the same warship. Due to the fact that this warship was being powered by the elders, Chu Feng and the other disciples were free to do whatever they wanted.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I was in the wrong before. I hope that you, as a grand person of great moral stature, will forget the offenses committed by me.”

Suddenly, a voice transmission sounded in Chu Feng's ears. Although it could not be determined who this voice transmission had been sent from, Chu Feng

was able to tell from the voice itself that it was the World Spiritist Alliance's disciple Zhao Kai.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I was mistaken before. I hope that you will forgive me." Following that voice transmission, another voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears. This was Chen Mu's voice.

Both Zhao Kai and Chen Mu were the World Spiritist Alliance's genius disciples. They both possessed the strength of rank eight Martial Kings and extremely powerful world spirit techniques. They could be said to be geniuses that were only below Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng in the World Spiritist Alliance.

Back then, when Chu Feng had just arrived in the World Spiritist Alliance, they had, along with many other disciples, challenged Chu Feng. However, both of them had been defeated and utterly humiliated by Chu Feng.

This matter could be said to have created an enormous hatred between them and Chu Feng. Truth be told, both of them had thought about retaliation against Chu Feng.

However, after Chu Feng had become even more powerful, defeated even the number one disciple Lin Yezhou and then joined the World Spiritist Alliance, the two of them had had a change in their views of Chu Feng.

After careful consideration, they both decided that they wanted to reconcile with Chu Feng. However, due to face, they found it very difficult to publicly acknowledge their wrongs to Chu Feng. Thus, they had no choice but to apologize through voice transmissions.

Chu Feng did not respond to their apologies. However, he turned to them and nodded with a smile on his face. His intention was clear; he was not a narrow-minded person, and would not consider them as his enemies since they had apologized to him.

This was the sort of person that Chu Feng was. As long as others didn't bully him, he would not bully others. Moreover, Chu Feng was able to sense that the two of them were sincere in their apologies.

After Zhao Kai and Chen Mu, Chu Feng continued to receive apologies from other disciples. They were all people who had previously tried to make things difficult for Chu Feng. To their apologies, Chu Feng gave the same sort of smile and nod as he had given Zhao Kai and Chen Mu.



Although none of them apologized to him publicly, everyone was able to tell that Chu Feng had reconciled with those people.

Upon thinking that the peak geniuses of the World Spiritist Alliance were finally able to get along with one another, Sima Ying and the others started to smile happily.

No matter how much they competed with each other, they were, after all, of the same family. Right now, they had to unite to fight against foreign enemies. For Chu Feng to be able to reconcile with them, this was naturally a good thing.

“Chu Feng,” Right at this time, Lin Yezhou suddenly stood forward. With a serious gaze, he looked to Chu Feng.

His action shattered the harmonious atmosphere. Other than Chu Feng, everyone else became tense.

They all knew Lin Yezhou’s character very well. That know that not only was Lin Yezhou a very conceited person, he was also someone who would hold a real, deep and lasting grudge.

They had been worried the entire time that Lin Yezhou would refuse to accept his defeat at Chu Feng’s hand and create trouble for him. And now, the thing that they were worried about had finally occurred.

“Yezhou, we are all family, let’s talk properly,” Seeing that, Fu Feiteng immediately stood forward and offered kind words of advice. He did not wish for there to be internal strife in the World Spiritist Alliance’s members before the Nine Powers Hunt.

“I do not need you to concern yourself with my matters,” However, Lin Yezhou coldly took a glance at him and spoke with a very vile attitude.

“Lin Yezhou, are you still unconvinced?” Su Mei also stood up and stepped before Chu Feng. She had found Lin Yezhou to be very displeasing since a long time ago. Yet, he actually still dared to cause trouble for them. This time around, she was not going to just let him slip by.

“Junior sister Su Mei, this is something between me and Chu Feng, I hope that you will not interfere with this,” Compared to when he spoke to Fu

Feiteng, Lin Yezhou displayed a very good attitude toward Su Mei. However, he still continued to walk toward Chu Feng.

“Lil Mei,” At this moment, Chu Feng stood forward and stepped in front of Su Mei. As a man, he would not allow himself to stand behind his woman. Furthermore, he was not afraid of Lin Yezhou. novE-lb-1n

However, after Lin Yezhou arrived before Chu Feng, he did something that stunned everyone.

He actually stood extremely straight and then bent his back forward. He bowed deeply to Chu Feng. Furthermore, with a very humble yet stiff tone, he said, “Junior brother Chu Feng, I deliberately made things difficult for you time and time again. I apologize for that. Regardless of whether you’ll be willing to forgive me or not, I must still say this. Please give me another chance. Let us reconcile this matter.”

## **MGA: Chapter 1460 - Chu Feng’s Return**

.....

Speechless. Everyone was speechless. No one had ever thought that someone who cared about face as much as Lin Yezhou would actually apologize to Chu Feng and request reconciliation.

Furthermore, he did not do so with a voice transmission. Instead, he had publicly apologized to Chu Feng in front of everyone. This was truly too much of a surprise, so much so that the crowd found it unbelievable.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, if you’re unwilling to forgive me, then please forget about all this and consider it like I never said anything.”

Seeing that Chu Feng did not respond, Lin Yezhou found it a bit awkward, and was even a bit disappointed. After he finished saying these words, he prepared to turn around and return to his seat.

“Senior brother Lin,” However, right at the moment when Lin Yezhou was about to leave, Chu Feng suddenly spoke out.

As Lin Yezhou turned his gaze back to Chu Feng, he discovered that not only was Chu Feng looked at him with a smile on his face, he had also extended his hand toward him.

“Senior brother Lin, I believe that we will be able to interact with one another pleasantly in the future,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng was not an unreasonable person. Although Lin Yezhou had indeed made things difficult for him many times in the past, he had not done him enormous harm.

And now, Lin Yezhou had let go of his arrogance and publicly apologized. Thus, Chu Feng would naturally give him another chance.

After all, as they say, one more friend means one less enemy.

“Definitely,” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to the reconciliation, Lin Yezhou was overjoyed. He extended his hand and firmly shook Chu Feng’s.

Although everyone felt this scene to be inconceivable, they all displayed smiles of joy. They were all feeling happy for the reconciliation between Lin Yezhou and Chu Feng.

After this brief interlude, the interactions between the disciples of the of the World Spiritist Alliance began to be even more harmonious. As Chu Feng was someone who enjoyed speaking and laughing, everyone’s relationship soon grew even closer. At the very least, from their previous relationship of being enemies, they were now fellow apprentices united against a common enemy.

After a rather long journey, the group from the World Spiritist Alliance finally arrived at the Cyanwood Domain. Furthermore, they had also arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain.

At this moment, Chu Feng was standing on the deck of the warship. He looked to the familiar people and scenery around him and started to feel his heart moving up and down.

If this sort of sensation had to be described, then it would be feeling fired up.

Back then, Chu Feng had not left the Cyanwood Mountain in splendor. It would not even be excessive to say that he had fled the Cyanwood Mountain in crisis. Chu Feng would never forget the humiliation that he had received at that time.

However, he had known at that time that he, Chu Feng, would one day return to the Cyanwood Mountain.

He was going to make all those who looked down on him gain a whole new level of respect for him. He was going to return all the humiliation that he had suffered from those who bullied and humiliated him in double.

And now, Chu Feng was only thinking about about a single sentence, 'I, Chu Feng... have returned.'

"This is the Cyanwood Mountain? It's so beautiful."

It was the first time that Su Mei had been to the Cyanwood Mountain. She knew that this place was the power that Chu Feng belonged to. However, she did not know about the torments that he had received in this place. Thus, the impression that she had of the Cyanwood Mountain was very good.

After all, when compared to the World Spiritist Alliance, that independent world-like space in the depths of the underground, the beauty of the Cyanwood Mountain was a product of nature, the work of the Gods.

"Scumbags of the Cyanwood Mountain, I, Sima Ying, have returned. I shall see who among you all dare to bully me this time around," Compared to Su Mei, Sima Ying was filled with anger. She was already gnashing her teeth angrily. After all, she had also received a lot of humiliation from this place.

"Junior sister Ying'er, rest assured, this Nine Powers Hunt is precisely the opportunity to avenge you. We will definitely make those trash who have bullied you pay the price. We will let them know that we, the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, are not people who are easily bullied," Fu Feiteng said. Following that, the other disciples also nodded in agreement.

They had all heard about the humiliation that Sima Ying had received in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, before they came here, they had already made the preparations to avenge Sima Ying.

"Although the Nine Powers Hunt never restricts conflicts between disciples, it remains that our World Spiritist Alliance is a power that is allied with the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Let alone the fact that junior brother Chu Feng is a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. It is best that we do not act too excessively. Otherwise, we'll only make things difficult for junior brother Chu Feng."

At this moment, the person who was the most calm was Lin Yezhou. It was not that he did not wish to avenge Sima Ying. Rather, he did not wish to ruin the friendly relationship that he just established with Chu Feng.

“Senior brother Lin, although I am a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, I am not related to them at all. I, Chu Feng... stand on the same side as junior sister Sima. This time around, even if you all did not stand up for her and avenge her, I would still do so myself,” Chu Feng said.

“Got it. Since that’s the case, it will be much easier to deal with now,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Lin Yezhou was overjoyed. He now knew that Chu Feng would not interfere with them teaching the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples a lesson.

“Junior sisters and brothers, listen carefully. This time, we must make those pieces of shit pay!” Lin Yezhou said with excitement.

“Yeahh!!” Fu Feiteng, Sima Ying and the other disciples shouted in unison.

At this moment, everyone present was extremely happy. When the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance thought about how they would soon be avenging Sima Ying, they became both nervous and excited.

In this sort of fired up state, Chu Feng and the others entered the Cyanwood Mountain’s core region.

At this moment, a lot of people were gathered on top of a vast plaza. They were all here to welcome the World Spiritist Alliance.

Other than the people from the Cyanwood Mountain, there were also some other people who did not belong to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Those people were naturally the people from the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall, Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Sword Crafting Villa and Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.

Although the majority of them were elders, there were also disciples present. While they might appear to have come to greet the World Spiritist Alliance out of etiquette, they had actually come to probe the World Spiritist Alliance.

Mainly, they had come to check out the quality of the disciples the World Spiritist Alliance had brought with them for the Nine Powers Hunt this time around.

At the moment when the various powers had their gazes on the World Spiritist Alliance's warship that was descending from the sky, the people on top of the warship were also examining the people on the plaza. As for Chu Feng, he was doing the same.

Chu Feng discovered that the Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall, Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Sword Crafting Villa and the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden all had their unique and distinguishing styles of dressing.

The people from the Jadewater Temple were dressed in a rather unadorned manner like Daoist priests. They were rather similar to the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. Merely, their outfits were not as extravagant as the ones from the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for the Firerain Hall, they wore yellow clothes filled with flame designs. They were extremely eye-catching. Chu Feng felt that they dressed like the members of a evil cult. At the very least, he was not fond of their clothing.

Other than the Jadewater Temple and the Firerain Hall, the other powers' uniforms were also very distinctive. However, compared to the characteristics of their clothing, Chu Feng was more interested in their strength. [1. Bee, why did you spend so much time talking about clothing then? Why not finish describing all of their clothing?] [Xima: Spoiler alert, it's called adding fluff writing that does nothing to help the storyline, but it greatly helps make the 3500 characters Bee needs per chapter. SO this chapter is dedicated to talking about clothes...]

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng discovered that the strength of both the elders and the disciples were pretty much similar. It was indeed extremely difficult for there to be a clear distinction between the strengths of the Nine Powers.

However, one thing worthy of being mentioned was that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden was only composed of female elders and disciples. Furthermore, they were all extremely flowery in appearance and graceful in manner. Especially the young female disciples, they were beautiful like fairies.

Without even thinking much, Chu Feng knew right away that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden had to be a power that only accepted females. Else, it would be impossible for there to not be a single man among them.

Although they were all beautiful women, their strength could not be looked down on. They were not at all weaker than the other powers.

Among the powers that appeared before Chu Feng, the one he was most interested in was the Cursed Soil Sect. *novE-lb-1n*

Chu Feng would never forget that the strongest enemies that they had encountered in the Eastern Sea Region back then had not been the seniors that could call upon the wind and summon the rain.

Instead, they had been several extremely young yet monster-like powerful youngsters led by Jiang Qisha. Furthermore... they were not only from the Holy Land of Martialism, they were all from a single power. As for that power, it was the Cursed Soil Sect.

“All the enemies gathered together. Well, that’s fine too. New debts and old debts can be placed together and settled at the same time,” After he saw the people from the Cursed Soil Sect, a slight smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

Although the crimes that Jiang Qisha and the others had committed were actually not that deeply related to the people from the Cursed Soil Sect, Chu Feng had already made the firm resolution back in the Eastern Sea Region that he would never co-exist with the Cursed Soil Sect.

And now, Chu Feng finally encountered people from the Cursed Soil Sect. Naturally, he would have to uphold his promise and properly entertain these disciples from the Cursed Soil Sect.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1461 - Threatening One Another - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1461 - Threatening One Another**

### **MGA: Chapter 1461 - Threatening One Another**

Other than the people from the other powers, Chu Feng naturally also noticed the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng noticed one middle-aged man in particular.

This man had a mediocre appearance. He was not very tall, and he wore simple and unadorned cotton clothing.

However, this man gave off a very imposing air. Standing there, he appeared just like an immortal. With a single glance, one could tell that he was an extraordinary person, a very grand character.

At this moment, this man was standing at the forefront of the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. He gave off a very domineering sense that caused one to feel fear upon a single glance.

“That should be the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng, no?” Sima Ying said. Although her impression of the Cyanwood Mountain was very bad, she still had a very respectful appearance when she saw this man.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou said, “The headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain is known as Daoist Dugu and is a living legend. While all of the current nine heads of the Nine Powers are peak Half Martial Emperors, if they must be ranked, then he would definitely be number one.”

The extremely prideful and arrogant Lin Yezhou was actually also displaying this much respect toward Dugu Xingfeng. In fact, he even admitted that Dugu Xingfeng was stronger than their World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master.

Chu Feng had already guessed that this middle-aged man might be the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster. After hearing what Lin Yezhou said, he became even more certain of that.

Merely, Chu Feng did not expect for their Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster to be this famous. He was actually so powerful that even the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance would respect him like this.

Standing on either side of the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster were two familiar figures. One was the Half Martial Emperor White Ape, whereas the other was the person Chu Feng hated to the bones, Crazy Killer Tuoba.

Half Martial Emperor White Ape was the same as before. While he appeared very imposing, he also gave off a very amiable air.



As for Crazy Killer Tuoba, his character was the same as his name. Not only did he have an extremely ferocious appearance, he was also emitting a very strong killing intent.

Merely, when Chu Feng saw Crazy Killer Tuoba now, he no longer had the same fear toward him as he had before.

With how much more powerful Chu Feng's spirit power had become, the cultivations of Crazy Killer Tuoba and Half Martial Emperor White Ape were no longer as unfathomable and hard to pin down as before.

Even though the two of them were concealing their cultivations, Chu Feng was still able to determine with a single glance what their cultivations were.

Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Crazy Killer Tuoba had the same cultivation, they were both rank seven Half Martial Emperors. Although this cultivation was very strong, they were still very far from reaching peak Half Martial Emperor.

When thinking how the experts who appeared before him were unable to conceal their cultivations anymore, Chu Feng knew that, although he had not left the Cyanwood Mountain for long, he had grown by a lot.

"Headmasters, it's been three years, I trust you all have been well since we last met."

The warship had landed. The World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master led Miao Renlong and the other elders and flew down from the warship. They turned to the various headmasters and began to greet them.

As for the disciples, they followed closely behind the elders and kept their silence. After all, they were not qualified to speak in this sort of setting.

Although they could not speak, this didn't affect the disciples from the Nine Powers checking one another out. They all wished to see exactly what sort of level their opponents had.

"Look, that man, why is he wearing the outfit of the Cyanwood Mountain?"

Suddenly, cries of surprised sounded from the disciples. Following that, more and more such cries of surprise began to sound in succession.

Chu Feng was wearing the outfit of a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple and yet was among the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance. Naturally, he would be very eye-catching.

"Chu Feng, why is he with the people from the World Spiritist Alliance?" At this moment, a disciple from the Cyanwood Mountain was unable to contain himself and actually blurted out what he was thinking.

"Mn?" Once those words were spoken, the upper echelons who were chatting with one another also shifted their gazes to Chu Feng. When they saw Chu Feng, they all displayed expressions of surprise.

"Headmaster Dugu, I have a matter that I must inform you of in my coming here today. Little friend Chu Feng truly possesses exceptional talent. I have already invited him to join our World Spiritist Alliance. Right now, he is a nominal disciple of our World Spiritist Alliance," Upon seeing their surprised reactions, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master explained things to Dugu Xingfeng.

"What? He was actually invited to become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance?"

All the disciples were shocked upon hearing those words. The nominal disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were different from ordinary nominal disciples. It was not something that just anyone could become.

Their nominal disciples were capable of being able to belong to the power that they were originally from. Yet, at the same time, they could also hold status and rankings in the World Spiritist Alliance. While the nominal disciples could continue to live in their own powers, the World Spiritist Alliance would still send forth assistance should anything happen to their nominal disciples.

The World Spiritist Alliance's nominal disciples were extraordinary. It could even be said to be a type of honor to be a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. To be able to become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance meant that one was a top-tier genius world spiritist with great attainments in world spirit techniques.

Thus, as Chu Feng had become the World Spiritist Alliance's nominal disciple, he had naturally become the target of envy among his peers.

However, they were also very skeptical as to how he had become one. Chu Feng had not hidden his cultivation. As a mere rank six Martial King, the crowd was truly unable to understand exactly what was so outstanding about him for the World Spiritist Alliance to give him such a rare honor?

When even the outsiders were feeling this much envy for Chu Feng, the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain naturally felt extremely upset.

This was especially true for Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jinggang and the others. They were all people who held deep grudges with Chu Feng. None of them wished for Chu Feng to gain better standings.

“Is this matter true?” However, after hearing the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master’s words, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression slightly changed. His reaction was not one of joy. Instead, he appeared to be a bit displeased.

“Headmaster Dugu, this matter happened a bit suddenly. I hope that you will not blame me for not informing you first,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master noticed that the reaction from Dugu Xingfeng was abnormal. Thus, he immediately explained.

“Of course not,” Dugu Xingfeng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Well then, since all of the headmasters are present, let us change locations. Having not seen each other for so long, it is only proper for us to drink together.”

After he finished saying those words, Dugu Xingfeng started to take the lead to move to a different place. In response, the other powers’ headmasters and elders also followed after him.

After their headmasters and elders left, the disciples of the Nine Powers did not stay to chat with one another. Instead, they all began to return to their own residences. [1. But Bee, where do they live? No one has arranged any residences for anyone yet! Xima: this is GOD Bee’s reality, just accept this f\*cked up reality]

At the time when the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples were planning to leave, Sima Ying suddenly spoke out loud. “You all still remember me, right?”

“Of course we do.” Hearing those words, Bai Yunxiao and the others started to laugh. Although they were also surprised by Sima Ying coming here, they were not afraid of her. After all, this was their territory.

“Inform that woman surnamed Tao for me. Tell her to watch herself in this Nine Powers Hunt,” Sima Ying threatened with a cold voice.

Back then, she had come to the Cyanwood Mountain as a guest. Yet, she had been publicly and violently beaten up by Tao Xiangyu. Thus, the person who Sima Ying hated the most was Tao Xiangyu.

“Humph. Rest assured, I will definitely inform junior sister Tao. However, I’ll tell you this on behalf of junior sister Tao. The person that needs to be careful is not her. Instead, it’s you,” Bai Yunxiao was not to be outdone and returned a threat back to Sima Ying.

“You...” Hearing those words, Sima Ying displayed an angry look and wanted to curse out at him.

“Junior sister Ying’er, there is no need for you to waste words with them. When the time comes, I’ll make sure that they kneel to you and beg for forgiveness,” Before Sima Ying could finish what she wanted to say, Lin Yezhou interrupted her.

Hearing Lin Yezhou speak, although Bai Yunxiao was feeling extremely displeased, he still ended up swallowing the words that he wanted to say. He was not on the same tier as Lin Yezhou. Even if this was their territory, he would still not dare to act excessively impudent toward Lin Yezhou.

After all, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng were rank nine Martial Kings. In the Cyanwood Mountain, only Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun could contend against the two of them.

After being scared off by Lin Yezhou, Bai Yunxiao turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He said, “Chu Feng, you’ve run away for so long. Here I thought you did not even dare to return. Who would’ve known, you’ve actually gone to beg the World Spiritist Alliance for help. What enormous guts you have.”

“However, you’d best not think that with the World Spiritist Alliance helping you, you will be safe and sound after returning. Senior brother Qin has said that if he is to remain in the Cyanwood Mountain, you will never be allowed to exist here. It’s best that you prepare yourself.”

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed disdainfully at Bai Yunxiao’s provocation. Then, he said, “A defeated subordinate still dares to speak words of threat?”

## **MGA: Chapter 1462 - Unnecessary Worry**

“You...” Bai Yunxiao was so enraged that his face turned green. After all, it was true that he had been defeated by Chu Feng. However, that defeat had also become his eternal pain.

It was that defeat that had made him lose the status of the fourth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List.

It was that defeat that had given him the title of being inferior to Chu Feng, and caused him to become the object of ridicule in the eyes of many people.

Thus, he was filled with hatred. He hated himself and hated Chu Feng even more. In this period of time, he had been pouring his all into training to increase his strength so that he could disgrace Chu Feng when they met again.

However, when he finally encountered Chu Feng again, he no longer had the courage to challenge him.

He was afraid. Not only was he afraid of losing, he was more afraid of Chu Feng. It turned out that from his defeat at Chu Feng’s hand, Bai Yunxiao had a deep impression of fear for Chu Feng. Merely, Bai Yunxiao would never admit to it.

“Humph, let’s wait and see,” Bai Yunxiao said these words and left right after. Apart from this, there was nothing else that he could do.

“Chu Feng, you’re amazing. With a single word, you’ve made them speechless,” Seeing Chu Feng forcing Bai Yunxiao and the others to leave, Sima Ying clapped her hands to applaud.

She was feeling extremely good after she saw the ugly expressions of Bai Yunxiao and the others as they left. As for all of this, it was thanks to Chu Feng.

“Little friends, we have already prepared top-notch guest rooms for you all. Please follow us.” After Bai Yunxiao and the others left, a couple of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders walked over. They were in charge of situating Lin Yezhou and the others, and had been waiting here for a long time already.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, are you certain you’ll be able to receive the invitation letter for the Nine Powers Hunt?” At the moment when they were about to separate from one another, Fu Feiteng asked in a worried manner.

Each and every power invited to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt only received twenty invitation letters. According to the rules, the Cyanwood Mountain was only allowed to dispatch twenty disciples to participate too.

Chu Feng had not returned to the Cyanwood Mountain for a very long time now. No one was certain whether Chu Feng would be able to receive an invitation letter. If he was unable to receive one, he would not be able to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt. n/(OVB1n

“That’s right. Chu Feng, if you cannot participate, wouldn’t it become very dull for us too?” Su Mei displayed an expression of worry. She was not interested in the Nine Powers Hunt or whatever. She only wished to have more time to be with Chu Feng.

“Everyone, please rest assured. As far as I know, if there are any disciples who did not receive an invitation letter and are unconvinced with any disciple who did receive an invitation letter, they can issue a challenge to that disciple.”

“As long as the challenge is successful, the winner will be able to obtain the rights to the invitation letter.”

“If the Cyanwood Mountain has not leave an invitation letter for me, I will still be able to obtain an invitation letter. After all, there are truly too many disciples that I am unconvinced with here,” Chu Feng smiled lightly with a hinted meaning.

“Haha, I understand now. In that case, junior brother Chu Feng, we shall take our leave first. We’ll come and pay you a visit at your residence later,” said the World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples.

“You must do so,” Chu Feng had already invited them to visit his residence on their way here. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain could also be considered to be his territory. Thus, he must naturally do what a host should when guests arrived.

“Rest assured, we will, definitely,” Lin Yezhou and the others nodded in succession. Then, they all followed the elders and left.

After Chu Feng returned to his own residence, he closed his eyes and began to rest. When the afternoon arrived, Lin Yezhou and the others all arrived at his palace, being guided by elders. Like this, the gathering of friends began.

Although Bai Ruochen was no longer here and the Asura Division had been dissolved, the loyal and devoted subordinates that Chu Feng had had back during the time of the Asura Division were all Chu Feng's friends in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, with Chu Feng's return, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others were all invited over.

When Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others saw that Chu Feng had returned safely, they were all extremely excited.

Furthermore, they had actually all heard about Chu Feng becoming a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance, and were all overjoyed and feeling proud for Chu Feng.

After all, in their hearts, Chu Feng had always been their head. For ordinary disciples like them, to be able to have a head as amazing as Chu Feng was truly a matter that they could be proud of.

As for Chu Feng, other than smiling lightly, he had no choice but to sigh. The speed at which the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain spread information around had become even faster.

He believed that soon the entire Cyanwood Mountain would know that he was not only a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he had also become a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance.

Chu Feng did not know how those people would view him after this matter had been spread. However, this was not something that concerned him, as he did not care about how others saw him. All he cared about was his own business.

At the gathering, other than eating delicacies and drinking good wine, the most important matter was most naturally chatter to increase one's friendship.

As for Su Mei, she even used the pretext of drinking to deliberately pretend to be drunk so that she could be extremely intimate with Chu Feng, refusing to let him go.

This sort of scene caused all of the men present to be filled with envy. After all, Su Mei was a beauty that all men found attractive. Furthermore, she was also the goddess of the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, although they were envious, no one displayed any trace of displeasure. That was because they all knew in their hearts that only Chu Feng could be worthy of someone like Su Mei.

However, perhaps it might be because everyone present were top disciples like Su Mei, Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng, Sima Ying and the others, Wang Wei, Fang Tuohai and the others appeared to not dare to speak.

“Did they try to make things difficult for you all during the period that I was away?” As they did not dare to speak, this made it so that Chu Feng had to take the initiative to speak. Actually, when Chu Feng had left, the people that he was most worried about were his old subordinates. After all, they had been extremely loyal and devoted to him.

“They haven’t. With Elder White Ape present, they did not dare to do anything to us,” Wang Wei said.

“That’s good,” Chu Feng nodded his head. As long as Wang Wei and the others were fine, he would feel relieved. However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng would still never let those who had humiliated him before get away with their actions.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, now that you’ve returned, should we reorganize our Asura Division? Many brothers and sisters are all waiting for that,” Fang Tuohai said. When he mentioned this matter, he had an expression of excitement.

“Yes, we’ll reorganize. However, it is still not time yet,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“When are you going to reorganize the Asura Division? You must inform this old man when you do so, so that this old man can send a congratulatory gift,” Suddenly loud laughter sounded from outside the palace hall.

Due to the fact that the entrance of the palace hall was not closed, everyone was able to see an elderly man walking toward them from the outside of the palace hall when they turned toward the source of the voice.



“This disciple pays his respects to Elder White Ape.” Seeing this, Chu Feng and the other disciples hurriedly got up and greeted him.

Even Lin Yezhou and the other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance got up from their seats to greet Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Although Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s cultivation was not that of a peak Half Martial Emperor, he had a very good reputation and was loved and respected by all.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. It’s very rare for you all to get together. Go, return to your seats,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said with a smile on his face. He did not display the attitude of an elder and actually sat down at the dining table alongside Chu Feng and the other disciples. Then, he also started to partake in the eating and drinking.

“Chu Feng, I have actually come over today to verify one thing with you. Have you really joined the World Spiritist Alliance?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape asked.

“Mn, Chu Feng is indeed a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance now,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Oh, haha, that’s good too,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape chuckled. However, his laughter was a bit forced.

“Elder White Ape, could it be that Lord Headmaster is dissatisfied with me joining the World Spiritist Alliance?”

Chu Feng was extremely keen. Thus, he had naturally noticed the unnatural expression on Dugu Xingfeng’s face when he had learned that Chu Feng had joined the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Haha...” Half Martial Emperor White Ape laughed again. He did not respond to Chu Feng’s question. However, he had also given Chu Feng an answer by his reaction.

“This is truly disappointing. I’ve heard that Daoist Dugu is a legend. However, never would I have thought that he would be so narrow-minded.”

“Our World Spiritist Alliance has long since established this rule with the other Eight Powers, that if there are expert world spiritists among their disciples, they could become our World Spiritist Alliance’s nominal disciples. This is something that everyone knows. Furthermore, the Eight Powers also felt

proud when their disciples became our World Spiritist Alliance's nominal disciples. After all, this meant that they had the ability to nurture outstanding disciples."

"Yet, the grand Daoist Dugu was actually this narrow-minded of a person?" Sima Ying said with an expression of displeasure.

"Hah... Miss Sima, oh you do not understand. The more fond of a disciple we are, the more we would want to monopolize that disciple. While other disciples would be one thing, Chu Feng is special."

"As for what's special about Chu Feng, I believe you all know very well too. Else, your World Spiritist Alliance would not try to invite him repeatedly, no?" Half Martial Emperor White Ape explained.

"This..." Hearing those words, Sima Ying and the others did not know how to respond.

It was true, Chu Feng was truly too excellent. If Chu Feng were a disciple of their World Spiritist Alliance to begin with, their World Spiritist Alliance would most definitely not want Chu Feng to be associated with any other power either.

Thus, when thinking about it this way, they were able to understand why Dugu Xingfeng would react like that. After all, everyone possessed selfish motives. Especially toward those things that they were fond of, people would always want to monopolize them.

"However, Chu Feng, Lord Headmaster does not blame you for your actions either. Although I have been asked to come here by him today, it is actually not to question you about this matter."

"Instead, Lord Headmaster told me to deliver this to you," As Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke, he handed an invitation letter to Chu Feng. It was the invitation letter for the Nine Powers Hunt.

At this moment, Lin Yezhou, Su Mei and the others all revealed a smile of relief. They had been worried that Chu Feng would not be qualified to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt earlier. However, their worry had now become unnecessary. [1. Xima: Bah, I wanted to see Feng'er beat people up to earn his invitation. ]

## **MGA: Chapter 1463 - An Expert Withdrawn From Worldly Affairs**

At the instant when Chu Feng received the Invitation Letter from Half Martial Emperor White Ape, a voice transmission also entered his ears. “Chu Feng, remember, you are different from them.”

“To put it bluntly, for disciples like Lin Yezhou, even though they’re extremely outstanding, there will still be several disciples of his quality every hundred years.”

“However, for a disciple like you, not to mention a thousand years, we will likely not even be able to see another in ten thousand years.”

“I am aware of this. Thus, that is why I think so highly of you. As for Lord Headmaster, he is also fully aware of this. That is why he asked me to look after you.”

“Thus, you must not blame Lord Headmaster. He too is merely concerned about you.”

“Chu Feng understands.”

Chu Feng did not blame Dugu Xingfeng. He understood what Half Martial Emperor White Ape meant by those words. It was precisely because Dugu Xingfeng thought very highly of him that he did not wish for him to be associated with the World Spiritist Alliance. He wanted Chu Feng to be only Cyanwood Mountain’s.

Yet, Chu Feng had already associated himself with the World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, there was no way to change this matter anymore. Therefore, even if Dugu Xingfeng was unhappy about Chu Feng’s decision, he had no choice but to accept it.

Just the fact that he had Half Martial Emperor White Ape come to deliver the invitation letter to Chu Feng was enough to show that he had accepted this. Furthermore, it also showed that he still thought very highly of Chu Feng.

How could Chu Feng blame someone that thought so highly of him?

It was just like someone who was concerned about him and scolding him for his own good. How could he bear grudges against that person?

“Little friends, this old man still has things to do. I shall take my leave first.”

“Oh, that’s right. Tomorrow is the date of the announcement of this Nine Powers Hunt’s rules. You all must make sure to be present. Perhaps a few among you might become your power’s banner holders,” After he finished saying these words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape left with a smile on his face.

When they heard the words ‘banner holders,’ Lin Yezhou and the other disciples looked to one another, and looks of anticipation appeared on their faces.

The banner holder was a sort of honor in the Nine Powers Hunt.

For the Nine Powers, if there were twenty people among them, each of the powers was given the option to choose two banner holders.

These two banner holders possessed the power to lead the other disciples. As for who the banner holders would be, that was determined by the headmasters of the Nine Powers.

However, regardless of who it was, everyone wished to obtain this rare honor. Becoming a banner holder was a verification of one’s strength and, for someone like Lin Yezhou, a verification of one’s confidence.

In fact, Lin Yezhou had been the first choice for the World Spiritist Alliance’s banner holder the entire time. However, it was slightly different this year around. With Su Mei here, he knew that he was no longer the first choice anymore.

However, even if Su Mei was the first choice, it remained that there were two banner holder positions. He was confident that the second person would be him.

However, he had to thank Chu Feng for that. He was glad that Chu Feng would be representing the Cyanwood Mountain and not the World Spiritist Alliance.

If Chu Feng was to represent the World Spiritist Alliance, it was very clear that he would not have any relationship with the position of the second banner holder.

“I truly wonder what this year’s Nine Powers Hunt will be like?”

“I’ve heard that this year’s Nine Powers Hunt will be held in an Ancient Era’s Remnant. You must know that all the Ancient Era’s Remnants are extremely dangerous places.”

The rules of the Nine Powers Hunt had been different every single time it’d been held before. Thus, when they thought about how the rules for this Nine Powers Hunt were about to be announced, Sima Ying and the others all became curious and excited.

When Sima Ying saw that the others were all discussing this with one another intensely, while Chu Feng was not speaking and appeared more like a spectator, she asked curiously, “Chu Feng, it seems like you’re not interested in the rules of this Nine Powers Hunt. Could it be that you’re really this confident that you’ll be able to obtain first place?”

“First place? I don’t really care about that,” Chu Feng smiled. What he had said was the truth. Chu Feng’s main purpose in participating in the Nine Powers Hunt was the treasure contained in the Ancient Era’s Remnants.

The only thing in Chu Feng’s mind was how to obtain the treasure, and not how to obtain first place in the Nine Powers Hunt.

Thus, the rules of the Nine Powers Hunt or who would be the banner holder were all meaningless to him. The only thing he cared about was whether he would be able to obtain the treasure successfully. After all, to him, obtaining first place in the Nine Powers Hunt was only meaningless fame, whereas obtaining the treasure and increasing his cultivation was most important. After all, that was the reason why Chu Feng had joined the Cyanwood Mountain in the first place.

And now, Chu Feng’s destination was finally before his reach.

Suddenly, Fang Tuohai said, “Oh, that’s right. Senior brothers and sisters, you’ve all just arrived here today. So you must know that an amazing person has come to our Cyanwood Mountain, right?”

“Amazing person? Who?” Fang Tuohai’s words managed to perk the interest of the crowd. As they were very youthful, they were filled with curiosity and loved this sort of gossip.

“Amazing person? When even the Nine Power’s headmasters are present, who can be considered even more amazing than them? Could it be that a Martial Emperor-level expert has come?” Lin Yezhou asked in a disdainful manner.

He knew that the Nine Powers all possessed Martial Emperors. However, they were all very high up and out of touch with the common people. They would wholeheartedly train and pursue even more strength. Very few among them would actually bother with worldly matters. Thus, they would naturally not bother to participate in something like the Nine Powers Hunt.

Other than Martial Emperors, very few people would be able to draw Lin Yezhou’s interest. Thus, compared to the others, Lin Yezhou was not interested in this matter.

“He’s neither a Martial Emperor nor someone from the Nine Powers. However, this man has beaten up a management elder from the Nine Powers,” Fang Tuohai had clearly not noticed the disdain contained in Lin Yezhou’s words. Thus, he continued.

“An outsider beat up a management elder of the Nine Powers? What sort of nerve does he have?” Hearing those words, some people came to a realization.

Although the Nine Powers were always the leading roles in the Nine Powers Hunt, they would always invite other powers to join in the fun. In fact, some of the disciples from the other powers would even join the competition.

Hearing what Fang Tuohai said, they were all able to guess that it must be someone from another power that had beaten up someone from the Nine Powers.

However, when compared to the Nine Powers, all of those powers were very small and weak, simply incomparable to the Nine Powers. Even their disciples would not dare to provoke the disciples of the Nine Powers. Thus, how could there be someone daring enough to beat up a management elder of the Nine Powers?

“Exactly what happened? Quickly, tell us.” At this moment, Sima Ying and the others grew even more curious. Even Lin Yezhou who was feeling disdainful grew curious and stuck his ear over to hear the story.

“It happened like this. Out of kindness, the Jadewater Temple’s Daoist Silver Snake gathered many of the other power’s headmasters and elders and decided to teach them some profound aspects of martial cultivation. However, one of the other power’s headmasters pointed out in front of everyone that what Daoist Silver Snake told them was incorrect and would only hamper their progress.”

“Hearing those words, Daoist Silver Snake was immediately enraged. He then decided to teach that person a lesson. However, in merely a single bout, Daoist Silver Snake was defeated by his opponent,” Fang Tuohai said.

“Are you certain that it was the Jadewater Temple’s Daoist Silver Snake who was defeated by another power’s headmaster in a single bout?” Fu Feiteng asked.

Daoist Silver Snake was no small character. Although he was not a peak Half Martial Emperor, he was still a very powerful expert. Both his strength and his reputation were on par with the Cyanwood Mountain’s Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Among the Nine Powers, he was someone very well-known.

Yet, how could someone like him be defeated by another power’s headmaster in a single bout?

“Absolutely! It is indeed Daoist Silver Snake. This matter later alarmed many people and the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster even personally arrived. However, for some unknown reason, this major issue was turned into a small issue and then into no issue at all. No one did anything to that other power’s headmaster who defeated Daoist Silver Snake.”

“Most importantly, before that man left, he even said to the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster to control his elder properly so that he would not speak things to hamper others’ progress again.”

“Say, is that man amazing or not?” Fang Tuohai asked with an expression of adoration.

“Amazing, truly amazing. Most likely, an expert that is withdrawn from worldly affairs that has come to the Cyanwood Mountain. Else, it is impossible that even the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster cannot do anything to him.”

“Junior brother, quickly tell me, exactly which power’s headmaster is that person? What is his name?”

“That’s right, quickly tell us,” Fu Feiteng and the others all grew curious.

“Speaking of it, it’s quite a coincidence too. Like you all, he’s from the Alliance Domain.”

“I do not know his name. However, I think his power is called the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest,” Fang Tuohai said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1464 - The Strongest Beautiful Sisters**

“Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? Are you certain it’s the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?” Lin Yezhou asked.

“It should be the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest,” Being questioned in such a manner by Lin Yezhou, Fang Tuohai did not dare to be certain. However, he clearly remembered that person’s power was called the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

“What nonsense you’re blabbing. The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster definitely could not defeat Daoist Silver Snake. Thus, how could he scare away the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster?”

Lin Yezhou snorted coldly. He was somewhat angry, because he felt that he had been deceived. After all, he had heard about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest before.

In fact, not only had he heard about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, he had also met their headmaster before.

He knew what level the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster was. Although he was also a Half Martial Emperor, he could not be considered to be a true expert. At the very least, even Lin Yezhou did not place him in his eyes.

Thus, how could someone like that be able to defeat Daoist Silver Snake? How could he be able to make the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster retreat without doing anything? This was practically nonsense.

“If it was the past, then perhaps that would not be the case. However, now, it is definitely true.”



Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. Only he knew that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster had changed. Furthermore, the current headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest really did possess the strength described by Fang Tuohai.

Hong Qiang was a peak Half Martial Emperor capable of fighting against the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower. His strength was something that Chu Feng had seen with his own eyes. He was indeed extremely powerful, and furthermore, he was a person who was only a step away from becoming a Martial Emperor.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, how are you so certain? Could it be that you know the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster?" Fu Feiteng asked.

"I do. However, the person that I know is not the same one that you all know. Thus, you all shouldn't doubt his strength. Although nothing else has changed in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, the strength of its headmaster is completely different from before," Chu Feng said.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I'll only ask you this. Compared to our World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, how is that Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest's headmaster?" Lin Yezhou asked.

"I'm afraid that they would be equally matched," Chu Feng answered.

"This..." Hearing those words, Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng, Sima Ying and the other disciples all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. To a greater or lesser degree, a change in expression was shown on all their faces.

The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was a power in the Alliance Domain. If there really was a peak Half Martial Emperor-level expert who appeared in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, it would not be a good piece of news for the World Spiritist Alliance. In fact, it would be bad news.

Time passed by very quickly. In a blink of an eye, it was already the next day.

At this moment, it was the time when the Cyanwood Mountain would announce the rules for this Nine Powers Hunt.

All the disciples who were qualified to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt, regardless of whether they might be from the Nine Powers or the other

smaller sects and schools, were present. Even the elders and headmasters, the majority of them were also present.

Thus, Chu Feng's great enemy Qin Lingyun was naturally also present. Furthermore, being a fellow disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he was even standing in the same location as Chu Feng.

However, perhaps it might be because there were a lot of seniors present, Qin Lingyun merely cast a disdainful gaze at Chu Feng and did not say much. He displayed an attitude of not placing Chu Feng in his eyes.

As for Chu Feng, he did not mind Qin Lingyun's disdainful attitude. After all, Chu Feng knew very well that the current Qin Lingyun was nothing more than trash that he could take care of at any moment. He posed absolutely no threat at all.

"Look at that Qin Lingyun's arrogant appearance. He must still be thinking that Chu Feng is still the same Chu Feng who was bullied and humiliated by him."

Although Sima Ying and the others were not standing together with Chu Feng, Sima Ying was focused on the movements of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples the entire time. When she saw the gaze that Qin Lingyun looked to Chu Feng with, she was unable to contain herself and softly ridiculed him.

"When he discovers that Chu Feng is no longer the same Chu Feng from back then, that will be the time when he will regret," Fu Feiteng also smiled. He had already come to know that Qin Lingyun had bullied and humiliated Chu Feng from Sima Ying.

"Bullied and humiliated Chu Feng? That guy bullied and humiliated Chu Feng before?" Hearing those words, Su Mei had a very emotional reaction.

"This does not concern you. Chu Feng is able to take care of it himself," Sima Ying took a glance at Su Mei. Then, she said, "That's right, why are you so concerned about Chu Feng? Could it be that you've truly fallen for him?"

"This does not concern you," Su Mei said.

"You..." Su Mei's response caused Sima Ying's face to redden deeply. However, after that she rolled her eyes, she said, "How is it not related to me? I also like Chu Feng. Careful that I do not take the lead and snatch him first."

“Pff, with you...?” Su Mei suddenly started to laugh.

“What’s wrong with me? Let me tell you this, I’ve known Chu Feng for longer than you. If I were to fight with you, there is no chance you could win against me,” Sima Ying threatened with an expression of complacency.

“Hahaha...” Hearing Sima Ying’s threat, Su Mei burst into loud, presumptuous laughter.

Not to mention that Su Mei and Chu Feng had known each other for many years, their relationship was also not something that Sima Ying could compare with. For Sima Ying to threaten Su Mei, she most definitely threatened the wrong person.

“Why are you laughing? Could it be that you do not know what it means to be in a crisis?”

“Go on, continue to laugh, I’ll let you know, I’ll show you exactly how I’ll win,” Sima Ying’s face had turned deep red. She was at her wit’s end and so angry that she started to stamp her feet.

When Lin Yezhou and the other disciples saw their power’s two most excellent little beauties fighting against one another for the affection of Chu Feng, they all displayed extremely awkward expressions. However, they found it extremely difficult to interrupt the two of them.

Feeling helpless, Lin Yezhou cast his gaze to Chu Feng. At this time, he discovered that Chu Feng was looking at two individuals.

It was a pair of exceptionally beautiful women. Furthermore, they were a pair of twins. These two beautiful sisters were truly very beautiful. Their facial features were very delicate, their height very tall and they also possessed very beautiful curves. The two of them could simply be considered to be perfect.

Especially the refined airs that they were emitting and their beautiful manner of dressing, the two of them simply appeared like celestial fairies. From a single glance, one’s heart would be tempted by them. When men saw them, they would not be able to contain themselves from taking several more glances at them.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly unconscientious. These two girls from our World Spiritist Alliance are fighting each other for your affection. Yet, how

could you be taking a fancy toward this pair of beautiful sisters?” Lin Yezhou asked via voice transmission.

“Oh...” After hearing what Lin Yezhou said, Chu Feng noticed that Sima Ying and Su Mei were arguing with one another because of him.

After seeing that, Chu Feng merely smiled. He knew that Sima Ying was not interested in him and had only treated him as a friend. Thus, the two of them were merely arguing and not fighting each other for his affection.

“Senior brother Lin, please don’t use me to crack jokes. I merely feel that these two women from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden are relatively special among the numerous disciples of the Nine Powers,” Chu Feng replied via voice transmission.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you truly have good eyesight to be able to tell even that,” Lin Yezhou said. “These two girls, one’s called Nie Wan’er and the other is called Nie Xi’er. Not only are they twin sisters, they are also the two strongest disciples of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.”

“Furthermore, I can tell you this. The two of them are extremely powerful. It would not even be excessive to say that they are the strongest among all of the disciples present here right now.”

“During the Nine Powers Hunt from three years ago, the two of them joined hands and obtained first place. Furthermore, they obtained first place with absolute dominance.”

“This powerful?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was astonished. The reason why he had been observing this pair of beautiful sisters was because he had discovered that they possessed strength. However, never did he expect that they possessed the strength to sweep away all of the other disciples.

As they were also only rank nine Martial Kings, which meant they had to possess some sort of extraordinary method in order to accomplish this sort of feat.

“Of course they’re powerful. Do you know why your Cyanwood Mountain’s number one disciple Qin Wentian has been in closed-doors training this entire time and has not even bothered to come out to participate in this Nine Powers Hunt?” Lin Yezhou asked.

“Why is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“That was because three years ago, he was utterly defeated by Nie Xi’er,” Lin Yezhou said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1465 - Banner Holding Disciples**

After hearing what Lin Yezhou said, Chu Feng had a whole new level of respect for these two women.

Qin Wentian was the number one existence on the Cyanwood Succession List. Although he was said to have a strength on par with Qin Lingyun, there had to be a reason why he was ranked first.

However, one among the two beautiful sisters was able to force Qin Wentian to enter closed-door training for three years and still not come out. From that, it could be seen that Qin Wentian had received a great disgrace three years ago.

“Woosh~~~~”

Suddenly, two chilly gazes landed on Chu Feng. They felt like ice and had killing intent concealed within them.

It was the pair of beautiful sisters Nie Wan’er and nie Xi’er. The two of them only took a single glance at Chu Feng before withdrawing their gazes from him.

Everything happened in a split second. Other than Chu Feng, practically no one else noticed this.

Those gazes that contained concealed killing intent had been cast at Chu Feng as a warning. They were trying to warn him to not look at them.

As for the reason why they had sent their gazes to warn Chu Feng, it was actually very simple. They felt that Chu Feng was not qualified to even see their beautiful appearances. Thus, they sent their gazes to warn Chu Feng to not look at them again.

Although it was both arrogant and tyrannical, the two of them possessed the qualifications to act this way. For girls like them, they could be said to be celestial fairies in the eyes of mortals. They were beings above the common

populace. Naturally, they would look down upon the common people. Furthermore, in their eyes, Chu Feng was a nobody, just another common person.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed. That was because he knew that those two women were mistaken.

Chu Feng was not looking at them because of their beauty. After all, each and every one of Chu Feng’s women were more beautiful than them. Not to mention Zi Ling, even Su Mei’s sweetly beautiful appearance surpassed the two of them.

However, even if the two of them had mistaken Chu Feng and even threatened him, Chu Feng was not angered. After all, Chu Feng was someone who would not fuss over minor matters with women. [1. Really now? \*cough Ya Fei cough\* Xima: that was a special circumstance, Feng’er was still young and horny]

“Little friends, it’s the time of the Nine Powers Hunt once again, the Nine Powers Hunt that is held once every three years.”

“This time, the venue for the Nine Powers Hunt is our Cyanwood Mountain’s forbidden area, the Ancient Era’s Remnants.” *nOve.lb*)In

“As its name implies, the Ancient Era’s Remnants is an intact piece of land from the Ancient Era.”

“Not only are there a lot of buildings that you all have never seen before within it, there are also plants that you all have never seen before. In fact, even the air of that place possesses a special aroma. The natural energy in that place is also extraordinary and different.”

“Of course, in a place like that, there are bound to be many dangers.”

“However, I have chosen the area in the Ancient Era’s Remnants with the highest degree of safety for you all. As long as you follow the map and only move about within the range indicated by the map, you will not encounter any dangers.”

“Of course, there are always exceptions. If you all are to truly face dangers that you cannot handle, dangers that might end your lives, you can break the teleportation talismans that I have specially prepared for you all.”

“Those teleportation talismans are capable of teleporting a short distance. As long as you break the teleportation talisman, you will be able to be instantly teleported to the safe region guarded by the elders.”

“Of course, if you are to break the teleportation talisman, it will be considered as a forfeit and you will lose the qualifications to continue to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“These are the things that you all must take note of after entering the Ancient Era’s Remnants. As for the rules of the Nine Powers Hunt this time around, it’s actually very simple.”

“There will only be one winner. As for the method of winning, it is by finding the banner key within the designated area. Whoever obtains the nine banner keys first will be able to ascend onto the banner platform.”

“After ascending onto the banner platform, you will be able to obtain the banner. Whoever is able to obtain the banner and bring it back safely will be the victor in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

“As for the victor, I shall reward him or her with this Infinity Edge.” [2. Yep, same name as the Infinity Edge in LOL.]

As Dugu Xingfeng spoke, he took out a two meter long weapon. This weapon was completely black in color and sparkling with light. It appeared like both a blade and a sword and was very domineering. This weapon was at the very least several times superior to Royal Armaments.

“Infinity Edge? Isn’t that an Incomplete Imperial Armament? It’s no wonder this weapon’s aura is this strong!”

“However, isn’t the Infinity Edge the weapon of the Sword Crafting Villa’s Venerated Lord Sword Crafter? Why would it appear here?”

“You all are thinking too much. Do you not know what sort of individual the Venerated Lord Sword Crafter is? Not only is he a Martial Emperor, he is also one of the most powerful World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism right now. If he were to say that his sword crafting techniques are only ranked second, there would be no one who would dare to say that they were ranked first.”

“I’ve heard that Venerated Lord Sword Crafter has been studying his Infinity Edge the entire time so that he can craft many copies of it so as to sell them to other powers at a high price.”

“Venerated Lord Sword Crafter possesses a friendly relationship with Headmaster Dugu. He had promised Headmaster Dugu that if he can create copies of his Infinity Edge, he will sell the first copy to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“I suspect that the Infinity Edge in Headmaster Dugu’s hand right now must be an Infinity Edge copy. Furthermore, it is also the first copy.”

When they saw that Infinity Edge, the headmasters of the various powers began to spiritedly discuss it with one another. Compared to the disciples, they knew a lot more.

“Headmasters, you all are correct. This Infinity Edge here is indeed a copy crafted by senior Venerated Lord Sword Crafter.”

“However, even though it is a copy, it is also extremely valuable and not weak at all.”

“It would not be an exaggeration to say that although this Infinity Edge copy here is inferior to Venerated Lord Sword Crafter’s original Infinity Edge, it is not much weaker.”

“Furthermore, this is not something that I am declaring. It is what senior Venerated Lord Sword Crafter personally said,” As Dugu Xingfeng spoke, he looked to the Sword Crafting Villa’s headmaster.

“What Headmaster Dugu says is the truth. Our Venerated Lord Sword Crafter has indeed said those words,” The Sword Crafting Village’s headmaster confirmed.

“Wooahhh~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd all cried out in alarm. Especially the disciples, their eyes were blossoming with light.

Incomplete Imperial Armaments were priceless treasures. Although this was only a copy, it was still a treasure that could only be encountered and not sought after. For them to have the chance to obtain it now, they would naturally be incomparably happy.



“I’ve said all that needs to be said. Next, headmasters, please announce your banner holding disciples.” After Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he sat back down.

“Our Ten Thousand Flower Garden’s banner holding disciples shall be Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er,” The Ten Thousand Flower Garden’s headmaster was the first to speak. As expected, she had declared Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, the two strongest beautiful sisters, as their banner holding disciples.

“Our World Spiritist Alliance’s banner holding disciples shall be Su Mei and Lin Yezhou,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master announced.

“Su Mei, is she that sweet and beautiful looking young woman?”

“She was chosen as the banner holder at such a young age? How come I’ve never seen her before? Could it be that she’s a disciple of a senior from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly?”

After Su Mei’s name was announced, quite an uproar resulted. After all, she was a newcomer. Furthermore, she possessed very powerful strength. It was only natural for the people to notice her.

After this, the other powers all announced their respective banner holding disciples. For the majority of them, they had chosen the same disciples as they had on previous occasions. Even if they chose different disciples, it was not much different from the previous times either.

All of the disciples chosen as the banner holding disciples were the most excellent disciples of the Nine Powers. Practically everyone knew all of the chosen disciples. It was only when the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster Dugu Xingfeng spoke that the crowd became astonished.

“Our Cyanwood Mountain’s banner holding disciples shall be Chu Feng and Qin Lingyun,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1466 - Advanced Level Gamble**

“Chu Feng? Who is Chu Feng?!”

“I’ve never heard of a Chu Feng before. How could he be ranked before Qin Lingyun?”

Everyone was alarmed. The order in which the banner holding disciples were announced was oftentimes an indication of their strength. For example, with Su Mei and Lin Yezhou, Su Mei was announced before Lin Yezhou. That meant that the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master most likely believed that Su Mei was stronger than Lin Yezhou.

And now, among the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples, Qin Wentian was not present. Thus, Qin Lingyun, the second ranked disciple, should be the first to be announced with Jiang Furong behind him.

It was one thing for Jiang Furong to not be a banner holding disciple. However, the crowd had simply never heard of Chu Feng before. Furthermore, this Chu Feng was actually placed before Qin Lingyun. As such, how could the crowd not be astonished?

Thus, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They all knew that this unfamiliar face was most definitely Chu Feng.

"He's actually only a rank six Martial King. How could he be qualified to be a banner holding disciple with that sort of cultivation?"

After the crowd sized Chu Feng up, they were even more shocked. Rank six Martial King, this was truly not a very strong level of cultivation.

"Could it be that there's been a mistake? Could it be that that man is not Chu Feng? Perhaps a disciple might have changed his name?" Some people began to feel that they might have guessed the wrong person.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng and Qin Lingyun stepped forth simultaneously and respectfully gave thanks to Dugu Xingfeng.

"Holy crap! It's really him?!"

"What's wrong with senior Dugu? Could it be that he has gone blind? Why would he choose a piece of trash like him to be a banner holding disciple?"

At this moment, the crowd were all dumbfounded. However, in terms of being dumbfounded, the person who was the most stunned was Qin Lingyun. In his heart, Chu Feng was nothing more than a little bug that he could crush to death with one foot.

However, it was precisely this little bug that he had never placed in his eyes that had ended up stepping on his head right now. Naturally, this caused him a great amount of displeasure.

Although he was displeased, he did not dare to complain. After all, he was not bold and arrogant enough to go against Dugu Xingfeng. Thus, he could only endure and prepare a way to deal with Chu Feng.

Suddenly, an old man from the Sword Crafting Villa stood up and said, "Haha, now that the Nine Powers' banner holding disciples have all been announced, let's do the usual and have a gamble."

Once this man spoke, Chu Feng's eyes immediately started to shine. That was because this man was no ordinary character.

He was an old man with a very dirty appearance. His clothing was also very dirty. He appeared to be no different from a beggar. Thus, before he spoke, no one would notice him, as he gave off a feeling of nonexistence.

However, once he spoke, Chu Feng, who was very keen, immediately became aware that this old man was extremely powerful. Not only was he a peak Half Martial Emperor, the airs of an expert that he gave off seemed to be even denser than the Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster.

"Senior brother Fu, do you know who this senior is? He seems to be extremely powerful," Chu Feng asked Fu Feiteng through voice transmission.

"Oh, that is Elder Wuliang. He is quite similar to our World Spiritist Alliance's Elder Miao." [1.Wuliang means inglorious/unscrupulous. Most likely his title.]

"Although he is not the Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster, he possesses extraordinary status," Fu Feiteng said.

"So that's the case. In that case, what does he mean by the gamble?" Chu Feng asked.

"Regarding that, the Nine Powers' headmasters and elders will always gamble with one another in the Nine Powers hunt. This sort of gamble is something that Elder Wuliang initially brought forth. However, as all of the headmasters were very fond of it, it has become a tradition in the Nine Powers Hunt now."

“As for what sort of gamble it is, it’s actually very simple. Basically, they will bet on which disciple among the eighteen banner holding disciples from the Nine Powers will be able to obtain victory in the Nine Powers Hunt,” Fu Feiteng explained.

“That’s a gamble indeed. Merely, that’s quite an advanced level gamble. Never would I have expected that these grand characters of the Nine Powers would be fond of this sort of stuff too.”

“Sure enough, people cannot abstain from secular things. Even though they possess very high levels of cultivation, they are still people. They will have the seven emotions, the six desires, the interest in fun and the things that they love.”

[2. The seven emotions and six desires are somewhat different depending on the source. According to buddhism, the seven emotions are: joy, anger, grief, fear, affection, hated and lust/thought. Another version says that they are: pleasure, anger, sorrow, fright, worry, fear and thought. The six desires are: sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch and thought. Not sure if I’m correct as it seems that the sources I’m finding are a bit different.]

Chu Feng knew that gambling was very common among the ordinary people. It was the most commonly seen amusement. It was also a good method to maintain relationships with others.

However, there were also a lot of people who ended up becoming addicted to gambling and losing their entire family’s fortune, ruining themselves and becoming homeless due to gambling.

The reason for that was because they idled away their times with gambling and had no other motivation. Some even believed that gambling was the shortcut to becoming rich.

This was also only human behavior. After all, ordinary people did not have the talent for martial cultivation. If they wished to live good lives, they had to have money.

However, it was different for cultivators. The riches of ordinary people were mere worldly possessions to them, inferior to even scrap metal. What they sought after was stronger strength or treasures capable of increasing their strength.

Thus, to ordinary people, martial cultivators were akin to immortals and gods. As for people like the headmasters of the Nine Powers, they were even gods among immortals, immortals among gods. Thus, how could they be polluted with this sort of mortal behavior?

Unfortunately, the reality wasn't like that. Even though they possessed extremely high cultivations, they were still people. As long as they were people, they would have the hearts of mortals. With hearts of mortals, they would have desires. As for gambling, it was one such way to satisfy their desires.

"Haha, senior Wuliang, you're still so fond of gambling," At this moment, the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster spoke. Although he said those words, his face was filled with uncontainable excitement.

In fact, it was not only the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster who was acting this way. The other powers' headmasters, including Dugu Xingfeng, and the elders with extraordinary status had also become very excited.

"Enough of the rubbish, are you going to gamble or not?" The Sword Crafting Villa's Old Daoist Wuliang said.

"Of course, why wouldn't I? Not like I'm afraid of you," The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster said.

"The gambling stake will be the same as before. Don't tell me you can't afford it, okay?" Old Daoist Wuliang pointed out.

"Even if you double the gambling stake, this old man will still be able to participate," The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster was filled with confidence. After that, he said, "Since there's only one victor in this year's Nine Powers Hunt, I shall place my bet on little friend Wan'er."

The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster had placed his bet. However, to Chu Feng's surprise, he did not bet on his own banner holding disciples and instead bet on the Ten Thousand Flower Gardens' disciple Nie Wan'er.

However, other than some outsiders, no one was shocked by his actions. Furthermore, those headmasters seemed to be very accustomed to this.

This came as a great surprise to Chu Feng. Chu Feng had thought that they would, for the sake of face, bet on their own disciples. However, he now discovered that he was mistaken.

This Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster was a very pragmatic person. He knew that his own disciple was inferior to the Ten Thousand Flower Gardens' beautiful twin sisters. Thus, he decided to place his bet on the Ten Thousand Flower Gardens' disciple instead.

After the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' headmaster finished placing his bet, one of the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges' elders also decided to place his bet. However, unlike his own headmaster, he placed his bet on their own disciple. No matter what, they were their disciples. Thus, he did so to encourage them.

After that, the other powers' headmasters also began to place their bets in succession. There were all kinds of bets. Some bet on their own disciples, whereas others bet on other powers' disciples.

In the blink of an eye, other than the Cyanwood Mountain, the World Spiritist Alliance and the Sword Crafting Villa, the other powers had all finished placing their bets.

Both Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er received four bets. This pair of beautiful sisters were equally excellent and thought of with the highest remarks.

Directly behind them was Su Mei. She received two bets.

After them, the remaining disciples, with the exception of two who didn't receive any bets, like Lin Yezhou and Qin Lingyun, all received one bet.

As for the two disciples that did not receive any bets, one was the Cursed Soiled Sect's disciple called Feng Qifan. As for the other, it was Chu Feng.

"Hah, truly trash. So what if you've become a banner holding disciple? You still cannot receive acknowledgement and honor. You are simply making a disgrace of yourself."

When Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Tao Xiangyu and the other Cyanwood Mountain's disciples saw that Chu Feng did not receive any bets, they all started to mock and ridicule him.

As they were Chu Feng's enemies, they were rejoicing in his misfortune. They were truly fond of watching Chu Feng being disgraced.

"This old man shall place his bet on the Cyanwood Mountain's little friend Chu Feng."

### **MGA: Chapter 1467 - Shocking Everyone**

"This old man shall place his bet on the Cyanwood Mountain's little friend Chu Feng."

Once this voice was heard, many of the people present were stunned. They truly never expected a disciple as weak as Chu Feng to have people placing bets on him.

After all, the gambling stakes in this gamble were extremely high. Exactly who was this foolish to place a bet on such trash? Could it be that he had excessive wealth to throw around?

After the crowd looked to the source of the voice, they discovered that it was the World Spiritist Alliance's Miao Renlong who had bet on Chu Feng.

"This... senior Miao, why did he do that?"

Miao Renlong did not bet on the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's beautiful twin sisters, and did not bet on his own World Spiritist Alliance's Su Mei or Lin Yezhou. Instead, he actually placed his bet on Chu Feng.

This was truly outrageous to the crowd. After all, Miao Renlong possessed a very grand reputation. If it was said that others might be acting foolish, it might be reasonable. However, Miao Renlong did not appear to be someone who would act foolishly.

"This old man shall place his bet on the Cyanwood Mountain's little friend Chu Feng." At the moment when everyone was astonished by Miao Renlong's bet, another voice sounded.

As for this voice, it was from none other than the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master.

“He also placed his bet on Chu Feng? Exactly what is going on? Could it be that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques are truly that amazing that the two of them decided to praise him like this?”

At this time, the crowd was guessing nonstop. However, no matter what, they were unable to guess the reason why Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master placed their bets on Chu Feng. Only those who knew that Chu Feng was a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance thought of a sort of possibility.

“My bet’s on Chu Feng.” Suddenly, another voice sounded. It was the Cyanwood Mountain’s Half Martial Emperor White Ape. He had also placed his bet on Chu Feng.

Silence. The crowd was shocked beyond belief. If the two people from the World Spiritist Alliance placing their bets on Chu Feng caused the crowd to think of a possibility for their actions, then the Cyanwood Mountain’s Half Martial Emperor White Ape placing his bet on Chu Feng was something that they could not understand.

“Chu Feng,” Dugu Xingfeng stood up and spoke his bet too. After he finished saying these words, he turned to Chu Feng and nodded with a smile on his face. It seemed as if he was trying to express his goodwill toward Chu Feng.

Crazy, they have all gone crazy.

No, it was not the four people who had placed their bets on Chu Feng who had gone crazy. Instead, it was the countless spectators who had gone crazy from shock.

What sort of situation was this? Of the one hundred and eighty disciples from the Nine Powers, the weakest disciple received four bets in succession before their eyes. He now possessed the same amount of bets as the two strongest beautiful sisters from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden. This was something that the crowd found to be extremely difficult to accept.

“My bet’s on Qin Lingyun.” The Cyanwood Mountain’s Crazy Killer Tuoba spoke. He decisively placed his bet on Qin Lingyun.

“Finally someone normal. I truly feared that everyone would be placing their bets on that trash.”



Only after Crazy Killer Tuoba placed his bet did the crowd heave a sigh of relief. They realized that they were not dreaming and it was still reality before them. Merely, they were still unable to understand the outrageous bets from earlier.

At this moment, the crowd turned to gaze at the Sword Crafting Villa. The question of who would receive the most amount of bets would depend on the bets from the Sword Crafting Villa. After all, they were the only power that had not placed their bets as of yet.

“Little friend Wan’er, I know that you will not disappoint me. I’ll bet on you,” The Sword Crafting Villa’s headmaster spoke first. From the words he said when he placed his bet, it could be seen that he had placed high hopes on Nie Wan’er.

At this moment, Nie Wan’er returned a good-natured and beautiful smile to the Sword Crafting Villa’s headmaster. She was thanking this grand character for his support.

“Since Lord Headmaster has placed his bet on Miss Wan’er, I’ll place my bet on Miss Xi’er,” An elder from the Sword Crafting Villa spoke. He possessed an extremely powerful strength. He was a rank eight Half Martial Emperor, stronger than both Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Crazy Killer Tuoba. Thus, he was also someone that possessed the wealth to participate in this gamble.

After everything was settled, although Chu Feng had miraculously gotten the same amount of bets as the strongest sisters from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, he was, in the end, still overtaken.

At this time, the only person who had not placed his bet was Old Daoist Wuliang, the person who had proposed this gamble.

Everyone knew that he also thought very highly of the strongest beautiful sisters. In fact, he was the person who thought most highly of them.

Six years ago, the strongest beautiful sisters had set foot onto the stage of the Nine Powers Hunt for the first time. At that time, no one thought highly of them. Yet, Old Daoist Wuliang had placed his bet on them. At that time, the strongest beautiful sisters had become the dark horse in the Nine Powers Hunt.

Although they did not win with absolute strength like they had three years ago, they had still won first place six years ago.

Thus, the crowd knew that regardless of who Old Daoist Wuliang placed his bet on, the honor of having the most amount of bets being placed on them would still be with the strongest beautiful sisters. That was because they believed that Old Daoist Wuliang would definitely place his bet on one of the two sisters.

However, Old Daoist Wuliang did not place his bet immediately. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and asked, "Little friend from the Cyanwood Mountain, your name is Chu Feng, right?"

"Senior, junior is indeed named Chu Feng," Chu Feng clasp his hands and nodded.

"Not bad, it's you then. This time, this old man shall bet on you," Old Daoist Wuliang said.

"What? For real? Are we mishearing things? How could this be?!!!"

Astonishment. An incomparable amount of astonishment. If the crowd was said to be able to still reluctantly accept the people from before placing their bets on Chu Feng, then Old Daoist Wuliang placing his bet on Chu Feng came as a shock that no one could accept.

What sort of individual was Old Daoist Wuliang? He was a gambling god! Ever since he proposed the gamble, he had never lost once.

However, exactly what was wrong with him this time around? Why would he place his bet on that Cyanwood Mountain's Chu Feng? Could it be that this Chu Feng was another dark horse?

However, how could that be possible? He was merely a rank six Martial King. Regardless of how powerful he might be, how could he be able to contend against rank nine Martial Kings?

"That old man, what is he doing? Isn't he just placing his bet randomly?"

Qin Lingyun and the other disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were shivering in anger. They felt as if their hearts and lungs were about to burst apart from rage.

Originally, they had thought that Chu Feng would be disgraced in this bet placement. However now, not only did Chu Feng not receive any humiliation, he had even become the focus of the crowd after receiving five bets. Not only was he now on par with the most powerful beautiful sisters, he even had more than double the amount of bets that Qin Lingyun had received.

At this moment, all of their faces turned green and ugly. It was as if they drank a thousand bowls of mungbean water. [1. Mung bean literally reads as green bean. They actually taste pretty good in ice cream and Chinese dessert soups.]

“It’s finally come to an end. This year’s gamble seems to be rather exciting,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster said with a beaming smile. However, this beautiful and dignified grand character’s smile was a bit unnatural. That was because even she felt it to be inconceivable. Even she did not expect for the bets this year to be so different.

However, in the end, it was still a five-five tie. As such, she was able to accept it. After all, she was certain that her Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s beautiful twin sisters would definitely be able to obtain victory.

“Since it’s over, we can disperse now. Tomorrow is the day of the Nine Powers Hunt. Exactly who will be able to be the victor, who will be able to win the gamble and who will end up losing their hard-earned savings, it will all be determined by the outcome of the Nine Powers Hunt,” The Jadewater Temple’s headmaster said. His expression was also not very good. Contained within his words was some complaint. That was because he did not enjoy the bet placement process of this year’s gamble.

It was not that he did not manage to place his bet on the person who he wanted to place his bet on. Rather, he felt that Dugu Xingfeng, Old Daoist Wuliang, Miao Renlong and the others were blindly placing their bets and messing around.

To him, when there was no longer a fair competition, the gamble had lost all meaning. Even if he managed to win, he would not be able to enjoy the feeling of victory.

In fact, there were a lot of people who felt the same as him. They all felt that this year’s gambling was different from the previous years and was rather dull.

“Wait a moment, I also wish to place a bet.”

Right at the moment when everyone was preparing to leave, a voice suddenly sounded.

### **MGA: Chapter 1468 - Ill-Natured Arrival**

That voice came from the group of small sects and schools.

When they first heard that voice, many people felt that someone was looking for trouble. After all, the people from the small sects and schools were not qualified to participate in this sort of gamble. This was not only an issue of gambling stakes, it was also an issue with their status and identity. *novE-lb-1n*

“It’s him?”

However, after the crowd saw the person who had spoken those words earlier, they were all startled. This was especially true for the people of the Jadewater Temple. Their expressions had become uneasy.

The man who spoke was the person who had revealed his strength several days ago. He was a peak Half Martial Emperor, someone who even the headmasters present could not do anything to. As for who he was, he was naturally Hong Qiang.

While a headmaster from any other small sect or school would be considered to be looking for trouble by speaking, Hong Qiang was different. Everyone knew very well that he possessed the qualifications to speak.

“So it’s actually the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster. If you wish to participate in the gamble, you can most naturally do so. Merely, I suspect you still do not know about the gambling stake involved with this gamble, no?” The Jadewater Temple’s headmaster said with an eccentric tone.

His elder had been beaten up by Hong Qiang. Yet, there was nothing that he could do to Hong Qiang. Thus, he was naturally feeling very displeased with him.

“Is this sufficient?” Hong Qiang flipped his palm, and a piece of metal the size of a fist appeared.

“That is?!” When they saw the metal, the eyes of everyone present started to shine. This was especially true for the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. They were so shocked that they all stood up.

They were all people who could recognize treasures with a glance. With only a single glance, they were able to tell that this metal was no ordinary piece of metal. Instead, it was a metal capable of being used to craft Imperial Armaments. Although the metal was only the size of a fist, it was still extremely valuable. Compared to the gambling stakes from the rest of them, this piece of metal was much more precious.

Chu Feng was able to recognize with a single glance that it was the Raging Flames Metal. Furthermore, he knew that Hong Qiang possessed more Raging Flames Metal than that. The piece that he was holding in his hand was merely the tip of the iceberg.

“This headmaster, this gamble is merely for fun. This item that you have taken out, its value is a bit excessive. Could you perhaps change it to something else?” The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges’ headmaster urged with a beaming smile.

In truth, he only said that because he was lacking in confidence. Hong Qiang had taken out such a precious item as gambling stake. It was clear that he wanted them to take out items of equal value as gambling stakes.

It was not that he could not take out an item of equal value as a gambling stake. Merely, he was not willing to do so. After all, treasures of that level were truly too precious. If he were to lose in the gamble and lose the treasure, it would be quite a heartache for him. That was the reason why he asked Hong Qiang to change his gambling stake.

“You all do not have to increase your gambling stakes,” Hong Qiang understood his intention.

“But... if that’s the case, it will be too unfair to you,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said. As a world spiritist, he knew very well how precious this piece of metal was.

“Heh... it’s not unfair at all because the person that I’m going to bet on will only let me win and not lose,” Hong Qiang said.

“I never expected this brother to be this confident. In that case, who might you planning to bet on?” The Jadewater Temple’s headmaster asked. There were traces of ridicule in his tone.

Following his question, everyone’s interest was perked. They all wished to know who exactly Hong Qiang was planning to bet on after his bombastic appearance. Exactly which disciple was capable of making him think so highly of them?

“I am going to bet on the Cyanwood Mountain’s little friend Chu Feng,” Hong Qiang did not bother to look at anyone else and looked directly to Chu Feng.

“What? It’s Chu Feng again?!”

Once Hong Qiang said those words, the expressions of the crowd changed once again. Many people did not even dare to believe that all of this was real.

If the bets placed on Chu Feng had been the same as the strongest beautiful sisters, then the bets placed on Chu Feng right now had surpassed them. He had now become the disciple with the most bets placed on him. In other words, he was the disciple who was thought of the most highly.

However, Chu Feng’s cultivation was merely that of a rank six Martial King and there weren’t many people from the crowd who thought highly of him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I trust that you have been well since we last met,” Right at this moment, Hong Qiang spoke with a smile on his face. His tone was extremely good-natured. It simply did not seem like he was speaking with someone from the younger generation. Instead, it was more like he was speaking with an old friend.

“Exactly who is this Chu Feng? How come he is so intimate with this fiend?!!”

At this moment, many people sucked in a mouthful of cold air. As matters stood, even fools could tell that Chu Feng had an extraordinary relationship with Hong Qiang and that Hong Qiang had come to support Chu Feng.

Upon recalling how Hong Qiang had beaten up the Jadewater Temple’s Daoist Silver Snake and came out unscathed after confronting the Jadewater Temple’s headmaster as well as the other headmasters, the crowd was able to tell that Hong Qiang was a vicious person.

When Chu Feng had someone like him as a backer, it meant that his strength and background was definitely not as simple as it appeared to be. There was most definitely a very extraordinary existence behind him.

At this moment, many people seemed to realize why so many experts had placed their bets on Chu Feng. It was very possible that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary background and that they were trying to give the huge monster behind Chu Feng face.

However, what sort of huge monster would make the headmasters of the Nine Powers be willing to express their goodwill in this sort of manner?

Could it be the Four Clans or the Three Palaces? Or could it be the extraordinary Ancient Era's Elves? Or perhaps it was a certain expert uninvolved with worldly affairs?

All sorts of speculation began to run back and forth through the crowd. However, without a doubt, everyone had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Perhaps they might still not recognize Chu Feng for his strength. However, they all felt that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary background and was most definitely some grand clan's heir or an expert's relative. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to be valued this highly by this many experts.

At this time, the people feeling the most depressed were naturally still Qin Lingyun, Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Tao Xiangyu and the others in their group.

Back then, they had trampled upon Chu Feng as if he were a grandson. Why had they done so? It was all because the Chu Feng from back then was not only weak, he was also without any backing.

Even if he possessed the backing of several elders, they did not fear those elders. After all, their own backing was much stronger than those elders. Thus, they naturally bullied and trampled upon Chu Feng to their heart's desire.

However, so many grand characters now suddenly stood behind Chu Feng's back. Furthermore, each and every one of them were peak Half Martial Emperors. Each and every one of them were either headmasters of the Nine Powers or existences on par with the headmasters of the Nine Powers. Any

random one of them would have more power and status than their own backing. As such, how could the situation possibly be good for them?

Originally, they had wanted to use the Nine Powers Hunt as an opportunity to teach Chu Feng a proper lesson. Yet, at this time, many among them had no choice but to give up on this thought. It was because of one thing: they were afraid. Thus, they naturally did not dare to do anything to Chu Feng anymore.

“Don’t fear, do what you plan to do. I’ll take care of the consequences,” At the moment when Qin Lingyun was also starting to hesitate, a voice transmission suddenly entered his ear. It was Crazy Killer Tuoba.

Crazy Killer Tuoba also deeply detested Chu Feng. He considered Chu Feng to be a thorn in his side. Back then, he had used a lot of means to attack Chu Feng. Thus, the grudges between them had already been established.

In fact, when he saw the support that Chu Feng received and how his strength was still growing, Crazy Killer Tuoba was actually also very afraid. He feared that once Chu Feng matured, he would not be able to safeguard his own life.

Thus, even when braving this enormous risk, he felt that he still had to take care of Chu Feng. After all, if he succeeded, he would be able to have a trace of life.

“Understood,” Qin Lingyun understood Crazy Killer Tuoba’s intentions. Thus, as he looked to Chu Feng, a trace of faintly discernible killing intent flashed through his eyes.

After this matter was over and the crowd dispersed, Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng, Su Mei and the others all arrived at Chu Feng’s residence.

The reason they had come here was naturally to celebrate Chu Feng shocking the crowd and becoming the disciple with the most bets placed on him by the experts in this gamble.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. I never would’ve expected that you knew that Hong Qiang. It is no wonder that you are so certain that he had defeated Daoist Silver Snake. It turns out you knew him already. Ahh, you’ve truly concealed well, concealed well.”



“That’s true. How come we never heard you mention that you knew such a powerful person?” At this moment, Fu Feiteng and the others were praising Chu Feng with teasing tones.

“Does the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple Chu Feng live here?” Suddenly, a female’s voice sounded from outside Chu Feng’s palace and shattered the lively atmosphere.

Hearing this voice, Lin Yezhou and the others were all startled. They were all able to tell that this voice contained hidden hostility. The person who had arrived had not come with good intent.

“Those who have come are guests. If you have anything that you wish to talk about, please come on in,” Chu Feng did not go out. Instead, he waved his sleeve and opened the door to the palace hall.

Chu Feng had already noticed the two of them at the moment they had arrived. Furthermore, he already knew who they were.

As for the people who had arrived, it was the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s two strongest beautiful sisters, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er.

### **MGA: Chapter 1469 - Torn Body And Crushed Bones**

In an aggressive manner, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er entered into the palace hall. Then, they said, “Chu Feng, we sisters are unconvinced by you. How are you qualified to receive six bets?”

“Get the hell out of here!” Hearing those words, Su Mei was immediately enraged. She stood up and spoke to urge them out.

“Where did this rude girl come from? You dare to shout at us in such a manner?” Nie Wan’er was extremely arrogant. She actually attacked Su Mei directly.

Her martial power surged forth violently. However, under her control, her martial power was gentle like the water. Like a stream, it shot toward Su Mei.

However, everyone was able to tell that this martial power that appeared to be gentle was actually very powerful and had killing intent concealed within it.

“Humph,” However, Su Mei was not to be outdone. As her world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, she did not even bother to use martial power at all. With merely a single thought, golden royal-level spirit power was released from her. Her spirit power turned into a world spirit wall and blocked the space before her.

“Paa~~~”

Nie Wan’er’s martial power collided with Su Mei’s world spirit wall. However, it did not unleash any sound of explosion. Instead, like some sort of mucus, it stuck onto Su Mei’s world spirit wall.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. The expressions of the crowd all changed. That was because the explosion did not come from outside of the world spirit wall. No, it was from within the world spirit wall. It was an internal attack.

Nie Wan’er’s martial power actually contained the characteristics of an internal attack. It penetrated through Su Mei’s world spirit wall and continued to charge forward to attack Su Mei.

“Damn it.”

Seeing that, Su Mei started to panic. Although she noticed that the situation was bad, it was too close of a distance for her to dodge.

However, if she was hit by this internal attack, even if she survived, she would be seriously injured. It was likely that she would not be able to participate in the Nine Powers Hunt tomorrow.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At this moment of imminent peril, a strong gale suddenly swept by Su Mei. It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng waved his sleeve and caused golden spirit power to sweep forth into a golden maelstrom. In a very easy manner, it completely nullified the internal attack that was about to reach Su Mei.

“This...” Seeing this scene, the expressions of both Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er greatly changed. Neither of them expected that the internal attack that even

Su Mei was unable to dodge was nullified by a rank six Martial King that they thought to be trash. Furthermore, he nullified the attack that easily.

“Bastard,” Being nearly injured by the internal attack, Su Mei was enraged. As she spoke, she wanted to attack again.

“Little Mei, let me take care of this,” However, before Su Mei could do anything, Chu Feng stepped forward and stopped her with his arm.

Chu Feng knew that Su Mei was very strong. Especially in terms of world spirit techniques, her world spirit techniques could be considered to be the top among the young generation. Very few people would be able to contend against her.

However, that Nie Wan'er was able to use an internal attack to pass through Su Mei's world spirit wall. This meant that not only was that Nie Wan'er very strong, she also possessed tricks up her sleeve. She knew how to fight against world spiritists and had used her trump card to deal with world spiritists right away. Earlier, if Chu Feng had not stepped in, things would have ended disastrously for Su Mei.

When a single Nie Wan'er was already like this, how frightening would they be if Nie Xi'er were to join in too?

No matter how powerful Su Mei might be, no matter how careful she would be later on, it would still be impossible for her to be a match for these two sisters.

From the attack that Nie Wan'er used earlier, Chu Feng knew right away that it was not baseless for the two of them to have become the strongest disciples among the Nine Powers.

“Careful, they are very cunning,” Su Mei did not refute Chu Feng. Instead, as she stepped back, she sent a voice transmission to tell him to be careful. It was clear that she had also realized how powerful these two beautiful sisters were.

After Su Mei retreated, Nie Wan'er said, “I truly never expected that you would be a hidden expert.”

“There are a lot of things that you would not expect,” Chu Feng smiled lightly and spoke in a mocking manner.

“Chu Feng, I admit that I have underestimated you. However, I still refuse to believe that you are stronger than me.”

“In the end, world spirit techniques are only world spirit techniques. No matter how powerful world spirit techniques are, they are still no match for martial power.”

“Even though you’ve become a royal cloak world spiritist at such a young age and managed to obtain high regard from many seniors, I, Nie Wan’er, will still not acknowledge you,” Nie Wan’er said.

“Do you need me to defeat you in order for you to acknowledge me?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“That’s right,” Nie Wan’er said.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. Like a celestial fairy scattering flowers from the sky, Chu Feng’s golden spirit power turned into an enormous world spirit wall and sealed himself as well as Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er within it.

“Regardless of what sort of methods you two possess, regardless of what sorts of martial skills you know, you can use any of them. As long as you can break apart this world spirit formation of mine here, it’ll be your win,” Chu Feng pointed to the spirit formation he had set up and spoke with confidence.

“You are truly arrogant and conceited,” Nie Wan’er snorted coldly and raised her hand into a fist.

A stream of martial power surged forth and turned into a golden spear. With the power to pierce through the heavens, it shot toward Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion. The sky and ground started to tremble violently. However, Chu Feng’s spirit formation did not waver in the slightest. Yet, Nie Wang’er’s spear that she had formed with martial power was completely shattered.

“It’s this firm?”

At this moment, not to mention Nie Wang'er and Nie Xi'er, even Lin Yezhou, Su Mei and the others were shocked.

Even though they already knew that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were extremely powerful, so powerful that he could defeat a rank four Half Martial Emperor with them, this spirit formation was only something that Chu Feng had only casually set up.

Yet, the attack that Nie Wang'er had used was no casual attack at all. It was a martial skill. Furthermore, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

However, even a martial skill like this was unable to do anything to Chu Feng's spirit formation and shattered instantly upon collision. This truly appeared to be a bit too ridiculous.

"I refuse to believe..." Nie Wang'er started to attack again. This time around, her martial power was even denser and her attack even stronger. Countless amounts of flowers condensed from martial power swept forth toward Chu Feng's spirit formation like reverse meteors. This was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill from the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden. Its name was Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Flowers Slash.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

In an instant, it was as if ten thousand thunders exploded within the spirit formation. The noise was extremely ear-piercing. However, this sound could only be heard from within the spirit formation. The people outside of the spirit formation could not hear the sound at all, much less the people outside of Chu Feng's palace.

Although the sound was isolated by the spirit formation, Lin Yezhou and the others were able to clearly see how powerful and frightening this Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Flowers Slash was.

The energy ripples of different colors were as gorgeous as fireworks. However, they all knew very well that those gorgeous fireworks-like energy ripples contained very frightening destructive power.

Yet, as the fireworks-like energy ripples subsided, Chu Feng's spirit formation was still completely undamaged.

“Impossible!” At this moment, shock filled the faces of Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er.

“How was it? I possess some qualifications to be arrogant and conceited, no?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Destroy the leader and the gang will collapse, kill the general and the army will collapse,” A cold flash shone past Nie Wan’er’s eyes. Like a flash, she flew toward Chu Feng.

Her speed was extremely fast. In merely a blink of an eye, she arrived before Chu Feng. She started to wave her hands around, turning them into eight different arms. Each one of her arms was like a dragon. Roaring with dragon cries, they came at Chu Feng to tear him apart.

This was no ordinary attack. It was another Earthen Taboo Martial Skill called Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands.

Although this martial skill had not been created by the Ten Thousands Flowers Garden, it was something that they had obtained from an Ancient Era’s Remnant. Thus, its power was extremely strong and even surpassed the Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Flowers Slash that Nie Wan’er had used earlier. This Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands was one of the most famous martial skills of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.

It was also the strongest martial skill that Nie Wan’er grasped. Thus, Nie Wan’er had gone all out. She wanted to use this martial skill to determine the outcome of the battle.

However, Chu Feng stood motionless when facing this sort of powerful martial skill. At the beginning, the crowd thought that he must have a plan. However, when Chu Feng still did not have any reaction after Nie Wan’er grew closer to him, the crowd knew that he did not have a plan up his sleeve. Instead, he did not think to resist the attack at all.

“What happened to Chu Feng? Why isn’t he dodging?” Lin Yezhou and the others discovered that the situation was amiss. Unable to contain themselves, they started shouting.

“It’s not that he’s not dodging, it’s that he cannot dodge. The powerful aspect of the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands is not its powerful might, it’s also its deterrence power. Its deterrence power is akin to that of an actual dragon.

Ordinary people are simply unable to withstand it and will cower in fear. In close distance, that deterrence is even stronger, doubled.”

“That Chu Feng is too arrogant. He saw my big sister’s attack yet decided to not fight back immediately. He must’ve planned to counter-attack after my big sister gets close to display his strength. However, that’s exactly what big sister wanted. He will now end up having to receive the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands’ enormous deterrence power.”

“At this moment, even if he wanted to fight back, he has already lost the chance to do so. This fight will result in his defeat.”

At the moment when the crowd were worried for Chu Feng, Nie Xi’er sneered in her heart. She knew how frightening the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands was. Thus, she felt that her big sister’s victory was guaranteed.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow, pow.”

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom.”

Suddenly, eight ear-piercing explosions sounded in a continuous manner. All eight of Nie Wan’er’s Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands landed on Chu Feng’s body.

Head, neck, chest, back, arm, wrist, thigh and calf.

Eight different locations were struck by her Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands. She simply wanted to tear Chu Feng’s body apart and crush his bones.*novE)lB-1n*

## **MGA: Chapter 1470 - Seal You Two**

“Chu Feng!!!”

When Su Mei and the others saw Nie Wan’er’s Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands all hitting Chu Feng, they were all filled with worry and fright.

This was especially true for Su Mei. She was both scared and angered. In merely an instant, tears began to roll down her eyes and she rushed into Chu Feng’s spirit formation filled with killing intent; she wanted to avenge Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

However, right at that moment, Nie Wan'er suddenly spewed out a mouthful of blood and half-knelt before Chu Feng.

“Big sister!!!”

When the smug Nie Xi'er saw this scene, she was immediately struck dumb. Right away, she ran over to Nie Wan'er and supported her older sister.

After she supported her older sister, her expression took a huge change. Not only was Nie Wan'er's aura extremely chaotic right now, her lily-white hands were also badly mutilated.

“This... what happened?”

Seeing this scene, not only did Lin Yezhou and the others become stunned, even Su Mei who was rushing over stopped in her tracks as if she had been petrified.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at this moment, a flash of golden light shone on Chu Feng's clothing, a light which was coming from his body.

At this moment, shock and terror flashed through Lin Yezhou and the others' eyes. As they were all world spiritists, they were able to perceive how dreadful the golden light that covered Chu Feng was. While it was spirit power, it was no ordinary spirit power.

“To only vomit blood after receiving my Invisible Damage Reflection Formation, your body's very strong,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng's words cleared the mystery up for everyone. He informed everyone of the reason why he was unharmed after receiving the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands, whereas Nie Wan'er was instead injured.

It turned out that Chu Feng had not received the attack head-on without dodging. Nor was it that he was deterred by the might of the Earthen Taboo: Eight Dragons Hands and became unable to counter-attack. Instead, Chu Feng had, since the very beginning, placed a mysterious and powerful spirit formation on his body.



Invisible Damage Reflection Formation. It was as its name implied, although the formation was covering Chu Feng's body, one could not see it with the naked eye and would not be able to sense it either.

However, at the moment when danger arrived, this Invisible Damage Reflection Formation was capable of reflecting the danger back towards one's attacker.

Chu Feng had done this deliberately. He had been waiting for Nie Wan'er to attack him. Without having to do anything himself, using only this Invisible Damage Reflection Formation, Chu Feng was able to completely defeat Nie Wan'er.

Naturally, Chu Feng had learned this amazingly powerful spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. In the past, he had never had the chance to use this spirit formation. However, at this moment, he was given the opportunity to use it. Furthermore, Chu Feng was rather pleased with the effect of this Spirit Formation.

"Despicable bastard! You actually plotted all this beforehand. I'll make you pay!!!"

Suddenly, Nie Wan'er snarled in anger. After that, her long hair started to flutter as a stream of gaseous flame surged forth from within her. That gaseous flame was extremely powerful. Even Chu Feng was forced to retreat repeatedly.

Following that, wave upon wave of gaseous energy began to emit from Nie Wan'er's body and started to engulf her surroundings.

"Rumble~~~"

Being struck by the gaseous energies, the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up started to tremble nonstop. This power was extremely strong. However, Chu Feng felt that it was not that Nie Wan'er had deliberately controlled this power to collide with Chu Feng's spirit formation. Instead, this power was spreading uncontrollably so that others could see its powerful might.

It was an extremely strong power, something that did not belong to mortals.

"Divine Body!!!" Chu Feng's gaze flashed. He had managed to determine why this power was so strong: Nie Wan'er was a Divine Body.

“Big sister, let me help you,” Right at this moment, Nie Xi’er’s body also began to emit a power as strong as the power Nie Wan’er was emitting from her body.

“This pair of twin sisters are actually both Divine Bodies?!!” Even Chu Feng was shocked by this.

Finally, the formless energies started to take form. They turned into a red gaseous flame. Although it was fiery red, it was not a flame at all. Instead, it appeared more like a flaming cloud.

After the flaming cloud was formed, both Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s bodies disappeared.

Their Divine Bodies seemed to be even more powerful than ordinary Divine Bodies. That was because they had managed to fuse their bodies with their divine powers.

Although their mortal bodies had disappeared now, they had turned into two enormous fiery red birds.

Although the two enormous birds appeared to have real sharp beaks, they also appeared to be gaseous in state. However, undoubtedly, they were extremely powerful, as they possessed a divine power capable of tearing everything apart.

“They transformed! This pair of beautiful sisters have used their strongest trump card, they have fused together with their divine power.”

“Three years ago, it was precisely this move that allowed them to defeat all of the other disciples from the Nine Powers with absolute dominance. It was this move that made them the victors in the Nine Powers Hunt.”

Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and the others grew nervous. They all knew how powerful this move was. At this moment, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s battle power had increased to another tier. They were no longer only capable of matching rank three Half Martial Emperors now. Like Chu Feng, their battle power was now on par with rank four Half Martial Emperors.

“Chu Feng, if you admit your defeat now, we sisters shall spare you this one time,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er spoke simultaneously. After their bodies changed, even their voices changed. Although their voices were still female

voices, they now contained the coarseness of wild beasts, as well as a sort of divine sensation. It was as if they were divine beasts.

“Admit defeat? I’m afraid I cannot,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Chu Feng, when we sisters take this form, we do not know how to hold back anymore. If you do not admit your defeat, I’m afraid that we might end up killing you,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er spoke simultaneously once again.

“Don’t know how to hold back? This means that the two of you are still unable to control this power of yours. To be unable to control your power means that your strength is insufficient. You wish for me to admit my defeat toward two people with insufficient strength? Do you not find that funny?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“You are truly arrogant. Prepare to pay the price,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were angered by Chu Feng. Their bodies drifted and they began to charge toward Chu Feng with a great intimidating might.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled upon seeing this. His body moved slightly backwards. He actually left the spirit formation and went outside of it.

“Boom~~~~”

Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er followed closely behind him and collided directly with the spirit formation. Their enormous power caused the spirit formation to be filled with cracks. However, they were unable to charge through it.

“Chu Feng, you cannot escape. With us sisters in this form, you will not be able to stop us,” The two sisters snarled. Chu Feng’s spirit formation was unable to contain their voices. Thus, their snarl was heard by Chu Feng.

At the same time, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s bodies started to let off layer upon layer of flaming clouds. As their wings fluttered, gales and black clouds began to spring up everywhere.

The inside of Chu Feng’s spirit formation was now covered with lightning flashes and rolls of thunder. Energy ripples were being formed everywhere. It was extremely terrifying, as if doomsday had arrived.

When the crowd saw the frightening power being released by the two sisters, even someone as conceited and proud as Lin Yezhou started to frown and step backwards repeatedly.

That was because he knew that these two sisters had been angered. He also knew how frightening the two of them were after being angered.

Thus, Lin Yezhou was extremely scared. He feared that the two sisters would end up massacring everyone before them after breaking through the spirit formation. If that was the case, even they would not be able to escape.

“No matter how powerful you are, you’re only two birds. Your Divine Bodies are quite useless. Here, let me seal you two.”

At the moment when the crowd were all filled with fear, Chu Feng burst into a loud laugh. His hands started to rapidly form hand seals. Then, numerous layers of spirit energy began to surge into the spirit formation that was sealing the two sisters.

With this being the case, not only did the cracks on the spirit formation begin to repeatedly restore themselves, the spirit formation itself also began to flicker with light. It was clearly becoming more and more powerful.

Suddenly, Chu Feng extended one hand and made a grabbing gesture toward the spirit formation. He shouted, “Seal!!!”

The spirit formation actually started to rapidly shrink in size. As for the two sisters who were contained within the spirit formation, they too began to rapidly shrink in size. When that spirit formation had shrunk to the size of two people, the divine bird bodies that the twin sisters had were forcibly stripped away from them, and the two of them were forced back into their human appearance.

Without their divine bird bodies, their divine powers were naturally also gone. At this moment, not only did their battle power greatly decrease, their auras had also become a tier weaker than before. In Chu Feng’s spirit formation, it was as if the two ferocious little birds had been trapped in an impregnable cage.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1471 - You're Number One - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1471 - You're Number One**

### **MGA: Chapter 1471 - You're Number One**

At this moment, astonishment filled Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's faces. They were deeply shocked and looked somewhat pitiful.

At the time when their final attack ended in failure, the anger in their hearts had no choice but to turn into unwilling helplessness.

"Impossible, this is definitely impossible! How could we sisters lose to you?" Suddenly, Nie Xi'er shouted in an extremely unreconciled manner. As she shouted, glistening teardrops appeared in her eyes.

Humiliation. To her, this was an enormous humiliation. She, who had considered herself to be the number one disciple of the Nine Powers, was defeated. This was equivalent to her being dethroned.

From today onward, the strongest disciple among the disciples of the Nine Powers would no longer be the two of them. Instead, it would be Chu Feng.

She knew this very well in her heart. That was the reason why she found it so difficult to accept. She found it extremely difficult to accept that they, who had been unrivaled by anyone else, had been dethroned and pulled down to the same level as all of the rest of the people.

"While you two are very strong, you're not that strong."

"While your battle power had indeed increased a tier and become infinitely close to that of rank four Half Martial Emperors after using your divine powers, the two of you are actually not yet at the level of rank four Half Martial Emperors."

"After all, Half Martial Emperors remain an existence above Martial Kings. No matter how strong a Martial King might be, no matter how heaven-defying their battle power might be, they can only be infinitely close to the level of a Half Martial Emperor and not actually be able to be truly on par with them."

“However, I am different from the two of you. What I used was spirit power instead of martial power. My spirit power’s battle power is not infinitely close to that of rank four Half Martial Emperors. Instead, it is completely capable of fighting on an equal footing to a rank four Half Martial Emperor.”

“Thus, the two of you are no match for me. This is not an accident, it is only logical and a matter of course,” Chu Feng said slowly.

“You...” Nie Xi’er sat on the ground in a helpless manner. She had a very lifeless expression. It appeared that she had received a very deep shock.

If Nie Xi’er was being chilled by winter snows earlier, than Chu Feng’s words would only be adding hail to the snow.

Nie Wan’er held onto her younger sister who had nearly collapsed and said, “Chu Feng, you’ve won. Let us go.” Her tone actually contained traces of pleading.

She was afraid. From the bottom of her heart, she was afraid that Chu Feng would not let them leave. That was because she knew that Chu Feng had the ability to take care of them.

Without even moving, with merely a gaze from Chu Feng’s eyes, the spirit formation that the twin sisters had failed to break through even after exhausting all of their strength started to dissipate.

“You two can leave. I won’t be seeing you off,” Chu Feng said as he waved his hand.

At this moment, Nie Wan’er’s gaze was flickering. She got up to leave but, suddenly stopped her footsteps. She turned around and said, “Chu Feng, I admit that you’re very powerful. Among all of the Nine Powers’ disciples right now, you’re number one.”

After she left those words, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s figures swayed and then they disappeared. No one knew that they came here, and very few people knew about the fight that they had with Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, while this old man knew that you were very powerful, I never expected you to be this powerful. Perhaps, another era’s overlord shall soon emerge.” Suddenly, an old man’s voice sounded. It was Hong Qiang.

Hong Qiang was a peak Half Martial Emperor. Thus, he could come and go without a trace. If he did not wish to show himself, then Chu Feng and the others would not be able to sense him even if they tried their hardest to do so.

However, it was clear that he had been there for quite some time now. At the very least, he had seen how Chu Feng had defeated the Nie sisters from the shadows.

“Little friends, might you all allow me to speak with Chu Feng in private?” Hong Qiang asked with a smile.

Hearing that, Lin Yezhou and the others hurriedly walked out. As they walked out of the palace hall, they did not forget to smile and respectfully greet Hong Qiang.

They all knew of what sort of character Hong Qiang was. He was a peak Half Martial Emperor, someone on the same level as their headmaster. Someone like him was a person they did not dare to offend.

“Chu Feng, my apologies, this old man has failed you. I did not manage to undo the seal on the Raging Flames Lotus Flower’s seed,” After everyone left, Hong Qiang spoke apologetically.

“Senior, what words are those? It was junior who is inconveniencing you to begin with. Thus, how could senior possibly fail me?”

“I believe that with senior’s ability, you will, sooner or later, be able to unseal that lotus flower seed,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Actually, the unsealing should be soon. After the Nine Powers Hunt is over, I will definitely hand you an unsealed lotus seed,” Hong Qiang said.

“I trust senior.” Chu Feng pulled over a chair and then said, “Senior, please sit. It’s been many days since we have last seen each other, and this junior has some things that he wishes to tell senior.”

After Hong Qiang sat down, he said with a smile, “Mn, I also wish to hear about the details of how you defeated the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince in the World Spiritist Alliance.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. He exclaimed in his heart about how well-informed Hong Qiang was, to actually learn of this matter this quickly.

Furthermore, he had clearly used the pseudonym of Feng Chu to defeat Dongfang Zexuan. Yet, Hong Qiang was able to guess that it was his doing. [1. GNE: Nice to see that at least one person has an IQ higher than 50]

“Actually, it happened like this...” After a brief moment of exclamation, Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything, and began to narrate what had happened in full detail.

At the same time when Chu Feng was chatting with Hong Qiang, the two sisters Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er returned to their residence.

However, after they returned to their residence, they found a person. It was a woman who had lived for countless years. However, she still maintained the appearance of a middle-aged woman. Not only was she very beautiful, she was also very classy. Most importantly, the oppressive sensation she gave off was something that ordinary people did not possess.

This person was the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's master.

“Have the two of you gone to find that Chu Feng?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked.

“Mn,” Nie Wan'er nodded.

“Seems that you have been defeated,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster said.

“Mn,” Nie Wan'er nodded her head again.

“Sigh~~~~” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster sighed a very deep sigh. It seemed she was very disappointed.

“Did you go all out?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked.

“Master, we went all out,” Nie Wan'er answered.

“You used the Divine Body's divine power?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked.

“We did,” Nie Wan'er answered.

“To what level?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster asked.



“We transformed,” Nie Wan’er answered.

“In that case, how far did you force him?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster continued to ask.

“We went all-out but were unable to injure him in the slightest. We were forced out of our transformation by his world spirit techniques,” Nie Wan’er answered.

“...” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster grew silent. After a very long time, she asked, “Did he conceal his strength? Could he be a Half Martial Emperor?”

“No, he is merely a rank six Martial King,” Nie Wan’er said.

“In that case, how could the two of you be defeated?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster became emotional. She did not dare to believe this to be real.

“Master, we are incompetent,” Hearing that, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er immediately knelt onto the ground.

“Don’t tell me that his world spirit techniques are so powerful that the two of you ended up being defeated. I have painstakingly taught the two of you how to deal with world spiritists. And now... you are both experts in dealing with world spiritists. Thus... tell me the truth. Why were you defeated?” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster continued to ask.

“Master, we know that this is very unbelievable. However, his world spirit techniques are extraordinary and extremely powerful. Among all Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, he is the strongest that we’ve encountered.”

“Even if you are to have us challenge him another time, ten more times, a hundred more times or even a thousand more times, the result would be the same. It will definitely be us who will be defeated,” Nie Wan’er spoke truthfully. Very rarely did she ever admit defeat. However, this time around, she had no choice but to admit her defeat.

After fighting against Chu Feng, she knew that Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Throughout their entire battle, Chu Feng had been very relaxed. They were simply unable to even force Chu Feng to use his trump cards. Chu Feng still possessed countless other techniques that they did not know of.

Thus, Nie Wan'er knew that the two of them were not on the same level as Chu Feng at all.

"..." At this time, the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster became silent once again. After a while, she said, "Dugu Xingfeng, World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Old Daoist Wuliang, Miao Renlong, you old foxes. I now know why you all thought so highly of that Chu Feng."

"Remember, from today onward, you all cannot try to befriend Chu Feng. However, you must not become his enemy again either," The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's headmaster said.

"Understood," Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er did not dare to go against their master's order, nor did they wish to go against their master's order. Thus, the two of them answered in unison.

### **MGA: Chapter 1472 - How Do You All Wish To Die?**

While no one knew about Chu Feng defeating the Nie sisters, there were two groups of disciples who gathered together in private. As for the purpose of their gatherings, it was to conspire against Chu Feng.

At this moment, there were twenty-one people gathered in the Cursed Soil Sect's disciple's residence. All twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples were gathered here. As for the additional person, it was the Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, Qin Lingyun.

"What did you say? You want us to take care of your Cyanwood Mountain's disciple Chu Feng?" The person that spoke was called Yan Gui. He was the strongest disciple among the twenty Cursed Soil Sect's disciples. Like Qin Lingyun, he was also a rank nine Martial King.

However, compared to Qin Lingyun, this Yan Gui emitted a much denser murderous aura. It was not that he did not wish to conceal it. Rather, he was unable to. Furthermore, the murderous aura that he carried with him was extremely nefarious. It was clear that he practiced some sort of strange mysterious technique.

This cannot be blamed on him. After all, the entire Cursed Soil Sect, from the headmaster to the disciples, were all like this.

Before the Cursed Soil Sect became a part of the Nine Powers, it had not been a prestigious and upright power. Although they had curbed their nefariousness after becoming a part of the Nine Powers, many people knew that the cultivation methods of the Cursed Soil Sect were the strangest among the Nine Powers.

“This is the reward,” Qin Lingyun tossed a Cosmos Sack to Yan Gui.

Yan Gui caught the Cosmos Sack and inspected its contents. After that, he revealed a pleased smile and asked, “Why are you asking for our help? Could it be that you cannot handle that brat yourself?”

“No, it’s not that I cannot, it’s merely that I cannot take care of him in the open. You all merely need to help me catch him. After that, it will do if you are to hand him over to me in private,” Qin Lingyun said.

“Rest assured, this is a piece of cake,” Yan Gui smiled lightly and put the Cosmos Sack into his bosom.

The Ancient Era’s Remnant was finally open...

The Nine Powers Hunt finally began...

This extremely exciting moment, this competition between the disciples of the Nine Powers, was finally about to be unveiled.

At this moment, the disciples of the Nine Powers, as well as the disciples from the other small sects and schools, were gathered either in groups of three or four or alone. All of them had already entered the Ancient Era’s Remnants.

They all held a map in their hands. Furthermore, they were all earnestly examining their maps. It was not that they were acting extremely cautiously. Instead, they were afraid. They were afraid that they would take the wrong road and encounter dangers...

Several tens of thousands of years ago, the entire Holy Land of Martialism was a place where the Ancient Era’s organisms would live. However, nowadays, there were not many places that could be considered to be an Ancient Era’s Remnant.

As its name implies, an Ancient Era’s Remnant was a place that contained lost plants from the Ancient Era. As for the organisms of the Ancient Era,

people would be endlessly afraid just by thinking about them. Thus, how could anyone possibly dare to go and offend them?

Furthermore, other than the Ancient Era's lost plants, there were also a lot of slaughtering formations scattered about. Those slaughtering formations were capable of killing people without them even knowing they were there.

That was the reason why these disciples were carefully examining the maps that they had been handed. They deeply feared that they would enter the territories of the Ancient Era's organisms.

Moreover, this Ancient Era's Remnant was extremely vast. Even the range that the Cyanwood Mountain had set up for this Nine Powers Hunt was a vast amount of land. Thus, they needed to deeply remember the map, so as to not take the wrong road.

"As expected of the Ancient Era's Remnants, this place is truly extraordinary."

After entering the Ancient Era's Remnant, Chu Feng closed his eyes and took a deep breath. In an instant, he felt as if he had entered the Ancient Era.

He felt as if he could see the giant creatures that had walked the land of the Ancient Era, and the powerful experts who fought with the Ancient Era's living things. It was an extremely dangerous era. Yet, it was also an era in which powerful experts were abundant.

Unfortunately, time does not stop. It was impossible for Chu Feng to return to the Ancient Era. As for the experts from that era, none of them remained.

Although this place was an Ancient Era's Remnant and contained organisms from the Ancient Era, they were only that era's organisms. It did not mean that those organisms had lived through the Ancient Era before.

In fact, the so-called Ancient Era's organisms in the Ancient Era's Remnants were only the descendants of those organisms. They were not really the all-powerful existences from the Ancient Era.

After all, after several tens of thousands of years, how could there be any expert who could continue to be alive? Even if there were experts who remained alive, how could they remain in a place like this? *noVe-Lb-1n*

However, Chu Feng actually hoped that a miracle might happen, a miracle that would allow the experts from that era to live on.

Because, if there were people like that, then Chu Feng would wish to meet them using every possible means. He wished to be able to hear with his own ears a narration of the Ancient Era from those individuals.

“Chu Feng, let’s go together,” Suddenly, a voice shattered Chu Feng’s train of thought. It was Lin Yezhou. Lin Yezhou and the other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were inviting Chu Feng to join them.

“Thanks for the invitation. However, I still have something I must take care of. Thus, I won’t be able to journey with you all. I wish you all luck,” As Chu Feng spoke, his body suddenly moved. Like an arrow that just left the bow, he shot into the depths of the Ancient Era’s Remnant.

“That bastard, he fled so quickly. I bet he’s afraid that senior brother Qin will teach him a lesson,” When Bai Yunxiao saw that Chu Feng had disappeared in a flash, he sneered.

“Rest assured, he cannot escape.” Qin Lingyun said confidently.

“Senior brother Qin, what do you mean by that?” Tao Xiangyu and the others were confused.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the twenty disciples from the Cursed Soil Sect, under the leadership of Yan Gui, swept past like lightning in succession toward the direction that Chu Feng had left in. They were chasing after Chu Feng.

“Oh no! They’re planning to attack Chu Feng,” Su Mei discovered that something was wrong and wanted to chase after them.

“There’s no need to chase after them. Junior brother Chu Feng should be able to deal with them,” However, Lin Yezhou and the others stopped Su Mei. They were extremely confident in Chu Feng.

Only after hearing those words did Su Mei realize that. She had been overly worried about Chu Feng and had forgotten about Chu Feng’s strength. Was there even anyone among these disciples who could possibly injure Chu Feng?

“Senior brother Qin is truly brilliant,” At this moment, Bai Yunxiao and the others came to a sudden realization. They knew what Qin Lingyun meant by his words.

“Trash like him simply does not require me to personally act to crush him completely. Did he truly think that just because he went out and took a hike to the World Spiritist Alliance and managed to get in cahoots with them, he would be a match for me now? Heh... fight with me? He’s still too inexperienced.” Qin Lingyun was immensely pleased with himself. He even cast a provocative glance at Lin Yezhou and the others.

He knew that Lin Yezhou and the other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance had a very close relationship with Chu Feng and were his allies.

That was the reason why he had gone to seek the help of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples. Like this, it would be two against one. Even if Lin Yezhou and the others were to act to help Chu Feng, they would only be seeking their own doom.

At this moment, Qin Lingyun saw that Lin Yezhou and the others had not acted. Thus, he thought that they were scared and did not dare to act to help Chu Feng.

“Sure enough, that brat is going to encounter a major calamity now. With his cultivation, he actually received six bets and surpassed the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s two fairies? There’s most definitely going to be a lot of people who cannot tolerate that. It is only natural for him to be in a crisis now.”

Many people were able to tell that the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect had gone after Chu Feng. Furthermore, taking this opportunity, they began to flatter Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er.

The two Nie sisters felt these sorts of people to be very disdainful. In fact, they did not even bother to take a glance at them. They felt that people like them were very lamentable. Moreover, they also felt that the twenty Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples were very lamentable.

After all, the two of them already knew how frightening Chu Feng was.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At this moment, the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were still chasing after Chu Feng. Furthermore, they had managed to catch sight of him, and were now maintaining a set distance from him. However, to their surprise, they did not expect that Chu Feng's speed would be this fast. If they did not go all out, it would truly be very difficult for them to catch up to him.

At this moment, a flash of coldness shone through Yan Gui's eyes. He was angered by the chase, and planned to use a movement martial skill to quickly catch up to Chu Feng.

“Stamp~~~”

However, right at this time, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps. Chu Feng, who was faster than even lightning, actually stopped and stood there like an iron bell.

“This...”

Chu Feng's sudden stop shocked the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect. Other than Yan Gui, the rest of them grew somewhat frantic. However, in the end, they also stopped.

However, they did not understand. Chu Feng clearly knew that they had come for him. Thus, why did he not continue to run and instead suddenly stop? This was unreasonable.

“What's wrong? Why are you not running anymore? Could it be that you know that you cannot escape?” Yan Gui asked.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly. He turned around and started to stretch his body. ‘Snap, snap,’ firecracker-like sounds began to be heard from all over his body. Then, he said, “How do you all wish to die?”

### **MGA: Chapter 1473 - Living Demon**

“You're the one who's going to die!”

A disciple of the Cursed Soil Sect attacked. His movements were very peculiar. He was moving about like a cheetah. His hands were very strong; it was as if they were a pair of tiger claws. As for his body, it was in a very strange form, much like that of a crane. It was a martial skill, one that was at least rank eight.

Unfortunately, even though he had mastered this martial skill and he possessed the same cultivation as Chu Feng, a rank six Martial King, the difference between their battle power was truly too enormous.

“Bang~~~~”

Chu Feng did not counterattack. Instead, he merely stamped his foot on the ground. Following that, a wave of air surged forth and landed on that Cursed Soil Sect disciple’s body.

“Crackle, crackle~~~”

In an instant, crisp snapping sounds began to be heard from that disciple’s body. At the time when he fell to the ground, not only was he bleeding from his eyes, ears, nostrils and mouth, his veins and meridians were also snapped apart. He was now completely covered in blood.

“Bastard!”

Another one of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples started to attack Chu Feng. This disciple was a rank seven Martial King, a level higher than Chu Feng. This disciple was absolutely certain that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Using a movement martial skill, this disciple arrived before Chu Feng in an instant. His five fingers clenched into a fist and then he stuck his middle finger out. This was a martial skill with all of its power focused on the middle finger. If one was struck by this martial skill, even if one didn’t die, one would be crippled.

Furthermore, in order to increase the power of his attack, this Cursed Soil Sect’s disciple had even placed a vaguely visible talisman on his middle finger. This was the way the Cursed Soil Sect did things. They would use talismans to increase their battle power.

This Cursed Soil Sect’s disciple had aimed his fist at Chu Feng’s dantian. He was planning to cripple Chu Feng’s cultivation. One must admit, he was extremely ruthless.

“Puttchh~~~”

“Ahhh~~~~”



However, before his fist could hit Chu Feng, he screamed out loud. It turned out that his dantian had been pierced. Chu Feng had pierced through his dantian. Chu Feng's hand was like a sword. Not only did it completely pierce through this Cursed Soil Sect disciple's dantian, it was also not covered with blood at all when Chu Feng pulled it out. It was as if Chu Feng's hand was a treasured sword that could not be tainted.

"Paaa~~~"

After crippling that Cursed Soil Sect's disciple, Chu Feng ruthlessly slapped him several meters away. Like a sandbag, that disciple smashed into a large tree before falling to the ground, where he lost consciousness.

"Next!" Chu Feng said with a very clear voice. His tone was filled with contempt. It was as if the Cursed Soil Sect's disciples before him were not people and were instead pigs, sheeps, ducks and geese, merely a bunch of livestock waiting to be slaughtered. If he wished to kill them, he would be able to do so with ease.

"You..."

Seeing this and hearing what Chu Feng said, the remaining dozen-plus disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect started to gnash their teeth in anger. They wanted to swarm at Chu Feng and kill him.

"Stop." However, a shout was suddenly heard. This voice stopped all of the disciples. It was Yan Gui.

"I've underestimated you," Yan Gui said.

"You're not the first to say those words," Chu Feng said with a light smile.

"Even if you possess the battle power to surmount a cultivation three levels above your own, your cultivation is still only that of a rank six Martial King. At the very most, you can contend against ordinary rank nine Martial Kings."

"Yet, among us here, the number of people capable of contending against Half Martial Emperors is no small number. Did you truly think that you would be able to win against us?" Yan Gui said.

"If I were to tell you that even if all of you are to come at me together, you would not be a match for me, would you all believe that?" Chu Feng asked.

“Hahahaha...” Once Chu Feng said those words, Yan Gui and the other disciples all burst into loud laughter. The way they saw it, Chu Feng was cracking jokes.

It was as if a monkey was telling a pack of wolves that he would be able to eat all of them. It was extremely unrealistic, and ridiculous enough to cause one to die from excessive laughter.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a ray of light flashed past. It was as if something had arrived between them.

Upon closer inspection, the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples were all startled. It was actually Chu Feng! Chu Feng had arrived between them. Furthermore, he had a strange smile on his face.

“All of you, get on the floor.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hand and a golden light shot through the sky, turning into a golden cloud.

That cloud was flickering with golden radiance and had runes and seals roaming through it. As it suddenly fell upon the crowd, an enormous pressure also dropped from the sky.

“Boom~~~~~”

In an instant, all of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples, including even Yan Gui, were lying on their stomach like dying dogs. They were unable to move in the slightest.

“Do you all believe me now?” Chu Feng asked.

“You, exactly what sort of monster are you?” One of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples was deeply frightened. Even the tone of his voice had changed. Never had he even thought that Chu Feng would be this powerful.

However, it was clear that his cultivation was that of a rank six Martial King. For a rank six Martial King to be able to do something like this, other than a monster, this Cursed Soil Sect’s disciple could not think of a different possibility.

“Buzz~~~~”

Chu Feng made a grasping motion with one hand, and a sword formed from martial power appeared in his hand. Ruthlessly, he thrust that sword down into that disciple’s left shoulder. “Puu,” the sword pierced into that disciple’s shoulder.

“I’ll ask and you all will answer. If you say anything extra, do not blame me for being ruthless,” Chu Feng’s tone was ice-cold and filled with killing intent. He was not joking around.

The disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were all able to sense that Chu Feng was not joking around. While one might be able to lie with words, one’s killing intent would definitely not lie. Especially for Chu Feng’s killing intent, it was something that he had tempered through countless massacres. This was definitely not fake. Furthermore, as the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were also people who had embarked on the path of slaughter, they knew with even more certainty how real Chu Feng’s killing intent was.

Thus, the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were able to imagine how frightening Chu Feng was, and that his hands must have been tainted with the blood of countless people. He was a fiend who had killed countless times without even blinking an eye. He was a true cold-blooded murderer.

Thus, they knew that Chu Feng would do what he said he would do, and would really kill them if they dared to say anything more than he asked. Thus, even Yan Gui did not dare to say anything. Like frightened birds, they shivered while lying on the ground.

“Who among you all, are the Cursed Soil Seven?” Chu Feng asked.

“This...” Those words startled all of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples. Especially Yan Gui, whose expression turned unnatural. However, no one was willing to say anything.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng waved his arm. His sword that was on the shoulder of that disciple followed the motion of his arm and sliced all the way down to the dantian area. That disciple’s dantian was completely sliced apart by Chu Feng.

“Ahhh~~~~” That disciple uttered a miserable scream. His scream was not because of the pain that he was feeling. Rather, it was because the cultivation that he had trained for many years was currently evaporating away. At this time, he felt that living was more miserable than dying. [1. Dantian is located below the abdomen... so... Chu Feng’s sword went from shoulder to abdomen, shouldn’t that disciple die now since he no longer has cultivation to heal? I guess Chu Feng did not pierce his sword all the way through to cut the organs?]

After that, Chu Feng pointed his sword to another disciple and thrust it into that disciple’s body. Then, he threatened, “Tell me now. Else, your end will be the same as him.”

“Please don’t, please don’t cripple my cultivation. I’ll tell you, I’ll tell you...” That disciple did not dare to resist. He turned his gaze to three people. Then, he started to cry in pain.

That was because the three people that he looked to, although they were not all the strongest among all of them, they were the three with the most extraordinary status.

Among them, one was their Cursed Soil Sect’s strongest disciple, Yan Gui, a rank nine Martial King.

As for the other two, Chu Feng did not know their names. However, one was a rank eight Martial King and the other was a rank seven Martial King.

After seeing these three people, Chu Feng started to smile... At the same time he started to smile, he also closed his eyes. Four faces appeared in his mind.

Jiang Qisha, Wu Kunlun, Zhao Yuetian and Kuang Bainian.

After these four appeared in the Eastern Sea Region, they created an enormous upheaval and became Chu Feng’s greatest enemies.

At the time when the four of them first appeared, Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure. The four of them were like four insurmountable walls. Before Chu Feng, they pressured him so hard that he found even breathing to be difficult.

As for the four of them, they were four of the seven personal disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster. Overall, the seven of them were known as the Cursed Soil Seven.

Back then, if it wasn't for Lady Piaomiao lending Chu Feng her strength, it would have simply been impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Jiang Qisha and the others. At that time, Chu Feng had still been too small and weak.

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes and looked to Yan Gui and the other two again. At this time, the smile on his face grew even more dense.

These three people were also part of the Cursed Soil Seven. Each one of them were stronger than Jiang Qisha and the other three. Yet now, they were lying beneath Chu Feng's feet like dying dogs. If Chu Feng wanted to kill them, it would be as easy as crushing ants.

Most importantly, this time around, Chu Feng had not borrowed strength from anyone else. He had relied... on only himself.

"Yan Gui, it would seem that you're the head of the Cursed Soil Seven, right?" Chu Feng walked over to Yan Gui and asked.

"Chu Feng, it is not that I wanted to attack you. It was Qin Lingyun, he asked us to handle you."

"That's right, in my Cosmos Sack are the benefits that Qin Lingyun gave us. You can take that. No, take everything in my Cosmos Sack. Please, please let us go," Yan Gui did not dare to answer Chu Feng's question. Instead, he started to plead for forgiveness.

It was not that Yan Gui did not have moral backbone. Rather, it was because he was extremely afraid and filled with regret.

Before, he had thought that Chu Feng was a sheep that he could easily capture. However, he now discovered that instead of a sheep, Chu Feng was a fierce tiger. Even though they were hungry wolves, they were still extremely small and weak before Chu Feng. And now, they had all become Chu Feng's meal.

Chu Feng smiled once again. He already knew that Yan Gui and the other disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect coming to attack him might be related to Qin Lingyun. However, never did he expect that to be really the case.

Chu Feng extended his arm and made a grabbing motion. All of their Cosmos Sacks were sucked into Chu Feng's hand. After that, he casually placed them

into his own Cosmos Sack without the slightest trace of guilt. It was as if all of these were his to begin with.

However, it was clear that Chu Feng did not plan to let them go just like this. He opened his palm, and another attractive force began to spread. Yan Gui was sucked into his hand.

Chu Feng held onto Yan Gui's neck with one hand and held onto his sword with the other. Then, he pierced the sword into Yan Gui's waist. The sword was only several centimeters from Yan Gui's dantian.

"I'll ask and you'll answer. If you dare to hesitate in the slightest, if you dare to lie in the slightest, I'll make your cultivation that you've spent the last thirty two years on turn into smoke."

"It's best that you speak truthfully. You should know that I will be able to see through your lies," Lightning flickered in Chu Feng's eyes; at that moment he was like a living demon that could see through everything.

### **MGA: Chapter 1474 - The Place That He Must Go To**

"Do you know Tantai Xue?" Chu Feng asked.

"I... I do." Yan Gui did not dare to conceal anything.

"In that case, do you know where she is now?" Chu Feng asked.

"She... she..." Yan Gui started to hesitate slightly. However, in the end, he said, "She's in our Cursed Soil Sect."

"In your Cursed Soil Sect? She is not a disciple of your Cursed Soil Sect, so why would she be in the Cursed Soil Sect? Did you all capture her?" Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

"Yes, that's right. She was caught by my master" Yan Gui replied. [1. Yan Gui's master is the headmaster of the Cursed Soil Sect.]

"Why did you all capture her?" Chu Feng asked.

"Not only did she steal my master's Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, she also killed my four junior brothers. My master will not let her get away with that," Yan Gui said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart trembled. Who was Tantai Xue? She was the mysterious woman who arrived in the Eastern Sea Region along with Jiang Qisha and the others.

Tantai Xue had helped Chu Feng many times in the past. She had been a great benefactor to Chu Feng. Originally, Chu Feng entered the Heavenly Road to the Holy Land of Martialism together with Tantai Xue. Unfortunately, some setbacks had emerged on the Heavenly Road. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to enter into the Cursed Soil Domain together with Tantai Xue and had instead arrived in the Cyanwood Domain.

Therefore, Chu Feng had been worried about Tantai Xue the entire time. He did not know whether or not she was safe when returning to the Cursed Soil Domain by herself.

And now, after hearing what Yan Gui said, Chu Feng was naturally even more worried. It was clear that Tantai Xue was not safe right now.

"You all haven't killed her yet? Why haven't you?" While Chu Feng came to know that Tantai Xue had been captured, he was able to tell from Yan Gui's words that Tantai Xue was only captured and not yet killed.

"That's because she has hidden away my master's Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute. Before we find the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, she cannot die," Yan Gui said.

"Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, what is that?"

"It's an Incomplete Imperial Armament, our Cursed Soil Sect's most valuable inherited treasure," Yan Gui said.

"In that case, if Tantai Xue was to refuse to tell you all the location where she has hidden the Talismanic Soul Stealing Flute, what will you all do then?" Chu Feng asked.

"If she refuses to tell us even when facing death, then, with my master's personality, he will make her wish she was dead. She will definitely end up telling us the location," Yan Gui said with honesty. He really did not dare to conceal anything from Chu Feng because he was extremely afraid of Chu Feng crippling his cultivation.

Suddenly, Chu Feng burst into loud, joyous and crazed laughter. “Hahaha... good, very good. Tantai Xue, never would I have imagined that you would have such a day too.”

Chu Feng had done that deliberately. Yan Gui and the others were the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect. While Chu Feng could cripple the cultivation of a few of them, he could not really kill them. Otherwise, it would create an enormous upheaval and might even lead to the two enormous powers, the Cyanwood Mountain and the Cursed Soil Sect, going to war.

In order to prevent a war, it was possible that the Cyanwood Mountain might hand Chu Feng over to the Cursed Soil Sect.

Thus, Chu Feng could not kill Yan Gui and the others. However, since he could not kill them but instead asked them these sorts of questions, it was unavoidable that Yan Gui would think about why he was asking them.

If he were to ponder on it, they would inevitably take precautions against Chu Feng. If precautions were to form in their hearts, they would definitely inform their Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster about this matter upon their return. As for that, it would be a major crisis for Chu Feng. Tantai Xue would either have her location transferred or be killed directly.

In order to prevent that, Chu Feng deliberately laughed out loud. He wanted Yan Gui to think that Tantai Xue was his great enemy.

He wanted Yan Gui to think that he had asked about Tantai Xue not because he was worried about her, but rather because he wished to know whether or not she was still alive.

Like this, Yan Gui and the others would not take precautions against Chu Feng’s questioning. In fact, they probably would not even mention this matter to their headmaster. After all, what they had done was leaking classified information to Chu Feng. If their headmaster were to find out about this, they would end up suffering a major calamity.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be... that you also have a deep hatred against that Tantai Xue?” Sure enough, Yan Gui was fooled by Chu Feng’s performance and thought that Chu Feng was also someone with hatred for Tantai Xue.



“Indeed I do. It’s quite an enormous hatred too. However, it’s alright. As long as she’s not living her life in peace, I am reassured.”

“Taking into consideration that you all have the same enemy as myself, I’ll spare your lives today.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve and released the cloud formation in the sky. The pressure that bound Yan Gui and the others to the ground was also released.

“Putt~~~”

Even though he had his liberty returned to him, Yan Gui was still unable to stand up straight. Instead, like clay, he sat onto the ground. [2. Chu Feng had been holding Yan Gui by the neck earlier.]

At this moment, his eyes were lifeless and his expression absent-minded. He was drenched with sweat and gasping for air. He was deeply and severely frightened.

Even though Chu Feng had only interrogated him with a couple questions, even though it had only been a very short period of time, this period of time was akin to being in hell to him. It was extremely difficult to bear.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “All of you, take out all your teleportation talismans given to you by the Cyanwood Mountain,”

The Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples did not dare to go against Chu Feng’s order. One by one, they took out their teleportation talismans and held it in their hands.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what do you want from this?” Yan Gui asked in a confused manner.

“Earlier, you all came to attack me. This is not something that I can just forgive.”

“However, taking into consideration that your Cursed Soil Sect is also an enemy of Tantai Xue, I am letting you all live.”

“While I can forgive your capital offense, I cannot let you go without punishment. All of you, break your teleportation talisman and return,” Chu Feng said.

“This...”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, please don’t do this. Please give us another chance. Otherwise, we...” Chu Feng’s words came as a great shock to Yan Gui and the others.

To break apart their teleportation talismans, wouldn’t that be considered to be forfeiting this Nine Powers Hunt? To them, this would be an enormous disgrace, the utmost humiliation. Not only would they be punished by their headmaster upon their return, they would also not be able to escape the reputation of being deserters that fled from battle for the rest of their lives.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Seeing that they were hesitating, Chu Feng suddenly had a thought. Then, twenty spears appeared before him. They were all pointed at the lethal locations of these twenty Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples.

Although all twenty of these spears were formed through spirit power, each and every one of them was a spirit formation with extremely strong might, capable of taking away the lives of these Cursed Soil Sect disciples. Before Chu Feng, even Yan Gui would not be able to escape death.

“I’ll count to three. You all can either leave or die. You decide,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he closed his eyes and said with a very dull tone, “One.”

“Pop, pop, pop, pop, pop~~~”

Once Chu Feng counted to one, he immediately heard consecutive popping noises. Those were the sounds of the teleportation talismans being broken apart.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes again, he discovered that all twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples had snapped their teleportation talismans and fled. Not a single one of them remained.

“Heh...” Seeing this, Chu Feng uttered a light laugh. He was sneering at Yan Gui and the others for being so cowardly. At the same time, he was also ridiculing them for being so powerless. With merely their bits of strength, they actually dared to come attack him, to try to kill him. They had truly been overestimating themselves.

“Tantai Xue, you must persist. After this Nine Powers Hunt is over, I, Chu Feng, will come and save you,” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze turned serious. Within his serious gaze were worries.

Not only had Tantai Xue helped Chu Feng enormously and saved his life before, she also had not killed all four of the Cursed Soil Sect’s seven. She had only killed one among the four of them. As for the remaining three, including Jiang Qisha himself, they had all been killed by Chu Feng.

In other words, Tantai Xue had helped Chu Feng take on the offense of killing the other three. Logically, Chu Feng should go and save her. Otherwise, Chu Feng would have a guilty conscience.

When thinking about this, Chu Feng suddenly moved. His body was like a flash of lightning. In an instant, he traveled the distance of several miles and disappeared.

As for the direction that he disappeared in, it was naturally outside of the range that the Cyanwood Mountain provisioned for the participants of the Nine Powers Hunt.

Furthermore, unknown to anyone, that location was also the most dangerous place in the entire Ancient Era’s Remnant.

However, that place was the place that Chu Feng must go to.

### **MGA: Chapter 1475 - Ancient Era’s Remnant**

Outside of the Ancient Era’s Remnants. The headmasters of the Nine Powers and the various elders were all gathered here. They had not dispersed. Instead, they were chatting with one another.

“I wonder, this time around, if there will be any disciples who use their teleportation talismans after encountering danger?” The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges’ headmaster said with a smile.

“Definitely. Even though this is a very disgraceful and humiliating action to do for the disciples, there will always be people who will cower when facing death. This sort of thing has happened in every Nine Powers Hunt. Thus, how could this Nine Powers Hunt be an exception?” Old Daoist Wuliang said.

“In that case, I wonder whose disciple will be the first to use their teleportation talisman?” The Golden Armor City’s headmaster said with a smile.

At this moment, everyone grew silent. If using the teleportation talisman was a disgrace for the disciples, the disciples using them would be a disgrace to the power itself. No one would wish for this sort of thing to happen to their own disciples.

“I think it will definitely be that Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple Chu Feng,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster said.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s gaze narrowed slightly, and a flash of cold light shone through his eyes. However, he did not say anything.

“Why would you say that?” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master asked curiously.

“He is not strong. Yet, he has been held in high regard by you all and received six bets. This will inevitably cause him to become conceited.”

“One must have strength to be conceited. His strength is insufficient. It is inevitable that he will enter the wrong path or provoke people who he should not provoke. Both of these possibilities would cause him to encounter danger. If he cannot resist the dangers, the only way out for him would be to use the teleportation talisman,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster analyzed in a rational manner.

“Although what you say is a bit biased, it is also not without justification,” Hearing the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster’s reasoning, many people nodded in agreement.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was still silent. However, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Old Daoist Wuliang started to smile.

“Lord Headmaster, someone used their teleportation talisman,” Suddenly, a couple of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders from the Ancient Era’s Remnant walked out.

“Oh? Someone used their teleportation talisman this soon? Who is it?” Hearing those words, the many headmasters present were all surprised.

Although there would be people that would use their teleportation talismans in every Nine Powers Hunt, it would generally only happen after the Nine Powers Hunt had gone on for some time. Something like today, where the teleportation talisman was used not long after the Nine Powers Hunt started, was extremely rare.

If using the teleportation talisman was a disgrace, then using it so quickly like this would be the utmost disgrace.

After their moment of surprise, the crowd all turned their gaze toward the Ancient Era’s Remnants. They all wished to know which power’s disciple had used their teleportation talisman this quickly.

Before the eyes of the crowd, Yan Gui and the other nineteen disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect walked into their line of sight while being led by several elders from the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Yan Gui? How could it be all of you?” At this moment, the people from the Cursed Soil Sect suddenly got up. They were unable to sit tightly and their faces were filled with shock and astonishment.

No matter what, they had never thought that it would be their Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples who would use their teleportation talismans first. Furthermore, all twenty of them had used their teleportation talismans.

“Master, it is us who are incompetent,” Yan Gui and the others knew how enormous of a blunder they had made. They immediately knelt onto the floor and started to beg for forgiveness while kowtowing.

“Exactly what happened? Who injured you all?” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster asked in anger.

The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster had noticed that not only were there people who had been injured among the twenty disciples, there were also

people with their cultivations crippled. They had most definitely been attacked. Else, they would not be in such a sorry state.

“It’s Chu Feng, it’s the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple Chu Feng,” Yan Gui did not conceal this matter.

“What? Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, everyone present was shocked. Even Dugu Xingfeng, Miao Renlong and the others were surprised.

Even though they knew that Chu Feng was very powerful, they did not expect that Chu Feng would eliminate all of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples this quickly. Exactly why did he do this?

“The Cyanwood Mountain’s Chu Feng? Other than him, who else? Why did they attack you all?” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster continued to ask.

“It’s only him. The reason he attacked us is because we ended up clashing with him due to verbal disagreements. We were no match for him, so we had no choice but to escape,” Yan Gui did not tell the truth. How could he possibly say that they had received benefits from Qin Lingyun and decided to go and attack Chu Feng, only to be forced out of the Nine Powers Hunt by him? This was something too humiliating for him to say. He truly found it extremely difficult to say.

“This...” At this moment, everyone became speechless. Especially the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster, his complexion had turned pale as if he had just eaten a dead rat. He was unable to say anything at all.

There was no need to continue to ask. Chu Feng had, by himself, forced all twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples to immediately use their teleportation talismans. This was already enough to illustrate everything.

Even though the crowd found this to be very unbelievable and even difficult to accept, what Yan Gui and the others said had already informed everyone of how powerful Chu Feng was. Regardless of whether they wished to believe it or not, they had no choice but to do so. After all, this was the truth.

“Chu Feng is truly childish. Why would he force others to use their teleportation talismans and make them waste this chance just because of a verbal argument?”

“Headmasters, how about this? Since this Nine Powers Hunt has just begun, how about we allow these Cursed Soil Sect’s little friends another chance? Let’s allow them to return to the Ancient Era’s Remnants. What do you all think?” Dugu Xingfeng said with a beaming smile.

Humiliation, an absolute humiliation. He was simply slapping the face of the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster before the crowd.

Dugu Xingfeng was saying that their Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples were greatly inferior to his Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples, that he was giving them another chance out of pity.

“There’s no need. Let’s go,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster gnashed his teeth in anger. At this moment, he no longer had the grace of a grand headmaster. He actually stood up and prepared to leave.

“White Ape, Crazy Killer, quickly, have people come and heal the Cursed Soil Sect’s little friends,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“No need. Our Cursed Soil Sect is not so weak that we cannot even heal our own injuries. Farewell,” The Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster was not grateful at all. He led his men and directly left.

“Congratulations brother Dugu. It would appear that a heavenly genius has appeared in your Cyanwood Mountain,” After the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster left, the Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges’ headmaster immediately expressed his congratulations.

“That’s right. That child truly concealed his strength well. He actually defeated twenty people alone. This cannot be looked down upon. I fear that the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s little friends Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er will meet their match in this year’s Nine Powers Hunt,” The other headmasters also started to echo the praises in succession.

Dugu Xingfeng faced the crowd’s praises with a smile on his face. It could be seen that he was extremely happy. He already knew that Chu Feng was a dragon amongst men. However, he never expected that Chu Feng’s progress would be even faster than he imagined. This time around, he was feeling extremely pleased.

However, the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster had an expressionless face. She was feeling extremely dejected. That was because

she already knew that her Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er were no match for Chu Feng.

As long as nothing unexpected happened, Chu Feng would definitely be the victor in this Nine Powers Hunt.

Meanwhile, inside the Ancient Era's Remnants, Chu Feng did not know about what had happened outside. He was following the map in his mind and searching for the treasure filled with cultivation resources. n(.OvE1&In

Chu Feng had long surpassed the range limit that the Cyanwood Mountain had designated for the disciples. He had entered a desolate and eerie region.

This place was covered with yellow mist. Even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes could only see a limited distance around him. Furthermore, strange roars could be heard in the distance nonstop. Those roars were like the howls of wolves, the snarls of tigers, the cries of birds, and the sounds of bugs. Essentially, they were very strange.

In short, a very dangerous aura filled this region. It was as if danger could descend at any given time. This... was the true Ancient Era's Remnants.

### **MGA: Chapter 1476 - Intrude Into The Forbidden Area**

In this place, ordinary people had to be extremely cautious. They had to put forth two hundred percent focus. Else, if they were to lower their guard, they would end up losing their lives.

However, Chu Feng had a very calm appearance. Just like before, he was still rapidly proceeding.

The reason why he was not worried at all was because there was... a map in his mind.

When Chu Feng had first arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had encountered one Grandpa Luo. This Grandpa Luo had not had a very high cultivation. However, he was a traveler who had traveled to many places in the Holy Land of Martialism throughout his life.

As for his many years of travel, they had not left him empty-handed. He had once obtained a treasure box in the western region of the Holy Land of Martialism.



There had been three treasures in that treasure box. The first was a fruit that contained natural energy. The second was a dark golden item that appeared like a dagger or a cane. As for the last item, it was a map.

As for that map, it not only recorded the treasure contained in the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancient Era's Remnants, it also recorded the locations of dangers and traps.

Chu Feng immediately knew how precious this map was. Thus, he remembered the contents of the map in his mind and then destroyed the map itself.

Right now, all of the contents of the map were in Chu Feng's mind. Even though dangers were lurking on every side, Chu Feng was still well aware of how he should proceed.

“Step~~~”

However, suddenly, following a step, Chuy Feng's pupils shrank and his body started to tremble. Even his complexion had slightly changed. In his mind, he shouted, “Oh no!”

Although the map in Chu Feng's mind recorded the Ancient Era's formations, the various traps and the locations the Ancient Era's beasts would frequently rest in, it did not record the situation that Chu Feng had just encountered.

There was a formation here. It covered a very vast region and was very well hidden. It was most definitely not something that an ordinary world spiritist had set up. Else, it would have been impossible for Chu Feng to not discover it.

This formation was the masterpiece of at least a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, it should be something that the Cyanwood Mountain had set up. That was because Chu Feng was able to sense that this spirit formation had been placed here for at least several thousand years. However, several thousand years was a period of time very far away from the Ancient Era. Thus, this was not a spirit formation from the Ancient Era. Therefore, it would most definitely be a spirit formation set up by the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that this spirit formation was not a killing formation. Instead, it was merely a detection formation. Now that Chu

Feng had triggered this formation, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain would've detected that he had come to this place.

Furthermore, this was not an ordinary detection formation. This spirit formation was also capable of 'soul-locking.' Now that Chu Feng had triggered the spirit formation, regardless of whether he flew in the sky or dove into the ground, he would still be detected by the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

All of Chu Feng's following actions would be under the scrutiny of the Cyanwood Mountain. Unless.. Unless Chu Feng was capable of undoing the tracking formation that had hidden itself within his body.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng did not continue onward. Instead, he sat cross-legged in midair and began to form hand seals nonstop. Layer upon layer of spirit power began to overwhelmingly surge out of his body. He was planning to break the tracking formation inside him.

.....

At the same time. In the most mysterious location of the Cyanwood Mountain. There were many ancient pagodas there. Within one of the ancient pagoda's was a golden spirit formation, and that spirit formation was currently shining brightly.

Flowing within that golden spirit formation were snake marks. In other words, the person who had set up this spirit formation was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

As this spirit formation flickered with light, a vague silhouette began to appear within it. As the spirit formation continued to flicker, the silhouette became more and more clear.

Surrounding this spirit formation were eight aged figures. There were both men and women among them. However, they were all old and white-haired. From their facial appearances, one could tell that they had lived for countless years.

Most importantly, when their ages were not mentioned, their auras were all that of peak Half Martial Emperors. Each and every one of them was not

weaker than the Nine Powers' headmasters. Furthermore, they were all royal-cloak world spiritists.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, one of the eight old people opened his eyes and revealed a sharp eagle-like gaze. As he saw the flickering silhouette in the formation, he was enraged, “Damn it, someone intruded into the forbidden area.”

“Who is this daring?” Hearing those words, the remaining seven old people also opened their eyes. As they saw the silhouette in the spirit formation, more and more murderous desire began to appear in their gazes.

“The Nine Powers Hunt should be underway right now. I presume that it's some power's disciple who did not understand the rules and intruded into that place.”

“There's no harm. Let him continue onward. That place is not a place that he can intrude in as he wishes. If he continues onward, the only thing waiting for him will be death. No one will be able to save him,” said an old lady.

“No, we can't do that. The rules are the rules. That is our Cyanwood Mountain's forbidden area. Regardless of who it might be, we cannot allow anyone to enter it. Not to mention disciples from the other powers, even if it's our Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, it's still a capital offense to enter that place.”

“We were told to watch this place by the Lord Assembly Master. Thus, we should uphold our responsibility. How could we just allow that intruder to do as he wishes just because he's small and weak?” The old man that spoke first spoke again in a very strict manner.

“This...” That old lady became a bit speechless. The order from the Lord Assembly Master was indeed something that they ought to obey unconditionally. Else, why would the eight grand elders of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly not train in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly and instead guard a place like this?

“What Elder Xue says is correct. I'll go and capture that ignorant little demon right now,” As the old woman spoke, she suddenly stood up and prepared to leave.

“There’s no need to capture him. Lord Assembly Master has ordered that all those who dare to trespass into the forbidden area shall be killed. You only need to kill him on the spot,” Elder Xue said.

“What if he’s a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain?” The old lady asked.

“No difference, kill him,” Elder Xue said with an ice-cold voice. There was not the slightest trace of sentiment.

“Understood,” After hearing those words, a cold murderous gaze appeared in the old lady’s eyes.

The Lord Assembly Master was the true ruler of the Cyanwood Mountain. The orders given by him were things that none of them dared to go against.

“Bang~~~”

However, right at this time, a loud sound was heard. The ancient pagoda they were in started to violently shake left and right. The entrance door of the ancient pagoda that was closed shut was actually broken apart by someone.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~”

Following that, strange sounds began to be heard from the direction of the entrance. Soon, a large stream of purple gaseous flames came pouring in from the entrance, blocking it completely.

Not only did those purple gaseous flames possess life, they also possessed a frightening aura capable of devouring all of heaven and earth. Even the eight grand elders of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, all peak Half Martial Emperor existences, started to tightly frown and shiver in fear when seeing these purple gaseous flames. novE(lb-1n

Before, they had been extremely upright and unafraid. Yet, at this time, they displayed expressions of fear like ordinary people.

“You all are not allowed to interfere in this matter.”

Suddenly, these words sounded from the purple gaseous flame. It was ice cold and ruthless. This was an absolute command.

**MGA: Chapter 1477 - Ancient Era’s Organism**

Hearing those words, the expressions of the eight elders all became extremely ugly. However, they did not dare to speak. Feeling helpless, the remaining seven turned their gazes to Elder Xue.

At this moment, Elder Xue's mouth twitched slightly. However, in the end, he summoned up his courage and spoke with a humble tone, "My lord, we are ordered by our Lord Assembly Master to protect this place. Now that someone has intruded into the forbidden area, we cannot ignore that..."

"Do not speak anymore. This matter is in my hands. As for you all, you merely need to behave, stay here and pretend that nothing has happened."

"Remember, if any one of you dares to interfere, I will not easily forgive you," The purple gaseous flames once again let out an ice-cold and ruthless voice.

"Woosh~~~"

After it left those words, the purple gaseous flames shrank away from the ancient pagoda and disappeared into the distance. As for the direction it headed in, it was towards the Ancient Era's Remnants.

"What do we do now?" The old lady turned around and looked to the other seven elders.

"Do as he says. Even Lord Assembly Master must take him into consideration. People like us cannot afford to offend him."

At this moment, that Elder Xue with the fiery temperament had closed his eyes. Although he was unwilling, there was nothing he could do. With his self-esteem receiving a blow, he could only close his eyes to regain his composure.

"Elder Xue, quickly, look at that!" Suddenly, an elder pointed at the golden spirit formation and cried out in alarm.

"You're an elder of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. At the very least, you should be able to keep your composure, no? Why are you making a big fuss? Do you know how disgraceful that is?" Being woken up by the noise, Elder Xue's expression was extremely ugly. However, he still ended up looking toward the spirit formation.

“Heavens! How is that possible!!!” When he saw the spirit formation, an expression of astonishment appeared on his aged face.

At this moment, the flickering silhouette that used to be on the spirit formation had actually disappeared. It was as if it had never been there to begin with. It was completely and utterly gone from the spirit formation.

However, they all knew very well how powerful this spirit formation was. As long as it was triggered, it would be able to track each and every movement of the person that triggered it and illustrate it on the spirit formation. It was impossible for the person who triggered it to escape from the spirit formation.

Yet, at this moment, the person who had triggered the spirit formation had disappeared. This meant that the person who had triggered it was no ordinary character. At the very least, it would be impossible for a disciple of the Nine Powers to undo this spirit formation.

“He has undone the tracking formation? That is definitely not something that a disciple could accomplish. That person is definitely not a disciple that’s participating in the Nine Powers Hunt. An expert has intruded into the forbidden area. Elder Xue, what should we do?” The elders present all started to panic.

Even though they had experienced a lot of things and managed to become elders of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, even though they should be able to remain calm even when facing the rupture of Mount Tai, not panic even when facing the burst of the Yellow River, the matter before them right now was simply too serious; it was impossible for them to not panic, to remain calm and to ignore it.

“All of you, stay here and guard this place. I’ll return to the Sacred Assembly to inform Lord Assembly Master.” As Elder Xue spoke, he stood up.

“But, didn’t that person say that we could not interfere?...” The other seven elders grew worried.

“Is it more serious to offend him or is it more serious to offend Lord Assembly Master? Don’t tell me that you’re uncertain about this!”

As Elder Xue spoke, he had already flown out. By the time his voice reached the ears of the seven other elders, he was already thousands of miles away.

The faster his speed was, the more it meant that he was feeling extreme unrest...

Inside the Ancient Era's Remnants. Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes. He had managed to use his outstanding world spirit techniques to eliminate the tracking formation within him. The people from the Cyanwood Mountain could not detect where he was anymore.

However, Chu Feng was not rejoicing because of this. Instead, he was frowning. He turned his cautious gaze to his surroundings.

Several miles away, in that vast mist, numerous pairs of lantern-like red glows appeared. They were Ancient Era's Organisms.

"I had already deliberately concealed my aura. However, my scent was still detected by you all. It would seem that I have underestimated you all."

"Since I cannot escape anymore, allow me to see exactly what sort of ability you Ancient Era's Organisms possess," Chu Feng's gaze turned sharp. *novE-lb-1n*

Chu Feng knew beforehand that there were Ancient Era's Organisms in the surroundings area. However, the location where Chu Feng was at, was not in the range of the Ancient Era's Organisms' dwelling. Chu Feng thought that as long as he concealed his aura, they would not be able to discover him, even if he were to stay motionless for a short period of time.

However, it would appear that Chu Feng had been mistaken. These Ancient Era's Organisms possessed an extremely keen sense of smell. It was simply even stronger than spirit power. Even though Chu Feng's ability to conceal his aura was already extremely high, he was unable to escape their detection.

Right now, the only option for Chu Feng was to confront them. Fortunately, although these Ancient Era's Organisms were not weak, they were only at the level of rank one Half Martial Emperors. This level of strength was something that the current Chu Feng could handle with his world spirit techniques.

"Aouuu~~~"

Suddenly, many low roars began to sound unceasingly. As the roars approached, Chu Feng was finally able to clearly see their appearances.

Over three meters tall and ten meters in length, these Ancient Era's Organisms were even larger than adult elephants. However, when compared to Monstrous Beasts of the same tier, they were not at all large.

Although their sizes were not very large, their appearances were a bit peculiar. While they looked like wolves, they did not have the slightest bit of fur on their bodies. Instead, they were covered with scales.

Furthermore, there were no eyes nor noses on their heads. There was only a single mouth filled with sharp teeth.

Although they had neither eyes nor noses, this did not mean that they were blind and could not smell. Merely, the locations of their eyes and noses were in different places.

Their eyes were actually on their shoulders; one on each shoulder. In place of their noses were fish-like gills that grew on the sides of their ribs. There were two rows of gills on each side. They were breathing using those gills.

At this time, a total of forty-eight such Ancient Era's Organisms appeared around Chu Feng, surrounding him completely.

"Everyone, I am only passing by this place. I did not have the intention to offend you all," Chu Feng did not fight them right away. Instead, he actually cautiously opened his mouth and tried to communicate with them.

"Aouuu~~~" However, at this time, wave upon wave of snarls sounded in succession. The forty-eight Ancient Era's Organisms all opened their mouths in unison and, while brandishing their blade-like claws, charged to attack Chu Feng.

They had all ignored Chu Feng and decided to directly attack him. Furthermore, they were using the most primitive method of attack.

"Damn it," At this moment, Chu Feng shouted in his heart.

He discovered that these Ancient Era's Organisms not only possessed the cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperors, they also possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. They had hidden their heaven-defying battle power extremely well. Before they started attacking, even Chu Feng did not detect that they possessed this sort of heaven-defying battle power.



In other words, what Chu Feng was facing right now was not merely forty-eight rank one Half Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era's Organisms. Instead, it was forty-eight rank four Half Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era's Organisms.

Danger. It was the first time Chu Feng realized how dangerous this Ancient Era's Remnant was. He never expected the Ancient Era's Organisms here to be this frightening.

"No matter what, I can only fight with all of my strength," With danger approaching and no way to escape, Chu Feng had no choice but to go all-out.

"Huuu~~~"

Thus, with a thought from Chu Feng, boundless spirit power began to emit from his body like a whirlwind. With enormous power, it swept toward the forty-eight Ancient Era's Organisms.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~"

However, at the time when Chu Feng's world spirit attack was about to reach those forty-eight Ancient Era's Organisms, their bodies suddenly changed. They became perfectly straight like sharp swords and actually penetrated past Chu Feng's spirit formations.

"What a thorny problem. Seems like I can only take care of them one at a time," Seeing that his group attack was useless, Chu Feng flipped his palm and took out the Demon Sealing Sword.

He then covered the Demon Sealing Sword with his spirit power. In an instant, the might of the Demon Sealing Sword doubled.

This was a special method that borrowed the power of a Royal Armament to increase the might of a spirit formation. Chu Feng wasn't using his Royal Armament as the main attack source, he was still relying on his world spirit techniques.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng raised the Demon Sealing Sword and charged toward the Ancient Era's Organism closest to him.

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast, faster than even lightning. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived before this Ancient Era's Organism, and the Demon Sealing Sword, strengthened by the spirit formation, was thrust toward that Ancient Era's Organism's head.

Chu Feng was able to sense that the Ancient Era's Organism's body composition was very extraordinary and that their heads were their greatest weakness.

Although Chu Feng's attack might appear to be simple, it was actually a fusion of Chu Feng's movement technique, strength, speed and battle power, as well as many strengthening world spirit techniques.

It could be said that this thrust possessed boundless power, that this single thrust was capable of enormous destruction.

Chu Feng had practically gone all-out in this one thrust. This thrust had to succeed, or Chu Feng would die trying to make it work.

"Puuu~~~"

A muffled sound was heard, and green blood began to spray all over the place. Not only did Chu Feng's thrust managed to pierce into that Ancient Era's Organism's head, he had also managed to completely split that head into pieces, exploding away in the process. Chu Feng had succeed in killing that Ancient Era's Organism.

"Forty-seven more," Immediately after Chu Feng landed on the ground, he turned his gaze to his surroundings. He was trying to determine which Ancient Era's Organism was still charging to attack him, which among them was the closest to him and which among them he could kill with a single strike.

"Aooouuuu~~~"

However, at this moment, the remaining forty-seven Ancient Era's Organisms did not charge to attack Chu Feng. Instead, they all began to run toward a single direction.

When the forty-seven Ancient Era's Organisms all gathered in one location, their bodies started to emit a faint green light. Those faint green lights were growing brighter and brighter. In the end, the many faint green lights fused into one enormous monster, over thirty meters tall and a hundred meters long.

Most importantly, the aura being emitted by this enormous monster was no longer that of a rank four Half Martial Emperor. Instead, it was now that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

“Fuck, are you kidding me?”

At this moment, even Chu Feng was dumbstruck. He had an expression of disbelief all over his face.

### **MGA: Chapter 1478 - Firmament Flower Queen**

“Everyone, everyone, please listen to me.”

“Truly, I have only passed by here. I have no malice at all. Let’s talk it out, okay?”

Holding the Demon Sealing Sword that was filled with the blood of the Ancient Era’s Organism and with a smile on his face, Chu Feng tried to speak to the enormous monster.

“Aooouuu~~~”

The enormous monster’s reply to Chu Feng was a snarl and spraying out a faint green light wave from its mouth.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately jumped away and began to dodge toward the distance. That light wave ended up landing on the place that he had previously stood.

“Boom~~~~”

In an instant, gales sprung up everywhere and black soil exploded all over. An enormous crater measuring several tens of thousands of meters in diameter appeared at the region where Chu Feng had previously been standing. No, that was not a crater, it was a valley.

A single light wave from this enormous monster actually created a valley. Furthermore, the soil in this Ancient Era’s Remnant was completely different from the soil outside. It was as hard as metal and impossible to be moved by ordinary people. Yet, this enormous monster’s attack created a crater the size of a valley.

From this, one could imagine how devastating this attack would be and how many living things would be killed if it were to be unleashed outside of the Ancient Era's Remnants.

Having reached this level of cultivation, to have the power to destroy the world was no joke. It was something that one could actually accomplish.

"Damn it, this thing doesn't understand human speech," Chu Feng realized that the situation was extremely bad. He turned around and began to flee.

He had already discovered that although these Ancient Era's Organisms were very powerful and possessed a certain amount of intelligence, they did not have any human nature at all.

In other words, they were much more similar to ferocious beasts. Even though they possessed great power and abilities, they only knew about hunting, eating and killing. They possessed no intention to contest for the rights to rule the world.

However, upon further thought, Chu Feng was able to understand that too. If these Ancient Era's Organisms were to possess the intelligence that humans and monstrous beasts possessed and were capable of cooperating with one another, the Cyanwood Mountain would have long since tried to exploit them. How could they possibly have decided to trap them here like this? After all, they possessed a very strong battle power that was many times stronger than that of some of their elders.

However, this was not important. The important matter was that Chu Feng was no match for these Ancient Era's Organisms right now. As such, he had to find a way to escape.

"Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~~"

At the time when Chu Feng was putting forth all of his energy to escape, strange sounds could be heard from behind him.

Those sounds were like the crying of birds, and yet also sounded like a bunch of demons. Just hearing the sound would cause one's hair to stand on end and shiver.

Chu Feng turned his head around to look. Upon seeing the scene behind him, his eyes immediately shrank and his brows became tightly creased together.

Behind him was that enormous monster, and behind that enormous monster were purple gaseous flames.

The eerie and frightening sound was coming from those purple gaseous flames. Chu Feng was able to sense how frightening those purple gaseous flames were. It was a Martial Emperor-level existence.

“Wuuaaaoooo~~~”

Before Chu Feng could react, the purple gaseous flames caught up to the enormous monster. In an instant, the enormous monster started to wail desperately like a wild animal.

However, that wailing lasted only an instant. Chu Feng saw with his own eyes that by the time the purple colored gaseous flames arrived before him, the enormous monster formed by forty-seven Ancient Era's Organisms was turned into a thick pile of bones.

Not only was there not a single trace of flesh or blood, even the remaining bones were all ruptured, and forcibly shattered.

Savage. This was true savageness, true cruelty. In an instant, the forty-seven Ancient Era's Organisms had been devoured. From this, it could be seen how frightening the purple gaseous flames before Chu Feng were.

“I'm doomed now. There's actually a Martial Emperor-level monster in the Ancient Era's Remnants; could it be that I, Chu Feng, will die here?” At this moment, Chu Feng also started to feel apprehensive.

However, he was unwilling to accept death like this. He felt that these purple gaseous flames were extraordinary. Even if it was an Ancient Era's Organism, it must possess some sort of human nature. Thus, he decided that he should try communicating with it.

“Chu Feng, why would you be here?” Suddenly, a voice was heard from those purple gaseous flames.

“You... you know me?” Chu Feng was overwhelmed with shock. This person actually knew his name.

“You cannot continue onward. This place is too dangerous,” An advising voice sounded from the purple gaseous flames. Furthermore, to Chu Feng’s surprise, this voice was actually extremely gentle.

“Who are you?” Chu Feng managed to tell that the opposing party did not have any malice toward him. Thus, he wanted to find out exactly who this person was. He clearly did not recognize someone of this level in his memories.

“I...” The purple gaseous flames started to hesitate and became quiet. As for Chu Feng, he was quietly observing this change. He did not try to urge, because he knew that the purple gaseous flames were hesitating as to whether or not to reveal their true appearance before Chu Feng.

“Fine. After all, I would have to meet you sooner or later.” The purple gaseous flames started to spin. Like a purple vortex, they rapidly grew smaller. In the end, a girl in the prime of her youth appeared before Chu Feng.

This girl was wearing very simple and unadorned clothing. Her appearance was also very ordinary. However, her skin was extremely good; it was white like jade and awfully exquisite.

“Yao’er, why would it be you?” Chu Feng uttered a cry of alarm.

Chu Feng was able to recognize this girl instantly. This girl’s name was Yao’er. She was the girl who Chu Feng had encountered when doing his mission in the Firmament Medicinal Garden. At that time, she was being bullied and Chu Feng had saved her. *novE)lB-1n*

Later on, that girl had even brought Chu Feng to a place filled with Firmament Medicinal Herbs and helped Chu Feng to finish his mission with extraordinary results. It was also there that Chu Feng encountered Jiang Furong.

As for that girl, she was the same girl before Chu Feng right now, Yao’er.

However, never would Chu Feng have thought that the garden watcher who was bullied by ordinary disciples, that kindhearted girl who remained silent, would actually possess Martial Emperor-level strength. This truly came as an enormous shock to him. In fact, he found this to be somewhat unbelievable.

“Chu Feng, you... you actually still remember me?” Seeing that Chu Feng still remembered her, a joyous expression appeared on Yao’er’s face.

“Of course I do. Yao’er, exactly what’s going on? The power that you’ve displayed earlier, where did that come from?” Chu Feng grabbed onto Yao’er’s shoulder. He appeared to be very emotional.

“I...” Yao’er started to stammer. After some time, she said, “I’m sorry, I am not human.”

“You’re not human? Then what are you?!!!” Chu Feng asked.

“I am a Natural Oddity. I was born in the Ancient Era and only managed to mature after several tens of thousands of years of nurture.”

“It was ten thousand years ago that I woke up. As for them... they addressed me as the Firmament Flower Queen.”

“Back then, the Firmament Adamantine Metal that you and that girl called Bai Ruochen obtained in the Firmament Medicine Garden’s underground was actually not hidden underground. Nor is it formed by absorbing Firmament Energy from Firmament Medicinal Herbs.”

“Those were actually my housing, my shell. They were a portion of my shell that remained when I was formed,” Yao’er said.

“.....” Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. However, he also became even more speechless.

It turned out that the person before him was not a little girl. Instead, she was an old monster. An old monster born in the Ancient Era that had matured after several tens of thousands of years of nurture. Furthermore, it had been ten thousand years since she had reached maturity.

In fact, even the... Firmament Adamantine Metals that were capable of being used to craft Imperial Armaments that he and Bai Ruochen had obtained had merely been her shell.

It was no wonder, no wonder that Chu Feng felt such viciousness from Yao’er’s body but also felt a hint of familiarity. It turned out that it was actually the Firmament Energy.

The two strongest martial skills that Chu Feng possessed, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, both required the

beckoning of Firmament Energy to be used. Thus, Chu Feng was very familiar with Firmament Energy.

Yet, he would never have thought that the little girl Yao'er would actually be the Firmament Flower Queen, a matured Natural Oddity, a Martial Emperor existence that stood at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Yao'er, I do not understand. With your strength, why would you conceal yourself in the Firmament Medicinal Garden, be a garden watcher and accept the bullying and humiliation from those disciples?" Chu Feng asked. This was the thing that he was the most confused by.

A grand Martial Emperor should be an existence that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even in a power like the Cyanwood Mountain, she should be an extraordinary existence that was worshipped and respected by all the people.

Yet, Yao'er's conduct went against common sense. That was the reason why Chu Feng was confused.

### **MGA: Chapter 1479 - An Extraordinary Martial King**

"I am weary of worldly disputes. Furthermore, the Firmament Medicine Garden is the place of my birth. Thus, I am attached to that place and decided to stay."

"As for those people who had bullied and humiliated me, humph, not a single one of them was able to leave the Firmament Medicine Garden alive," As she said those words, a flash of coldness shone through Yao'er's eyes and a cold smile appeared on the corners of her lips.

When Chu Feng saw her gaze and her smile, his heart tightened. From that gaze, Chu Feng saw killing intent, a very dense amount of killing intent. He was able to tell from her gaze how numerous the amount of lives were that had died at Yao'er's hands.

From her smile, Chu Feng was able to tell that Yao'er felt absolutely no remorse nor sympathy for any of the people she killed. Truly, she was cold-hearted and ruthless.

Yao'er, compared to her gentle appearance of a young girl, was actually a cold-blooded demon. However, Chu Feng was not afraid of her.



He was able to tell that although Yao'er was a demon with hands tainted by countless people's blood, she did not possess any malicious intent toward him.

"Chu Feng, why did you come here? This is the Cyanwood Mountain's forbidden area, it is truly not a place that you should come to."

"If I hadn't stopped them, even if the Ancient Era's Organisms here didn't eat you alive, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain would have come to kill you," Suddenly, Yao'er mentioned this. There was a deep sense of worry in her words.

"This... to be honest, I have come here with a purpose. Before I can accomplish my goal, I cannot leave," Chu Feng said.

"What is your goal?" Yao'er asked.

"I need to reach the deepest part of that place," Chu Feng pointed to the direction of the vast mist. Low snarls from Ancient Era's Organisms could be heard from that direction nonstop. Each and every snarl was more ear-piercing than the last.

"You plan to obtain the treasures in this Ancient Era's Remnants?!" Yao'er asked.

"You also know that there's treasures here?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course I do. Not only me, the Cyanwood Mountain also knows about it. Else, why would they classify this place as a forbidden area?" Yao'er said.

"Even if that is the case, I must still go. I've already come so far, I do not wish to miss this opportunity. Furthermore, I've already removed the tracking formation that they placed on me. They will not know whether I have continued onward or not," Chu Feng said stubbornly.

"Chu Feng, you shouldn't be this stubborn," Yao'er urged against it.

"I know that you're thinking for my sake. However, I will not give up on the matters I've decided."

“Earlier, I was targeted by the Ancient Era’s Organisms because I was careless. However, I will be more careful now. That sort of thing will not reoccur.”

“Oh, right. Yao’er, for you to be willing to rush over here for my sake, I am truly grateful. Thank you.”

“Also, thank you again for being willing to reveal yourself to me and tell me about your origins,” Chu Feng smiled at Yao’er. Then, he started to continue onward toward the depths of the Ancient Era’s Remnants.

“Since you are so stubborn, I shall help you. I’ll let you know exactly how small and weak you are in this place, as well as how frightening the path before you is.”

Suddenly, Yao’er turned into the purple gaseous flames again. Like a whirlwind, she engulfed Chu Feng. Then, she turned into a purple ray of light and rushed into the depths of the Ancient Era’s Remnants.

Yao’er’s speed was extremely fast, completely surpassing Chu Feng’s imagination. If Chu Feng was not carefully observing with his Heaven’s Eyes, he would not be able to see any of the surrounding scenery. This was what it meant to be a Martial Emperor, an existence with pure Emperor-level martial power that stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism.

On their journey into the depths of the Ancient Era’s Remnants, Chu Feng sensed countless powerful auras that brushed past them. Without even thinking about it, he knew that they were Ancient Era’s Organisms. However, their strengths were truly powerful. Practically each and every one of those auras possessed strength that was capable of completely crushing Chu Feng. Each and every one of them was extremely frightening.

Fortunately, Yao’er was leading Chu Feng on this journey. Else, if Chu Feng were traveling by himself, he would likely have to be extremely careful. If he were to be inattentive in the slightest, he would likely enter the tiger’s den and meet certain doom.

“Step~~~”

Finally, Yao’er stopped moving onward. At this moment, a ravine appeared before them. This ravine was several tens of thousands of meters wide, so deep and wide that the bottom and the other side could not be seen.

Most importantly, Emperor-level martial power was surging from within this ravine. The Emperor-level martial power formed a wall that sealed off the heavens from the earth.

This wall of martial power did not pose any harm, nor did it block people from going through it. Instead, it was more like a boundary set to warn others to not continue onward.

On the other side of this ravine was even more dense and boundless mist. However, a mist vortex had appeared in the middle of it. That vortex contained an unbounded amount of danger.

“What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can tell you this with certainty. Ahead of us is an Ancient Era’s killing formation. Pass through that Ancient Era’s killing formation and you’ll reach the treasures left here by the Ancient Era’s expert.”

“However, that Ancient Era’s killing formation is extremely frightening. Since ancient times, countless experts have tried to pass through it. However, the majority of them never returned,” Yao’er said.

“You said that the majority never returned, that means that not all are gone forever. In other words, there are people who managed to enter that Ancient Era’s killing formation and return alive?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. Eight thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven years ago, a hidden expert appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. That hidden expert arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain and asked to explore the Ancient Era’s Remnants.”

“Not only was that hidden expert a Martial Emperor, he was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. He was truly a peak expert in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master did not dare to not give him face. Thus, he ended up agreeing to the request.”

“That expert entered the Ancient Era’s killing formation and managed to return alive. However, when he returned, his body was covered with blood and he was seriously injured. Even his awareness was afflicted.”

“At the time when he returned to this place, he waved the Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand and slashed apart the ground, forming this ravine as a

warning to future generations to not enter that Ancient Era's killing formation."  
n)-Ovel&In

"After that person left, he never once reappeared. There were no traces or news about him. Everyone thought that he had been injured too severely, and died not long after he left this place," Yao'er said. [1. Quite certain that dude is the dude who left the treasure box with the fruit and the map. Oh, that dagger might be useful in breaking through the killing formation.]

Hearing those words, Chu Feng grew silent. He seemed to be pondering something. However, Yao'er thought that Chu Feng had received a mental shock from her words.

"Chu Feng, I am not deliberately trying to shock you. I merely want to tell you that this place is a place that not even Martial Emperors can go through. Thus, it is even more impossible for you."

"I know that you long for power. If you truly need something, I can help you. However, this place is a place that you must not go to. I have been in the Cyanwood Mountain for so long and have seen so many experts enter that killing formation only to never return," Yao'er said with a worried expression.

However, surprisingly, Chu Feng revealed a smile after hearing what Yao'er told him. Then, he opened his mouth and started to laugh frantically.

"Hahahaha...."

His loud laughter resonated through their surroundings. As it spread wide and far, the nearby Ancient Era's Organisms began to snarl in anger.

However, those Ancient Era's Organisms would only snarl and not dare to come here. Perhaps they might be afraid of Yao'er, a Martial Emperor. Or perhaps they might be afraid of the Ancient Era's killing formation. Or perhaps, it might be this ravine that they were afraid of. In short... they did not dare to come over, and could only snarl angrily from afar.

"Chu Feng, you, wh, what's wrong?" Yao'er grew nervous. She was truly worried that Chu Feng had received too enormous of a shock from her words and had gone insane.

"Yao'er, you said... that this place is a place that not even Martial Emperors can go through. However, if I, Chu Feng, am to pass through it, then doesn't it

mean that even Martial Emperors would be inferior to me?” Chu Feng asked Yao’er.

“Chu Feng, what are you talking about?” Yao’er was completely muddled.

“Heh... I was merely joking. I naturally know that I am inferior to Martial Emperors and cannot be placed on par with them. However, I possess the certainty to pass through this Ancient Era’s killing formation.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly leapt forward. When he landed, he had already arrived at the other end of the ravine. Furthermore, he was walking toward the mist vortex.

“Chu Feng, have you gone insane? That hidden expert I mentioned to you earlier was no ordinary Martial Emperor. When even he could not pass through it, how could you possibly be able to? You are merely a Martial King!” Yao’er shouted.

Chu Feng waved his hand and did not even bother to turn his head around. “That senior is no ordinary Martial Emperor. And I, Chu Feng, am no ordinary Martial King.”

As Yao’er watched Chu Feng’s back gradually grow further and further away, her gaze grew more and more complicated. At the beginning, she had only been worried about Chu Feng and angered by how stubborn he was being and how he refused to listen to her advice. However, her pupils suddenly shrank and her expression took a huge change.

Although Chu Feng’s figure appeared to be very small and weak, it contained a very gigantic, imposing stature. Even though she, as the Firmament Flower Queen, possessed Martial Emperor-level power and had lived for countless years, yet, as she looked at Chu Feng now, she felt a feeling of inferiority.

She... did not have Chu Feng’s courage.

### **MGA: Chapter 1480 - Treasures, Right Before The Eyes**

The closer Chu Feng got to the vortex, the more and more dangerous the vortex felt. It was as if an enormous pressure akin to that of a huge mountain or a giant wave was crushing Chu Feng unceasingly. It was difficult for one to not be afraid of it.

However, Chu Feng continued to proceed onward without any fear...

This Ancient Era's killing formation should be the most difficult trial in this place. Countless great danger was hidden within this killing formation. However, it was also this trial that Chu Feng feared the least.

Chu Feng's confidence was not baseless. The map in his mind had clearly indicated to him as to how to break this killing formation.

In fact, Chu Feng did not have to break through this formation at all. He merely needed to walk, and he would be able to pass through this Ancient Era's killing formation that had devoured countless experts.

"Ji,ji,ji,ji~~~"

Wave upon wave of strange sounds could be heard. A silhouette appeared beside Chu Feng. It was Yao'er.

"Yao'er, why have you also come here?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"While I cannot change your mind, I can change mine. Since you are unwilling to leave, I'll join you in breaking through this killing formation," As Yao'er spoke, she proceeded to walk forward. She wanted to clear the path for Chu Feng.

"Paa~~~"

However, Chu Feng suddenly grabbed onto Yao'er's wrist.

Yao'er was a Martial Emperor. If any ordinary person were to grab her the way Chu Feng did, she could completely jolt them to nothingness with merely a thought. The body of a Martial Emperor was not something that one could touch casually.

However, the one that grabbed onto Yao'er right now was Chu Feng. Thus, she did not try to resist, and even deliberately controlled her instinct to resist. With a confused expression, she looked to Chu Feng and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Let me lead the way," Chu Feng smiled lightly and then walked in front of Yao'er.

Seeing that Chu Feng was determined, Yao'er decided to not be in the front anymore and started to follow closely behind Chu Feng. She planned to rescue him should any danger appear.

However, after she had followed Chu Feng for some distance, she was shocked to discover that not only had she underestimated this young man before her, she had actually greatly underestimated this young man.

On their journey, they encountered countless traps and mechanisms. There were invisible sickles, hidden swords and even violent weather, soaring lightning, blazing flames and all kinds of other extraordinary dangers. Not to mention Chu Feng with his Martial King body, even her, a grand Martial Emperor, would be seriously wounded if not killed upon touching those dangers.

However, following behind Chu Feng, she managed to avoid all of those dangers. This was something that even she could not accomplish.

If she were the one leading the way, she would have used her absolute power to slice apart a path. This would have been the most direct and simple method. Yet, this would also have exhausted a lot of her strength and energy.

However, Chu Feng was different. He did not even bother to use world spirit techniques. With confidence and ease, he walked miraculously and easily avoiding all of the dangers. It was as if he was just taking a leisurely stroll.

To be able to avoid countless dangers while taking a leisurely stroll, how amazing must that be?

One must know that the traps and dangers of this place had strangled countless experts. In fact, there had even been Martial Emperors who had died here. Yet, Chu Feng, relying on merely walking, was able to easily traverse the spirit formation.

If the countless experts that had lost their lives here, were to be resurrected and found out about this, they would definitely be so enraged that they would vomit blood and then die again of anger.

This disparity between them was truly too enormous!!!

Finally, Yao'er was unable to contain herself and asked, "Chu Feng, how come you know this killing formation this well?" She knew that Chu Feng's ability to ingeniously avoid all of the dangers was, although related to his sharp perception, most definitely because he knew something. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to avoid all of the dangers so precisely.

Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything from Yao'er. He pointed to his head and spoke with a smile. "Out of pure coincidence, I obtained a map. That map recorded all of the traps, mechanisms and dangers in this place. Thus, not to mention the fact that I am a world spiritist, even if I were not a world spiritist, as long as I were very careful, I would still be able to pass safely through this Ancient Era's killing formation."

"No wonder you're so confident," At this time, Yao'er's guess was confirmed. However, she still admired Chu Feng.

With how numerous the traps and mechanisms here were, if Chu Feng were to take a single misstep, he would have stepped into the bottomless abyss and been met with certain doom.

Yet, Chu Feng had not taken a single misstep. Even though he was only managing to do so because he had a map, his memory, his perception, as well as his ability to distinguish the matters before him, were all extremely important as well. This was something that ordinary people would not be able to accomplish.

Thus, even though she was a Martial Emperor, she had no choice but to admire Chu Feng. She knew very well that if it wasn't for Chu Feng leading the way, she would not be able to reach this point even with her absolute power by forcibly charging into the killing formation.

Under Chu Feng's lead, the two of them safely avoided the countless traps, mechanisms and dangers. However, at this moment, what appeared before them was an unavoidable barrier.

A gate, a gate that lead to the heavens. This gate was formed with special materials and contained spirit formation marks.

A gate like this could not be broken through. From a single glance, one could tell how firm this gate was. With the gate before them, it was akin to an unsurmountable barrier.



“I think it’s time to use this,” Chu Feng took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. This item was the thing that had been contained in the treasure box alongside the map and the fruit.

Chu Feng had been pondering what its use was the entire time. Later on, he had managed to come to a realization. This item was not a weapon. Most likely, it was a key.

Furthermore, it just so happened that the gate that blocked their path had a keyhole. Thus, Chu Feng’s guess was verified. This thing here was a key, a key to open this gate.

“Clank~~~”

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to open the gate, Yao’er suddenly attacked. Her fist landed straight onto the gate.

After that first strike, energy ripples began to wreak havoc, and the gate started to violently tremble. In fact, a large hole appeared in the location that her fist had struck at, and countless little cracks were spreading all over and increasing in size.

“Clank~~~”

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Yao’er threw another fist at the gate. After her second fist, the gate started to tremble even more violently, and the cracks grew even larger.

When he saw this scene, Chu Feng looked to the key in his hand and started to smile.

He felt that there was no need for him to use this key anymore, and that the power of a Martial Emperor was truly heaven-defying. With this gate before Chu Feng, if he didn’t have the key, it would have been impossible for him to pass through the gate.

Yet, for Yao’er, a Martial Emperor, she merely needed her fists. Relying on her absolute power, she was able to shatter and break apart this gate.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, another fist came down. This time, that seemingly indestructible gate was completely destroyed before Yao'er's absolute power. It shattered and exploded upon impact.

"Let's go."

The instant the gate shattered, Yao'er immediately grabbed onto Chu Feng and quickly leaped over.

Originally, Chu Feng was confused by Yao'er's action. However, after he heard the strange sound coming from behind him and turned his head around, he came to a sudden realization.

The shattered pieces of the gate were rapidly falling back in order. In an instant, they formed a completely undamaged gate and sealed off their way out. It was simply impossible to tell that this gate had been shattered before.

"This Ancient Era's killing formation is miraculous indeed. I truly wonder what sort of person set this killing formation up," Chu Feng gasped with admiration at how amazingly powerful this Ancient Era's killing formation was.

"Chu Feng, quickly, look," Suddenly, Yao'er shouted in alarm.

Chu Feng turned around to look and his eyes instantly brightened. Unable to contain himself, the corners his lips started to curve upward.

At this moment, at a distance nine thousand meters away from Chu Feng was an enormous tree.

This tree was over a hundred meters tall. Furthermore, it was very extraordinary. The branches appeared like dragon horns. Its entire body was covered with light blue scales.

[1. By dragon horns, they meant the horns of the chinese dragon. They do look like branches.]

However, most importantly, this enormous tree was filled with fruits. Those fruits were only the size of walnuts. Furthermore, they were also light blue in color, and each and every one of them was emitting a very strong natural energy.

These fruits were the same cultivation resource that Chu Feng had obtained in the treasure box. This enormous tree was evidently the same tree on the map.

“With the tree here, that means that there should be a weapon as well as a treasure chest.”

Chu Feng turned his gaze below the tree and was immediately overjoyed. Sure enough, there was a weapon stuck into the ground below the tree.

Furthermore, beside that weapon was a giant treasure chest. That treasure chest was flickering with light and appeared extremely extraordinary.

The treasures were right before their eyes!!!

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1481 - I Will Definitely Bring You Away - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1481 - I Will Definitely Bring You Away**

### **MGA: Chapter 1481 - I Will Definitely Bring You Away**

From this distance, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the weapon that was thrust into the ground. It was a bow, a bow that was a deep blue in color.

The bow appeared to be carved from precious stone. There were even white veined patterns flowing through it. From a glance, it was as if it were not a bow, but weather in the sky itself, and within the sky were white clouds.

This was no ordinary bow. From merely looking at it, Chu Feng was able to detect the quality of this bow. This bow surpassed the Infinity Edge that Dugu Xingfeng had taken out by many times.

If Chu Feng was not mistaken, this should be an Incomplete Imperial Armament, a real Incomplete Imperial Armament and not a copy.

As for that treasure chest, it possessed the ability to block detection. Even though Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were capable of seeing through everything, they were unable to determine what was in that treasure chest.

However, this was an insignificant matter. The most important matter was the cultivation resources that filled the giant tree. If Chu Feng were able to completely refine all of them, his cultivation would definitely rise dramatically.

However, Chu Feng did not proceed onward. That was because he discovered, that other than the weapon and the treasure chest, there were three skeletons underneath the giant tree.

Those three skeletons were no ordinary skeletons. They were flickering with light and filled with a special sort of veined pattern.

It was as if they were not skeletons at all, and were instead treasures. However, they truly were skeletons. Merely, they were not the skeletons of ordinary people; they were the skeletons of Martial Emperors. Only the skeletons of Martial Emperors would be like this.

“Chu Feng, this place is dangerous,” Yao’er also noticed the three skeletons and immediately stood in front of Chu Feng to stop him.

At this time, Chu Feng discovered that although these three skeletons were flickering with light, they were as dead as they could be. Even their source energies had been absorbed.

Something had most definitely happened here. Otherwise, there would be no reason for there to be three Martial Emperor skeletons here with even their source energies absorbed.

“And here I was wondering what sort of character was able to reach this place. Turns out it’s only a single Firmament Flower and a little Martial King. Fortunately, you’ve brought the thing that I wanted to see here.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from all directions. It was as if countless people were speaking simultaneously. It was extremely strange.

When this voice sounded, Chu Feng’s hair instantly started to stand on end. It was as if he were encountering a great catastrophe. Instinctively, he began to feel fear.

“Who are you?” Chu Feng cautiously asked.

“Don’t be afraid, I won’t be killing you for the time being,” Suddenly, that voice went from seemingly being spoken by countless people to one being spoken

by a single person. As for the source of the voice, it was actually coming from that large tree.

Not long after that voice was heard, a figure walked out from the bottom of that large tree.

That person was flickering with light and appeared like a strand of consciousness. That person was wearing a blue robe, and had a pair of dragon horns. As for the appearance of this person, it was neither an old man nor an old lady. Instead, it was a middle aged man.

He had a deep gaze and some beard stubble. His appearance was quite handsome, in a mature way.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. He was feeling a very strong sense of oppression from this existence, stronger than even the one he felt from Yao'er. Regardless of what he was, he most definitely possessed the strength of a Martial Emperor.

"I have waited for a very long time. Finally, someone brought it here," That man's gaze was focused on the scepter in Chu Feng's hand. Unconcealable joy could be seen in his eyes.

[1. I had to go back to check the translation before. Bee had described the item to appear like a dagger and like a cane. I guess he decided to call it a scepter now? So.. a scepter with a pointed edge?]

Chu Feng looked to the scepter in his hand and asked, "You're talking about this?"

"That's right, it's that. Oh, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Long Lin, this is me." That middle aged man pointed to the giant, sky-reaching tree behind him. [2. Long Lin → Dragon Scale.]

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. Even Yao'er involuntarily took a step back.

What was the most precious treasure here? It was that giant tree filled with fruits. However, who would've thought that not only was the tree alive, it also possessed a soul. Furthermore, it was this powerful.

It was clear that those three sets of Martial Emperor skeletons were not here for no reason. Most likely, long ago, three Martial Emperors had managed to reach this place. Yet, they had all been killed by this person who called himself Long Lin.

“It seems that you two have discovered that I killed those three,” The middle aged man looked to the three sets of skeletons under his feet and smiled vulgarly. Then, he said, “However, this cannot be blamed on me. They wished to harm me, I was merely acting in self-defense.”

“Senior, we have not come here with the intention to offend you. I hope you will not mind our intrusion. Farewell,” As Chu Feng spoke those words, he sent a voice transmission to Yao’er, “Let’s go.”

Yao’er understood Chu Feng’s intention right away. She turned around and prepared to leave too.

The two of them were both able to realize that this middle-aged man was very extraordinary. Furthermore, three Martial Emperors had actually died by his hand. Thus, it was likely that Yao’er would be no match for him either.

Regardless of how much Chu Feng longed to obtain those fruits, it would appear that he did not have the opportunity to do so now.

If they wished to live, there was only a single option: flee.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the instant when Chu Feng and Yao’er turned around, a light flashed past them. Without any prior notice, the middle-aged man appeared before them and blocked their path.

“Since you’ve already come, there’s no need to leave anymore,” The middle-aged man’s gaze was fixed on Yao’er. A vicious light flashed through his eyes. As he spoke, his large hand grabbed onto Yao’er’s shoulder.

“Chu Feng, think of a way to escape,” Yao’er pushed Chu Feng away, and then her body turned into purple gaseous flames. The purple gaseous flames turned into the mouth of a ferocious beast which devoured the middle-aged man.

Following that, the purple gaseous flames started to move up and down and began to emit 'crunch, crunch,' sounds. The purple gaseous flames were actually chewing on the middle-aged man.

“Roar~~~”

However, suddenly, an angry snarl sounded from within the purple gaseous flames. In an instant, the entire region of space started to tremble violently.

After hearing that snarl, Chu Feng felt as if his body had grown weak. Powerlessly, he sat onto the ground. Following that, the blood within his body started to surge forth and out from his ears, nose and eyes.

“Puuu~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng's mouth opened, and a mouthful of blood sprayed out, dying his clothes red.

A dragon's roar. The sound from earlier sounded exactly like a dragon's roar. However, it was the most frightening dragon's roar that Chu Feng had ever heard. Merely a single roar had nearly cost Chu Feng his life.

Furthermore, Chu Feng knew that the roar had not been aimed at him. If that roar had been aimed at him, he would likely not only be bleeding out from his eyes, ears, nostrils and mouth. Instead, his body would be torn apart and his bones crushed. Even his soul would have scattered.

“Bastard, release me!” Right at this moment, Yao'er's scream was heard.

When Chu Feng turned his head up to look, he was greatly shocked. Yao'er had resumed her young girl appearance. However, at this moment, she was caught by that middle aged man like a little chick. Even though she was struggling with her all, she was powerless and unable to break free.

Yao'er, a grand Martial Emperor, was actually powerless to resist this middle aged man at all.

The middle-aged man pointed to the fruits and said, “Brat, I will not bother with superfluous words with you.”

“You are to become a Half Martial Emperor within two years' time and return here.”

“At that time, I’ll release this girl and grant you those fruits.”

After he finished saying those words, he pointed to the three sets of Martial Emperor skeletons on the ground, “If you do not return within two years, I’ll have this girl accompany them.”

“You’re letting me go?” Chu Feng asked.

“Rubbish! Why else would I tell you all that?” The middle-aged man said.

“Exactly what do you want me to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t bother asking about rubbish. If you are able to become a Half Martial Emperor and return here within two years’ time, I will naturally tell you what I want you to do.”

“If you do not return, I’ll make this girl die slowly in pain.”

“Now, you can scram.” As that middle aged man spoke, he pointed to the Ancient Era’s killing formation’s gate. “Boom!” That gate was shattered into pieces.

The gate that took Yao’er three fist strikes to break apart was shattered with a single pointing of his finger from that middle-aged man.

Furthermore, at this moment, a layer of invisible energy was suppressing the fragments of the shattered gate, blocking them from recombining with one another and forcing them to maintain their scattered state.

It was obvious that this invisible energy was also from this middle-aged man.

Strong. Truly strong. It would not be excessive to say that this middle-aged man was the strongest person Chu Feng had encountered so far.

Even though everything happened so suddenly, Chu Feng was able to realize how serious this matter was. Thus, without bothering with superfluous words, he stood up and began to leave.

“Chu Feng, do not return after you leave. This fellow is too frightening. He is most definitely not an ordinary Martial Emperor. Very few people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism would be able to contend against him.”



“He only wants you to return so that he can make use of you. Even if you are to help him, you would not be able to escape death at his hands. This guy is a true monster. You cannot trust him,” However, before Chu Feng walked past the shattered gate, Yao’er’s voice transmission entered his ears.

“Step~~~”

Hearing this voice transmission, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps. He turned his head around and said, “Yao’er, wait for my return. I will definitely bring you away.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1482 - Sowing Dissension**

“Wait a moment,” Suddenly, Long Lin’s voice sounded once again.

“There’s something you need?” Chu Feng asked.

“You said that you would return for certain. Without taking into consideration whether those words are true or lies, I’ll consider them to be true and that you’ll return for certain. However, if you fail to become a Half Martial Emperor in two years’ time, it would be useless for you to return. Thus, do you not fear that you will be killed by me upon your return?” Long Lin asked.

“I do not know what use I am to you if I become a Half Martial Emperor. However, I know for certain that I will be of no use to you if I do not become a Half Martial Emperor. Else, you would not tell me to return after becoming a Half Martial Emperor.”

“If I fail to become a Half Martial Emperor yet still returned, I think... you would most likely kill me.”

“However... even with this being the case, I must still return. I will return for no other purpose than to use my life in exchange for her life,” Chu Feng said as he pointed to Yao’er. “I am the one who decided to come here. She had only decided to assist and accompany me.”

“Thus... I cannot let her die here. If someone must die, it should be me,” When Chu Feng spoke these words, he did not look to Long Lin. Instead, he was looking at Yao’er. His gaze was very warm. Yet, it was also filled with guilt and worry.

“Chu Feng, you...” Hearing those words from Chu Feng and seeing his gaze, Yao'er's expression turned sluggish. Her heart was surging explosively. Overcome by emotions, she was left speechless.

“Do you not fear death?” Long Lin asked.

“I do. However, I cannot let her die because of me,” Chuy Feng replied.

“Very well. Never would I expect that you, with your young age, would have such an unyielding character. You are stronger than even those old fellows who have lived for several thousands or tens of thousands of years.”

“Considering this, I shall promise you. If you fail to become a Half Martial Emperor within two years, I will still not kill her. As long as you return, I'll give you the chance to use your life to exchange for her life,” Long Lin said.

“In that case, junior thanks senior Long Lin,” Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully. He felt that the person before him was not that unreasonable either. In fact, he possessed some humanity to him.

“Do not address me as senior. Courtesy is useless. If you are not a Half Martial Emperor upon your return, even if I am to release her, I will still kill you.”

“If you are to fail to return in two years, I will keep my prior commitment and have her die in great suffering,” Long Lin said.

“I, Chu Feng, have always been someone who keeps my word. However, before I leave, I have a matter that I wish to request,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” Long Lin asked.

“I hope that senior will treat Yao'er well,” Chu Feng said.

“Rest assured, in the two years' time, I will guarantee her safety,” Long Lin said.

“Thank you,” Chu Feng said, no longer hesitating, He turned around and started to leave.

Right after, Chu Feng walk into the Ancient Era's killing formation, that Long Lin removed the power used to suppress the pieces of the gate. In a flash, the gate started to recombine, sealing the entrance.

Chu Feng did not turn around. He knew that turning around was useless. What he must do was become a Half Martial Emperor within two years' time and rescue Yao'er.

Even though he and Yao'er were only acquaintances, Yao'er had entered such a dangerous place in order to protect him. Thus, there was no reason for him to not save her.

Chu Feng was speedily charging through the Ancient Era's killing formation. He did not slow down in the slightest. Finally, he returned to that dangerous forbidden area, and returned to the location of the Nine Powers Hunt.

However, Chu Feng did not slow down in the slightest either. He began to search for the banner keys...

He needed to become a Half Martial Emperor within two years. Thus, he could not let any opportunity to become stronger slip by him.

Chu Feng was actually not interested in the title of being number one in the Nine Powers Hunt. However, he was very interested in that Infinity Edge. Thus, he had to obtain it.

.....

The banner platform was actually merely a tall platform that had been temporarily constructed for this Nine Powers Hunt. The platform had been created through the use of spirit formations and special steel.

On the banner platform was a single banner. As long as one managed to obtain the banner and bring it out of the Ancient Era's Remnants without using the teleportation talismans, one would become the victor, the number one disciple, of this Nine Powers Hunt.

However, if one wished to obtain the banner, one must first ascend onto the banner platform. As for ascending onto the banner platform, one would have to open the spirit formation surrounding it. As for the way to open the spirit formation, it required nine banner keys. Apart from the nine banner keys, there was practically no other alternative.

At this moment, the outside of the banner platform was filled with holes and craters. It was completely enveloped in the flames of war. Evidently, a large battle had happened here.

Practically all of the disciples of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, Sword Crafting Villa, World Spiritist Alliance, Cyanwood Mountain, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple, these eight powers, were gathered here.

This bitter battlefield was also something that they had created. They had been in the Ancient Era's Remnants for a very long time now. Each and every power had managed to obtain some harvest. This in turn led to no one being able to obtain all of the banner keys.

Therefore, after discussing the matter with one another, they had decided to determine the outcome of who should obtain all the banner keys through force. The winner would then obtain all of the banner keys.

At this time, the chaotic battle between the eight powers' disciples had finished. The winners were the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, led by the twin sisters Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er.

"Why are there only eight keys? Where's the last one?" Nie Wan'er looked to the eight keys in her hand and cast her gaze to the crowd. Her gaze was ice-cold and filled with threat.

"Look at her appearance. She truly considers herself to be number one. If Chu Feng were here, how could they dare to act so arrogantly and speak with such a commanding tone?" Sima Ying muttered in private.

"Yoh, based on what you said, you're implying that Chu Feng is stronger than Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er?" Qin Lingyun was very close to Sima Ying and managed to hear her low voiced mutter.

"That's to be expected. When Chu Feng arrives later, he'll definitely let you learn your place," Sima Ying said.

"What? You're saying that trash will take care of me?"

"Haha, hahahaha. Ridiculous! This is truly too ridiculous!" Qin Lingyun burst into loud laughter.

Many of the people present were baffled by Qin Lingyun's sudden laughter. They all turned their gaze to Qin Lingyun. On their faces were expressions of confusion.

“Everyone, this World Spiritist Alliance’s girl says that our Cyanwood Mountain’s Chu Feng is stronger than both Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Say, do you all not find this ridiculous?” Suddenly Qin Lingyun shouted loudly. He actually publicly announced this matter to the crowd. He was deliberately trying to have Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er hear this so that they could become angry and then teach Sima Ying and the others of the World Spiritist Alliance a lesson.

“What? That Cyanwood Mountain’s rank six Martial King? He’s stronger than Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er?”

“Hahaha, that is truly ridiculous indeed. That is the most exaggerated, most absurd joke I’ve ever heard!”

Hearing those words, the crowd all started to laugh loudly. To them, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were unequalled among their generation.

As for that Chu Feng, what sort of fart was he? He was merely a rank six Martial King. Any one of them would be able to completely trample that Chu Feng.

To say that Chu Feng was stronger than Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, it was something that they would not believe even if they were to be beaten to death. Thus, they felt this to be ridiculously funny.

However, at the time when the crowd was loudly laughing, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were silent. Their expressions turned very ugly.

They were lacking confidence. After all, they knew that they were no match for Chu Feng. However, they were also very angry. They were angry that Sima Ying had mentioned this matter. After all, this was a very humiliating thing for them.

Thus, overcome with anger, Nie Xi’er turned her ice-cold and extremely fierce gaze to Sima Ying. She was warning Sima Ying to not speak any more nonsense.

“Don’t look at us. Look at the people of the World Spiritist Alliance. Our Cyanwood Mountain as well as the Jadewater Temple, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges, Firerain Hall and the Sword Crafting Villa, we six powers have all handed you a key.”

“As for you two sisters, you have managed to obtain two keys yourself. That adds up to the eight keys in your hands, no?”

“However, the World Spiritist Alliance did not hand over a single key. They must be the one hiding their key, and are unwilling to hand it to you,” Qin Lingyun thought that Nie Xi'er was looking at him. Thus, he immediately tried to sow dissension so that Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er would target the World Spiritist Alliance.

### **MGA: Chapter 1483 - Even If You Refuse To Kneel, You Must Kneel**

“Lin Yezhou, I hope that you all will be able to fulfill your promise and hand over your key,” Nie Wan'er looked to Lin Yezhou. Compared to Nie Xi'er, she was a lot more calm and was not angered by Lin Yezhou and the others.

“Nie Wan'er, it is not that we are not willing to hand over the key. Rather, we have simply not bothered to find the banner keys. When we did not even bother to find them, how could we possibly have a key? When we do not even have a key, how could we hand it to you?” Lin Yezhou said.

“You do not have it? That's simple, you all merely need to find the remaining key and then return here to deliver it to Nie Wan'er, wouldn't that solve the problem?” Qin Lingyun spoke with a mischievous smile on his face.

“Qin Lingyun, don't you act too excessive,” Fu Feiteng said.

“Me, excessive? I am merely complying with the rules. Since you all have decided to participate in the contest and have lost, you should hand over the key as per the rules. However, you all said that you do not have any key. In that case, doesn't it mean that you all have decided to participate in the contest empty-handed, that you have scammed us all? Tell me, how is this fair to us?”

“Everyone, am I wrong?” Qin Lingyun actually began to incite the rest of the people.

“What brother Qin says is reasonable.”

“That's right, what Qin Lingyun says is very true. We have all handed over our keys. Yet, how could you all not hand over yours?” Hearing what Qin Lingyun said, the disciples from the other powers also began to voice their agreement.

They actually began to threaten the World Spiritist Alliance's disciples together.

Right at this moment, Su Mei stood forward. "Everyone, I think you all are mistaken about one thing. Earlier, we did not say that we would participate in the contest, in your battle. Furthermore, we have not joined the battle either. The entire time, we have been standing and watching from the sidelines. It is you all who selfishly thought that we have also decided to participate in the contest."

"Thus, since the very beginning, we have never had an agreement with you all. Not to mention that we do not have the key, even if we did, there would be no reason for us to hand it over."

"Girl, you truly know how to twist words and force logic. Even though you all did not say that you would participate in the contest, you did not say that you would not participate either. Naturally, we came to think that you all have decided to participate."

"Yet now, you actually dare to quibble with us? Must we teach all of you a lesson so that you will hand the key over?" Nie Xi'er pointed at Su Mei and threatened her fiercely.

She was already angered by the fact that Sima Ying had mentioned that Chu Feng was stronger than her. And now, Su Mei and the rest refused to hand over the key. This led her mood to be even worse. She truly wanted to seize this opportunity to teach the people of the World Spiritist Alliance a lesson.

"I truly wish to see who dares to teach my Lil Mei a lesson!" Right at this moment, a thunderous and ear-piercing voice suddenly sounded from outside the crowd.

This voice was like an invisible blade. At the time it was heard, it pierced through Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er's souls. Instantly, the twin sisters' bodies trembled as if they had been paralyzed, and subconsciously, they both took a step backward.

Especially Nie Xi'er; the arrogance she displayed earlier disappeared instantly and was replaced with fear and unease.

They were all able to tell that this was Chu Feng's voice.

“Chu Feng!!!” The crowd turned toward the voice. Sure enough, Chu Feng was slowly walking over.

At this moment, Su Mei, Sima Ying, Lin Yezhou and the others were all overjoyed. They knew that their savior had arrived. With Chu Feng here, even if all the rest of the people here were to join hands, they would still not fear them.

“Chu Feng, he actually returned?”

“What happened to the people from the Cursed Soil Sect?”

Compared to Su Mei and the others, Qin Lingyun and the disciples of the other powers were all surprised.

They all knew that the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect had all gone after Chu Feng. Yet, at this time, Chu Feng had surprisingly returned safe and sound. However, there was no trace of the disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, Just what exactly had happened?

“Nie Wan’er, Nie Xi’er, I will not bother with superfluous words. I am going to obtain the number one place in this Nine Powers Hunt,” Chu Feng walked over to Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er and extended his open palm toward them.

“Heavens, what is he trying to do? He’s actually threatening Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Has he gone insane?”

“Mad! Crazy! Not only has he gone insane, he’s courting death!”

When they saw this scene, the crowd were all stupefied. That was because they were all able to tell what Chu Feng’s intention was. Chu Feng was threatening Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er and demanding that they hand over the banner keys.

However, what sorts of existences were Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er? They were extremely frightening existences who could completely crush all of the people present. Yet, this Chu Feng, a mere rank six Martial King, actually dared to threaten them. Was this not courting death?

At this moment, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er’s expressions turned very ugly. Especially Nie Xi’er, whose lips were shivering slightly. She was truly scared, She was afraid that her action of threatening Su Mei and the others earlier



had angered Chu Feng. Thus, she did not even have the courage to speak and could only look to her older sister.

As for Nie Wan'er, she too did not speak. However, she placed the eight keys in her hand into Chu Feng's hand. After that, she brought Nie Xi'er and stepped to the side.

"Holy shit! Exactly what just happened here? Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er actually gave in to Chu Feng's demand?!"

The crowd was speechless. They were all baffled by the scene that was happening before them. This was especially true for Qin Lingyun and the other disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. They were also feeling extremely depressed by this. *no ve(1b(1n*

They all longed for Chu Feng to fight against the Nie sisters so that he could be beaten up by them.

Yet, with Chu Feng threatening them, Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er not only did not attack him, they instead chose to give in to him. This was simply something that they never expected, something completely unreasonable.

After Chu Feng obtained the eight banner keys, he looked to Qin Lingyun. "Qin Lingyun, I know that you are hiding the other key. Hand it over."

"Chu Feng, don't you spout bullshit! I, Qin Lingyun, am not hiding any banner key!" Qin Lingyun immediately refuted him. He felt that Chu Feng was trying to sow dissension and have Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er turn their resentment toward him. He had no choice but to refute. That was because he was no match for the Nie sisters.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved his sleeve. As a golden light flashed past, a world spirit formation landed on Qin Lingyun's face. "Pow!" Qin Lingyun was slapped to the ground.

"Heavens, how could this be?!"

At this moment, the crowd was completely dumbstruck and overwhelmed with shock. There were even some among them who started to rub their eyes nonstop; clearly they thought that they were seeing things.

Chu Feng, a mere rank six Martial King, actually gave Qin Lingyun an invisible slap and knocked him to the ground. Could this be a dream?

“Chu Feng, you little bastard! You actually dare to attack me?! Have you grown tired of living?!”

“Your daddy here was able to kill you with a single breath before! And now, I am still able to do the same!” Qin Lingyun was enraged. He stood up, sucked in a mouthful of air and blew it out toward Chu Feng.

“Huuuaaoo~~~”

His mouthful of air instantly turned into a giant hurricane. This was no ordinary wind. It was the wind coming out from a rank nine Martial King’s mouth. It was a wind capable of blowing apart mountain ranges and drying up a vast sea.

However, even when facing this sort of attack, Chu Feng did not bother to dodge. Instead, he began to walk into the hurricane. One step at a time, he arrived before Qin Lingyun.

“Pow~~~”

Another slap. Chu Feng had once again slapped Qin Lingyun to the ground.

“Bastard! I’ll kill you!” Qin Lingyun was unwilling to accept this humiliation. He stood back up and launched an attack at Chu Feng. His fist ended up smashing onto Chu Feng’s face.

However, Chu Feng was completely undamaged by his fist. Yet, Qin Lingyun uttered a scream of pain. When he looked at his fist, he discovered that it was badly mutilated and covered with blood. Even the bones in his fist had been fractured.

“You... you...” At this moment, Qin Lingyun started to step backwards repeatedly. He looked to Chu Feng before him for a very long time and finally came to a realization.

He discovered that the Chu Feng that was standing before him was a completely different person from the Chu Feng before.

This Chu Feng was no longer the same Chu Feng whom he could suppress to a state of being unable to stand using only his oppressive might. The current him... no longer had the power to suppress Chu Feng anymore.

On the contrary, the current Chu Feng standing before him was like an insurmountable wall. He... was no match for Chu Feng anymore.

However, Chu Feng had only left for how long? Yet, such an enormous change had occurred. This was the cruel reality, one so cruel that Qin Lingyun was unable to accept it.

“Haha, no wonder. It is no wonder you obtained the bets from those six lords. It is no wonder that even Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er had to yield to you. So you’ve actually become stronger. Is it by relying on your world spirit techniques? However, what of it?”

“Chu Feng, I’ll tell you with certainty. Yes, that final banner key is with me. If I refuse to hand it to you, you will not be able to obtain the banner. No matter what you try, you would not be able to obtain number one in this Nine Powers Hunt!”

“Even if I am to die, I will not hand the banner key over to you. Haha, Chu Feng, even if you’ve become stronger, you are still unable to win against me. I, Qin Lingyun... am your natural nemesis!” Qin Lingyun suddenly started to laugh. His laughter was extremely frantic. It was as if he had lost his mind.

“Kneel!” Chu Feng shouted.

“Kneel? You’re not qualified to make me kneel!” Qin Lingyun replied.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s palm landed. Like an eagle’s claw, it grabbed onto Qin Lingyun’s head. Following that, layer upon layer of world spirit energy started to pour into Qin Lingyun’s body nonstop.

“Wuu~~~”

At this moment, Qin Lingyun felt dizzy and his vision became blurred. His legs started to go soft. He was on the verge of kneeling. However, he was still resisting the urge to kneel, resisting Chu Feng’s absolute power.

“Putt~~~”

Finally, he was no longer able to withstand Chu Feng’s oppression. Before the crowd, he knelt to Chu Feng.

“When I want you to kneel, you must kneel. Even if you refuse to kneel, you must still kneel,” Chu Feng looked to Qin Lingyun that was kneeling before him with an ice-cold gaze.

### **MGA: Chapter 1484 - Exterminating Qin Lingyun**

Absolute silence. Other than the sound of heartbeats, even the sound of breathing could not be heard.

Chu Feng had forced Qin Lingyun to kneel. This scene had stunned and frightened a lot of people.

However, the ones who were the most frightened would be Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu and the others with them.

They had been no match for Chu Feng long ago. However, they had firmly believed that Qin Lingyun was an existence who Chu Feng feared, and that as long as Qin Lingyun was present, Chu Feng would never be the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. He would always have an obstruction, someone that he feared. In turn, he would not dare to act wantonly.

However, the scene before them had completely and utterly destroyed their final hope, their final faith, their final trump card.

“All of you, kneel!” Chu Feng pointed to Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu and the others.

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, not to mention Tao Xiangyu and the others, even the remaining disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain instantly knelt onto the ground.

It was not that they did not have integrity. Rather, it was that Chu Feng's words were filled with deterrence that cowed them, and they did not dare to not kneel upon hearing his words. As Chu Feng had said to Qin Lingyun: 'When I want you to kneel, you must kneel. Even if you refuse to kneel, you must still kneel.'

"A bunch of trash with no backbone," Seeing how Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others knelt this quickly, Qin Lingyun was so enraged that his complexion turned deep red. It was as if he could explode at any moment.

Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others lowered their heads in silence. They did not dare to look at Qin Lingyun, nor did they dare to look at Chu Feng. Although they felt that they were extremely humiliated right now, there was nothing they could do.

"Well well well, see how you all dare to act arrogant again. Weren't you all so aggressively arrogant before? So why are you all kneeling right now? Seems like you're a bunch of trash that will only bully the weak but are afraid of the strong! Pah!!"

Sima Ying started to jump and hop around Tao Xiangyu and the others. In fact, she even started to clap and cheer. She was truly overjoyed. It was as if Tao Xiangyu and the others were kneeling to her.

"Qin Lingyun, I'll give you a chance. You either take out the banner key, or else I'll exterminate you right now." Chu Feng was still holding onto Qin Lingyun's head as he coldly said those words.

"Hahaha. Chu Feng, while you might be able to scare others, you cannot scare me."

"Exterminate me? If you dare to kill me, don't you think you can continue to live. Do you dare?" Qin Lingyun started to laugh loudly. He was certain that Chu Feng did not dare to kill him.

"You're saying I don't?" Chu Feng's brows narrowed as he coldly asked.

"I bet you don't," Qin Lingyun said without the slightest hesitation.

“Bang~~~”

Right after Qin Lingyun’s words left his mouth, a muffled explosion was heard. Blood started to splatter everywhere. Qin Lingyun’s body had been completely torn apart. Chu Feng’s attack exploded from within his body, shattering it completely.

“In this world, there is nothing that I, Chu Feng, do not dare to do,” After killing Qin Lingyun, Chu Feng acted as if nothing had happened. There was not the slightest trace of change to his expression. In fact, there seemed to be a bit of delight.

“Chu Feng, you... you actually killed him...”

The crowd was terrified. Even Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and the others had turned pale with fright. Killing a fellow disciple, this was a capital offense that one would be beheaded for!!!

“Merely trash. So what if I’ve killed him? I shall see whether the Cyanwood Mountain will, for the sake of trash like him, kill me,” Chu Feng spoke with confidence.

He firmly believed that Dugu Xingfeng was already aware of his value. Even if he killed Qin Lingyun, Dugu Xingfeng would, at the very most, punish him, and definitely not kill him.

Even if Dugu Xingfeng truly decided to kill him because of external reasons, Chu Feng firmly believed that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang would definitely not sit and watch without doing anything.

Chu Feng had most definitely not killed Qin Lingyun on impulse. He had already calculated this beforehand. Before he even entered this Ancient Era’s Remnants, he was already prepared to kill Qin Lingyun.

“Chu Feng, it’s fine to kill a scourge like Qin Lingyun. However, you should have left some bits of him. With that banner key gone, how are you going to obtain the banner?” Sima Ying said.

Compared to the fearful expression that the others had, Sima Ying was extremely calm. Not only was she calm, she even had a joyous smile on her

face. Evidently, she was very happy that Qin Lingyun had been killed by Chu Feng.

Once Sima Ying said those words, the crowd became even more speechless. What sort of person was she? How could she say this sort of thing?

However, upon further thinking, what Sima Ying said was not without reason. If the final banner key was really on Qin Lingyun, then the banner key would've been turned to bits alongside Qin Lingyun. Wouldn't this mean that the banner platform could not be opened any longer? That the Nine Powers Hunt this time around would end with no victor?

“Bang~~~”

However, at the moment when everyone was guessing, Chu Feng did an astonishing action. He completely shattered all eight of the banner keys in his hand.

“What’s going on with this fellow? Has he gone insane, or did he give up?” Chu Feng’s action came as a great shock to many people.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng walked over to the banner platform. With a single thought, boundless spirit power covered the entire banner platform.

After that, Chu Feng began to form hand seals with his rapidly changing hands. Following that, his boundless spirit power began to change. In an instant, a spirit formation was created.

Not only was that spirit formation flickering with golden light, there were also insect-like marks flowing through it.

“Royal-cloak world spiritist!”

At this moment, many of the knowledgeable people recognized that this was no ordinary spirit formation. Instead, it was a spirit formation that only royal-cloak world spiritists could set up.

“That guy is actually a royal-cloak world spiritist? Why did he set up that formation? Could it be that he plans to use his spirit formation to undo the spirit formation that’s covering the banner platform?”

“But... the spirit formation covering the banner platform is something a Snake Marked Royal-cloak World Spiritist set up. Even though he’s a royal-cloak world spiritist, he is only an Insect Mark. How could he be able to undo a Snake Mark spirit formation?” Although the crowd was surprised by Chu Feng’s strength, there were, nevertheless, people who doubted Chu Feng.

They all knew that although Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists and Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were both royal-cloak world spiritists, there was an enormous difference between them. The difference was just like the gap between Martial King and Half Martial Emperor.

“Huu, huu, huuu~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were all speculating, Chu Feng suddenly closed his palms. His spirit formation started to spin like a golden vortex. When the spirit formation disappeared, the spirit formation that covered the banner platform also disappeared alongside it.

Chu Feng had managed to break apart the spirit formation!!!

After he broke apart the spirit formation, he did not bother with the gazes from the crowd. Instead, with a leap, he arrived on top of the banner platform and grabbed onto the banner, holding it in his hand.

“Is there anyone who wishes to fight me for this banner?” Chu Feng held the banner high and swept his gaze over the crowd below.

At this moment, not to mention there being people that dared to challenge him, only few among the crowd even dared to look at his gaze head-on.

It was as if Chu Feng’s gaze was a sharp blade capable of killing them. The majority of the people either turned their heads to the side or lowered them. They had hurried to escape his gaze.

Seeing that, Chu Feng jumped off the platform. He returned to where Su Mei and the others were.

“Chu Feng, where do you plan to go now?” Lin Yezhou and the others immediately rushed over and asked with low voices.

Chu Feng had killed Qin Lingyun. This was an enormous crime. If Chu Feng were to return like this, it would definitely not be good.



“I’m naturally going to return to receive my prize,” However, Chu Feng confidently shattered their worries. Holding onto the banner, he proceeded toward the exit.

“.....”

As the crowd watched Chu Feng’s back, which gradually grew more and more distant, they all stood there in shock. Especially for the people who were not familiar with Chu Feng, their expressions were truly marvelous.

At this moment, they were uncertain whether that Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple by the name of Chu Feng was a human or not.

However, in terms of courage, what he possessed was definitely not something that ordinary people possessed.

Could it be that he truly did not fear death?

### **MGA: Chapter 1485 - Asking For Trouble**

The various headmasters had been waiting at the exit of the Ancient Era’s Remnants the entire time. They all wished to see with their own eyes exactly which disciple would be capable of obtaining the banner.

Finally, Chu Feng and the others walked out with grandiose strides. When the various headmasters and elders saw the banner in Chu Feng’s hand, even though they had already slightly anticipated this, they were all still very astonished.

After all, the matter of Chu Feng defeating the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect were only things that they had heard and not seen with their own eyes. When they hadn’t seen it for themselves, they would naturally be skeptical of it.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng returned with the banner in his hand and the disciples of the various other powers following behind him, thus this reality was placed right before their eyes.

Most importantly, as Chu Feng led the disciples, he gave off a very abundant and imposing air of a ruler. It was as if he were the king among all the disciples, and no one was equal to him, no one could match up to him.

As for the disciples from the other powers, they actually accepted their situation. Regardless of what sort of expression the disciples might have on their faces, the experienced headmasters and elders were able to see a common ground in their expressions: surrender. They had all chosen to yield to Chu Feng. Not a single one among them dared to go against him.

In fact, even the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's Nie sisters had this sort of expression on their faces.

What did this mean? This meant that Chu Feng had obtained the number one position in this Nine Powers Hunt using his strength. Furthermore, it should be absolute power. Else, it would be impossible for this group of disciples to all have expressions of surrender on their faces.

After all, these disciples were the most arrogant, most prideful and most conceited existences in the Nine Powers. If they hadn't encountered someone who had completely won them over, they would not be displaying this sort of expression.

"Congratulations Brother Dugu. A genius has descended upon your Cyanwood Mountain from the heavens. Truly, it is worthy of celebration."

"This little friend Chu Feng is truly a dark horse. Never would I have imagined that even the Nie sisters would be defeated by him. No wonder Brother Dugu is this confident in him. I truly never would've thought that little friend Chu Feng was this strong."

In an instant, the various elders began to praise Chu Feng nonstop before Dugu Xingfeng.

The reason they were doing this was actually because they wanted to curry favor with Chu Feng. Although Chu Feng might be small and weak right now, he was a great genius, a dragon among men.

The headmasters were all experienced and astute individuals. They were all able to see the unlimited potential in Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng was only a little Martial King right now, in several tens of years, several hundreds of years or several thousands of years, his cultivation would definitely not be only that of a Martial King. Even surpassing them and becoming a Martial Emperor was not an impossibility.

Although their actions might appear to be somewhat unbecoming of their status, they were actually thinking about the long-term and trying to obtain a good relationship with a future Martial Emperor.

Although they only felt that Chu Feng might be able to become a Martial Emperor in the future, they did not wish to miss out on that possibility.

The praises from the various headmasters and elders did not cause a great change to Dugu Xingfeng's expression. However, he was, nevertheless, smiling fully. Beside him, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was also smiling.

They felt that they had not misjudged Chu Feng, and that they had not wasted the appreciation and attention that they had given him. Finally, they had managed to obtain what they wanted. In fact, their harvest was even greater than they had thought it would be.

That was because Chu Feng's growth and performance had surpassed both their expectations. This disciple had truly given them a lot of face and become the future hope of the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, compared to Half Martial Emperor White Ape, Crazy Killer Tuoba had a very ugly expression on his face. That was because, of the many people present, he might be the one who did not wish to see this development the most.

"Lord Headmaster, Chu Feng killed senior brother Qin," Suddenly, Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the other Cyanwood Mountain's disciples rushed forward. "Putt," they all knelt before Dugu Xingfeng and started to cry and wail with snot all over their faces.

"What did you say? Chu Feng killed who?" Hearing those words, the one that was most shocked was Crazy Killer Tuoba.

"Lord Punishment Elder, Chu Feng killed senior brother Qin, Qin Lingyun," Bai Yunxiao knew that Crazy Killer Tuoba valued Qin Lingyun deeply. Thus, he spoke very loudly and with a great amount of grievance. He was deliberately trying to make Crazy Killer Tuoba stand up for them and take care of Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng killed Lingyun?" Hearing those words, Crazy Killer Tuoba stepped back three steps in succession. His complexion turned pale as paper. It was as if he had received an enormous shock.

At this moment, Half Martial Emperor White Ape and the Cyanwood Mountain's other elders, as well as the elders from the other powers, started to frown deeply.

After all, killing a fellow disciple was a capital offense. Furthermore, Qin Lingyun was a genius. If this matter happened in any sect or school, it would be something that they would not tolerate.

However, compared to the elders, Dugu Xingfeng had a blank face. In fact, the other headmasters did not have much of a reaction from this either.

"Lord Headmaster, this Chu Feng's behavior is truly unscrupulous. Not only did he kill senior brother Qin, he even forced us to kneel to him and beg for forgiveness. He had no regard for laws and morality!" Bai Yunxiao and the others began to add details to their story.

Suddenly, Crazy Killer Tuoba shouted in anger, "Chu Feng, you are truly daring. You killed a fellow disciple, your crime shall be punished with death. Men! Arrest this Chu Feng!" The anger that he was feeling was completely present on his face. If it weren't for the fact that there were too many people present, he would definitely have smashed Chu Feng to death on the spot.

After hearing those words, the various management elders of the Punishment Department immediately leapt forth and arrived before Chu Feng. They wanted to arrest him.

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng shouted, "Stay your hands!" His snarl was louder than thunder. Not only did the world tremble upon his words, even those elders who wanted to arrest Chu Feng were jolted and sent flying.

Dugu Xingfeng was not going to allow them to touch Chu Feng.

"Lord Headmaster, killing a fellow disciple is a capital offense. This is something that our founder established. You most definitely cannot allow him to get away with this," Seeing that Dugu Xingfeng was deliberately shielding Chu Feng, Crazy Killer Tuoba immediately knelt onto the ground and even brought up the Cyanwood Mountain's founder.

"Rules are dead but people are alive; am I the headmaster or are you the headmaster? Since when did I have to have you teach me how to act?" Dugu Xingfeng's gaze was ice-cold as he said those words with a very cold tone.

“This subordinate does not dare, this subordinate does not dare,” Crazy Killer Tuoba was frightened by Dugu Xingfeng’s gaze. He was able to sense Dugu Xingfeng’s anger and did not dare to say anymore.

“What Headmaster Dugu says is correct. Although all the powers have the rule that killing fellow disciples is a capital offense, one must not forget why this rule was established. When all’s said and done, the reason why this rule was established was so the interests of the sect or school are ensured. After all, the death of a disciple is a loss to the sect.”

“Therefore, what Headmaster Dugu says is very correct. While rules are dead, people are alive. The rules are there in order to secure the interests of the sect. However, if the existence of the rules would instead damage the interests of the sect, then there would be no use for their existence.”

“For example, if a dragon were to kill a bug from the same sect, then, according to the rule, this dragon would have to be put to death.”

“However, if that sect were to truly kill that extremely valuable dragon for the sake of that worthless bug, then... it would be a true loss, utter foolery. Any clever and knowledgeable person would not do such a thing.”

“Thus, this untalented old man wishes to urge Headmaster Dugu that you must not kill a true genius because of some rules.”

[1. Untalented is a humble way to refer to oneself.]

“Little friend Chu Feng is a rare genius who might not even appear once in ten thousand years. Thus... he should not die. No, he cannot die,” Old Daoist Wuliang of the Sword Crafting Villa urged.

“What senior Wuliang says is extremely correct. Although little friend Chu Feng was indeed wrong to kill little friend Qin Lingyun, he should only be met with some minor discipline. One must definitely not cling obstinately to the rules and end up killing little friend Chu Feng, After all, if that were to be done, it would be an enormous loss for the Cyanwood Mountain,” Following that, the other headmasters also spoke to urge against it.

They all knew that Dugu Xingfeng was unwilling to kill Chu Feng and would also not kill Chu Feng. After all, if it were them, they too would not kill their sect’s genius like this.

Thus, they were all trying to curry some favor by giving him a reason to not kill Chu Feng. At the same time, they were also trying to leave a good impression on Chu Feng by pleading for him in front of his face.

When they could kill two birds with one stone, how could they not do it?

“What everyone has said is exactly what I’m thinking too,” Dugu Xingfeng nodded with a smile.

After hearing those words, the expressions of Bai Yunxiao and the other disciples who had rushed up to report on Chu Feng turned extremely ugly. It was as if they had been fed feces to eat.

What was this? Their headmaster did not plan to kill Chu Feng. In that case, wouldn’t their accusation toward Chu Feng be asking for trouble?

### **MGA: Chapter 1486 - Absolute Protection**

Hearing those words, not to mention the other disciples, even Chu Feng felt a bit speechless.

Even though he had already guessed that Dugu Xingfeng would not kill him, he had never expected that Dugu Xingfeng would speak in such a righteous and reverent manner.

At this moment, even Chu Feng felt admiration for the eloquence of these headmasters. Even when going against the rules, they were able to speak about it in such a justified manner. They were truly astute and circumspect individuals.

“Lord Headmaster, you must definitely not do that. If you are to spare Chu Feng today, other disciples might end up imitating him and killing their fellow disciples. At that time, how are we to punish them?” Crazy Killer Tuoba pleaded.

“If the other disciples are as talented as Chu Feng, I will continue to forgive them. However, if they do not have Chu Feng’s talent and still dare to kill their fellow disciples, I will let them know what is meant by death without trial.” Dugu Xingfeng said coldly. There was not the slightest trace of emotion in his words.

His words were extremely clear already. He was planning to spare Chu Feng. As for the reason why he was doing that, it was because Chu Feng was a heavenly genius.

Furthermore, he had spoken in a very clear-cut manner. If a genius like Chu Feng were to appear in the future, even if that disciple were to behave unscrupulously and kill with no regard, he would still forgive him. This was the value of geniuses; they were worthy of his forgiveness.

At this time, Crazy Killer Tuoba was speechless. He was no fool, and had realized Dugu Xingfeng's determination. He knew that no matter how much more he said, it would all be useless and would only make Dugu Xingfeng angry.

"You all, as disciples that are to carry on the existence of our Cyanwood Mountain, you failed to see the greater good. Truly, I have wasted my time educating you all."

"Men! Arrest these disciples! Put them into confinement for half a year. Everyday they are only allowed to drink porridge and eat salted vegetables. Have them properly reflect upon themselves," Dugu Xingfeng said as he pointed at Bai Yunxiao and the others.

"Lord Headmaster, we were wrong, we know our mistake. Lord Headmaster..." Bai Yunxiao and the others began to beg for forgiveness repeatedly. However, Dugu Xingfeng was indifferent to their begging. Heartlessly, the elders from the Punishment Department walked forward and began to drag Bai Yunxiao and the others away one by one.

This scene stunned all the disciples. This was simply too much of a sheltering of Chu Feng. In fact, it was even somewhat excessive.

Not only did Dugu Xingfeng not punish Chu Feng, he instead decided to punish the disciples who had spoken to accuse Chu Feng of his wrongdoings. This... was something that brought forth endless envy from the disciples.

That's right, the disciples were endlessly envious of Chu Feng...

That was because they had seen this reality. As long as one possessed sufficient power, one would be able to receive treatment like Chu Feng, treatment that surpassed that of all the other disciples. Even if you were the

one in the wrong, the headmaster would still say that you were the one in the right.

“Chu Feng, it would seem that this Infinity Edge shall belong to you,” Dugu Xingfeng smiled as he handed the Infinity Edge to Chu Feng.

He was determined to reward Chu Feng. Logically, this was only natural. After all, Chu Feng had obtained the banner and was number one in this Nine Powers Hunt. Logically, he should receive this reward.

However, immediately before this, Chu Feng had killed a fellow disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, the disciple he had killed was not an ordinary disciple, he was a genius.

Yet, even with this being the case, Dugu Xingfeng did not even bother to ask Chu Feng why he had killed Qin Lingyun. As if nothing had happened, he directly presented Chu Feng with the reward. This truly shocked many of the people present.

Oh, how much must one pamper someone to act with absolutely no misgivings like this?

“Chu Feng thanks Lord Headmaster,” Chu Feng received the Infinity Edge and expressed his thanks from the bottom of his heart.

He knew that even if Dugu Xingfeng wished to shield him, he should, logically, have tried to find more justifications for doing so. After all, there were so many people present.

However, Dugu Xingfeng was disinclined to even bother doing that. He was deliberately letting everyone know that he, Dugu Xingfeng, was going to shield Chu Feng.

This sort of behavior was detrimental to one’s prestige, character and reputation.

However, Dugu Xingfeng did exactly this thing. Why did he do this? He was actually trying to curry favor with Chu Feng. Even if he were to ruin his own prestige, he was still going to curry favor with Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I was in closed-doors training before and did not manage to take care of certain things and have caused you to suffer.”



“However, from today on, with me, Dugu Xingfeng, here, no one will be able to wrong you in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“I know what sort of temperament Qin Lingyun possessed. He was a brash and arrogant disciple. You, on the other hand, are not. I believe that even if you killed him, you must have been the one in the right to do so,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

He had given Chu Feng the answer to his question. It turned out that he had done this because he wanted to make up to Chu Feng, make up for the wrong doings that the Cyanwood Mountain had done to Chu Feng in the past, and make up for the grievances and humiliations that Chu Feng had received.

He wished for Chu Feng to return to the Cyanwood Mountain, wholeheartedly return to the Cyanwood Mountain. He wished to have Chu Feng treat the Cyanwood Mountain as his home, as the place where he belonged.

Perhaps, at this moment, the disciples might not understand why a grand headmaster would treat a mere disciple this well, this excessively well.

However, the headmasters present were all able to understand his reasoning. If it were them, they too would do such a thing. Sometimes, one must adopt and discard with a critical eye.

For the sake of retaining Chu Feng, Dugu Xingfeng had renounced his prestige. However, this was actually worth it. A disciple like Chu Feng was worthy of him doing such a thing.

Even if Dugu Xingfeng’s actions today would cause the several tens of thousands of disciples to feel that he had handled things unfairly and doubt their headmaster, as long as Chu Feng felt that his actions were correct, as long as Chu Feng remembered that Dugu Xingfeng had stood on his side, it would all be worth it.

That was because those several tens of thousands of disciples were inferior to a single Chu Feng.

This was wisdom, the wisdom that only headmasters possessed. It was something that ordinary people found very difficult to understand. Even if they did, they might not necessarily be able to act on it.

However, the headmasters were capable of acting upon it. Especially for headmasters at Dugu Xingfeng's level, they all understood what was beneficial, what was detrimental, what was correct and what was wrong. He would go and do what he believed to be correct, and none could interfere with his decision.

"Little friend Chu Feng, although this Infinity Blade is only a copy, it is still an item that will recognize its master. Only after it recognizes someone will they be able to use it."

"However, it is no simple task for it to recognize you as its master. If your strength is insufficient, it will not be willing to be used by you."

"Truth be told, for this Infinity Edge, even if you have the strength of a Half Martial Emperor, it might not recognize you," The Sword Crafting Villa's headmaster said.

Hearing that, Chu Feng looked to the Infinity Edge in his hand. Although the Infinity Edge was in his hand, it was trembling nonstop. It was resisting, rebelling against Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he held the Infinity Edge tighter and raised it toward the sky. Following that, an emperor's might soared into the sky.

"Rumble~~~~"

In an instant, black clouds started to surge. With lightning flashes and rolls of thunder, the sky that used to be clear and bright was now covered with lightning clouds for a distance of ten thousand miles around, and the bright day had turned into a vast night.

All of this had happened because of the Infinity Edge's power. The Infinity Edge had unleashed its power. It was displaying its might to the crowd.

Emperor's might~~~

For royal armaments, they possessed king's might. As for the Imperial Armaments, they naturally possessed emperor's might.

"Snap, snap~~~"

The emperor's might wreaked havoc through the skies. Space began to shatter, reconstruct itself and then shatter again in a continuous cycle. With the emperor's might present, that space in the sky seemed like it would be shattered for eternity.

At this moment, many of the people were unable to take their eyes off of Chu Feng, and the Infinity Edge that he held.

They had all experienced how powerful this Infinity Edge was. Thus, they knew that it was no easy task to subdue this Infinity Edge. At the very least, it was something impossible for ordinary Half Martial Emperors to accomplish.

As for Chu Feng, would he be able to succeed in subduing the Infinity Edge?

### **Chapter 1487 - Qin Wentian Coming Out Of Closed-Door Training**

The outsiders were only watching the lively excitement that was happening.

Only Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful the Infinity Edge that he held in his hand was.

It was struggling. Layer upon layer of ferocious emperor's might was pounding against Chu Feng's hand. It was as if it was telling Chu Feng to scram, telling him that he was not qualified to hold it.

Even though this Infinity Edge was a copy and its emperor's might was not pure, Chu Feng still knew that it was a rare and high quality weapon that no Royal Armament could compare to.

Even though his Demon Sealing Sword was a very rare and high quality Royal Armament, it was still inferior to this Infinity Edge. No matter what, Royal Armaments were only Royal Armaments. No matter how high quality a Royal Armament might be, it would still be inferior to this Infinity Edge. That was because even though this Infinity Edge was a copy, and a copy of an Incomplete Imperial Armament on top of that, it was, nevertheless, an Imperial Armament.

At this moment, the Infinity Edge was struggling more and more violently. It was simply about to break free from Chu Feng's palm and fly toward the sky at any moment.

However, in this sort of situation, Chu Feng grew more and more joyous. The harder it was to tame this Infinity Edge, the more he liked it.

“You’re mine.”

Suddenly, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew denser. With a single thought, his aura surged forth like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses. Capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the sea, his aura surged into the Infinity Edge.

“Buzz~~~~”

At this moment, the emperor’s might that was wreaking havoc through the skies suddenly stopped. The surging black clouds, the galloping lightning and the ear-piercing thunder also stopped. The sky had once again become still and quiet.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the Infinity Edge in Chu Feng’s hand suddenly started to shrink backwards.

The emperor’s might, the black clouds, and the lightning and thunder that had been wreaking havoc through the skies also shrunk backwards following this action.

In an instant, it was as if the entire sky had been absorbed into Chu Feng’s hand. It was truly a spectacular sight.

At this moment, the sky had turned bright and clear once again. The peaceful daylight had returned. There was no trace of any black clouds in the sky at all.

However, at this moment, the people in the crowd were unable to calm themselves. They all knew that all of this had been done by Chu Feng, that Chu Feng had managed to subdue the Infinity Edge. Could it be that the Infinity Edge had recognized Chu Feng as its master?

As the crowd guessed, they turned their gazes onto the Infinity Edge. They discovered that the Infinity Edge no longer possessed the drive from earlier. It was obediently allowing itself to be held by Chu Feng. It had completely surrendered to Chu Feng.

“This... is absolute submission?!!!” Suddenly, an elder uttered a cry of alarm.

There were two different methods that an armament would use when recognizing its master. The first method was a cooperative relationship, in which the Royal Armament recognized someone and became willing to lend its power to be wielded by that person.

As for the second method, it was for an armament to be subdued by very powerful strength. The armament would then willingly serve under that master and no other.

The former would be a weapon recognizing its master, whereas the latter was known as absolute submission. The latter was many times more difficult to accomplish than the former.

Yet, the reaction of the Infinity Edge was precisely one of absolute submission.

It was extremely difficult for one to make an Imperial Armament recognize one as its master to begin with. As for absolute submission, it was something that was extremely rare. Yet... Chu Feng had managed to accomplish this feat.

“Genius, he’s truly a heavenly genius!”

“Headmaster Dugu, little friend Chu Feng’s appearance is not only a fortune to your Cyanwood Mountain, it’s a fortune to all of us from this generation. I seem to be able to see the emergence of a future overlord,” Old Daoist Wuliang praised Chu Feng once again. Furthermore, he had praised Chu Feng very highly this time. It seemed that he was very fond of Chu Feng.

At the same time, the gazes with which the other headmaster-tier existences looked to Chu Feng had also changed. This youngster before them, the longer they knew him, the more pleasantly surprised they became.

To be pleasantly surprised in succession like this had made them envious of Dugu Xingfeng and the Cyanwood Mountain from the bottoms of their hearts. Why was it that they did not have a disciple as excellent as Chu Feng?

After this matter was over, Chu Feng impatiently returned to his residence. Lin Yezhou and the others followed closely behind him. They were all itching to celebrate for Chu Feng.

“You are Chu Feng?”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng, Lin Yezhou and the others arrived at Chu Feng’s residence, before they could even enter through the entrance gate, they were stopped by a young man.

This young man possessed the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. His aura was very extraordinary. Furthermore, he was wearing the outfit of a Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple.

“Qin Wentian?” Chu Feng had never seen this person before. However, with how powerful this man was, he immediately guessed that this man before him must be the Cyanwood Mountain’s number one disciple, Qin Wentian.

“It is indeed I. I saw all that happened earlier. You killed Qin Lingyun and defeated Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Very amazing.”

“However, I’ll definitely let you know who the actual number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain is, who the strongest disciple of the Nine Powers is,” Qin Wentian said those words one word at a time. He was filled with confidence.

“So, it seems like you have come to challenge me?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, I’ve merely come to greet you. I must take care of those two bitches Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er first. After that, I’ll come and take care of you,” After Qin Wentian finished saying these words, he immediately left with his hands behind his back.

“Brother Qin, it’s been many years now. You’ve finally left your closed-door training?” Seeing Qin Wentian passing by, Fu Feiteng went up to greet him.

However, although that Qin Wentian clearly knew Fu Feiteng and Lin Yezhou, he completely ignored them. As if they were strangers, he walked past them with arrogance.

Being ignored, the expression of Fu Feiteng that had taken the initiative to greet Qin Wentian became ugly.

“Truly arrogant. Even after all these years of closed-door training, he’s still only a rank nine Martial King. Did he not know that Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er have also become rank nine Martial Kings long ago?”

“With his mere strength, he still dares to challenge Chu Feng? Just Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er will be enough to teach him a lesson and make him prostrate himself in submission,” Lin Yezhou said in a very displeased manner.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “Senior brother Lin, senior brother Fu, you two know Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. I’m sorry for the inconvenience, but could the two of you go and find them and relay a message from me?”

“That’s naturally doable. Merely, junior brother Chu Feng, what is it that you wish to have us relay to them?” Lin Yezhou asked.

“Qin Wentian is going to challenge them, and will most likely do it real soon. Tell them that they must seize this opportunity in which the headmasters of the Nine Powers are still present in the Cyanwood Mountain to prove themselves.”

“Furthermore, please relay to them that they must not be careless when fighting against Qin Wentian. Tell them that that they should not conserve their strength, and that it would be best for them to go all-out and use their divine powers right away when fighting against Qin Wentian,” Chu Feng said in a serious manner.

“For real? There’s a need to use their divine powers against that Qin Wentian? Isn’t this going overboard for a small matter?” Sima Ying asked with an expression of confusion.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, can it be that you managed to notice something?” Lin Yezhou discovered that Chu Feng’s words were fishy. He knew that Chu Feng was someone who would not say something like this for no reason at all.

“Qin Wentian has used a special method to conceal his strength. His actual strength is not that of a rank nine Martial King, but instead a rank one Half Martial Emperor,” Chu Feng said.

“What?! He actually...”

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the expressions of Lin Yezhou and the others immediately changed greatly. Evidently, this matter came as an enormous shock to them. However, they did not doubt Chu Feng. Instead, Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng turned around and began to proceed toward the

direction of the residence of the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden's disciples.  
n/(OvelbIn

As for Qin Wentian, he too had proceeded toward that direction earlier.

"In that case, Qin Wentian should have gone to challenge Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er, right?"

"Wait a moment, I'm going too," Seeing that Lin Yezhou and Fu Feiteng had left for the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden disciple's residence, Sima Ying immediately started to run after them. She guessed that Qin Wentian must have gone to challenge the two sisters. Thus, she wished to go and watch the show.

"Wait for us, we're coming too," The other disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance managed to react. Immediately, they also followed after Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and Sima Ying.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and Su Mei remained. Compared to watching a show, Su Mei was more willing to stay with Chu Feng.

"Big brother Chu Feng, is that Qin Wentian really a rank one Half Martial Emperor?" Without anyone else to bother them, Su Mei was finally able to address Chu Feng intimately.

"He is indeed a rank one Half Martial Emperor. He has used a special method to conceal his cultivation. It should be some sort of drug. However, while he was able to conceal it from the others, he could not conceal it from me," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, why are you helping Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er?" Su Mei asked.

"I merely do not like this Qin Wentian. I felt a feeling similar to the feeling that I felt from Qin Lingyun from him. The two of them are the same sort of people."

"As for Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er, although they are arrogant, I do not feel that their nature is bad. Thus, in the battle between the three of them, I do not want Qin Wentian to win," Chu Feng said.

"But, what if Qin Wentian does win?" Su Mei asked.



"If Qin Wentian is to win against Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er, I'll have him suffer defeat at my hands," Chu Feng said those words in a very relaxed manner. This was not arrogance. Instead, it was confidence.

### **MGA: Chapter 1488 - I'll Go With You**

"Little friend Chu Feng is still as confident as ever," Suddenly, a laugh was heard. Without any prior notice, Hong Qiang appeared beside Chu Feng.

"Senior Hong Qiang is still someone who will come and go without a trace. Every single time, you shock me," Su Mei said with a sweet smile. Her impression of Hong Qiang was pretty good. That was because she knew that Hong Qiang had been very good to Chu Feng.

"Girl, you are no ordinary person either. A talented man and a beautiful woman, the two of you are quite a match," Hong Qiang said with a smile.

"Senior Hong Qiang, truth be told, Lil Mei is my fiancée," Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Su Mei was startled. She did not expect that Chu Feng would announce their relationship to Hong Qiang.

"Lil Mei, it's alright, senior Hong Qiang is someone I trust," Chu Feng said.

"Understood, so this is a secret? Rest assured, this old man's lips are sealed," Hong Qiang said with a beaming smile.

Hearing what Hong Qiang said, Su Mei's little face instantly turned red. She looked to Chu Feng and said, "Big brother Chu Feng, it seems that senior Hong Qiang has come for you with an important matter. I will not bother you two. I'll go and find the others."

After she finished saying those words, Su Mei ran toward the direction that Sima Ying and the others had left in.

"That girl is very good. Boy, your luck with women is quite good," Hong Qiang said with a smile.

"Senior Hong Qiang, you've succeeded?" Chu Feng asked.

"How did you know?" Hong Qiang asked.

"With how happy you are, it is easy to guess," Chu Feng said.

“Enough of that. No one is as sharp as you are boy, your perception is truly keen,” Hong Qiang gave Chu Feng a side-eye. Then, he took a Cosmos Sack from his bosom and handed it to Chu Feng. “Finally, I’ve accomplished my mission.”

“Thank you, senior Hong Qiang.” After Chu Feng received the Cosmos Sack, an expression of excitement filled his face. He knew that the lotus seed was in the Cosmos Sack. Furthermore, there was no longer a seal on the lotus seed.

“Although I do not know why you need this, I have, nevertheless, finally succeeded in my task,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior Hong Qiang, now that the Nine Powers Hunt is over, do you plan to return to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, I’m not returning. There is no longer anything that I am concerned with there,” Hong Qiang said.

“In that case, what about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest? After all, you are the headmaster of that place,” Chu Feng asked.

“I’ve chosen my successor already. You shall be the headmaster of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest,” Hong Qiang said.

“For real? Me?” Chu Feng was deeply shocked.

“Haha, I’m merely joking. I know that a place as small as the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest would not be able to contain you. Thus, when I left, I had already made preparations. I had chosen two suitable candidates to take on my headmaster position as well as your Colorful Bamboo Forest’s head position.”

“However, if you ever felt the need to return there, they would definitely not dare to stop you,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior Hong Qiang is truly thoughtful,” Chu Feng smiled. If Hong Qiang was not going to be the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest’s headmaster anymore, there would be no reason for him to be involved with the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest either.

However, there was still that crystal coffin, as well as the mysterious corpse within that coffin there. Although Chu Feng did not know who it was, he had a feeling that he would eventually return there for it.

“In that case, Chu Feng, what are your plans? Do you plan to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“You are now the treasure of the Cyanwood Mountain. No one would dare to bully you again,” Hong Qiang asked.

“No, after a couple days, I will be leaving this place. I have a matter that I must go to the Cursed Soil Domain for,” Chu Feng said.

“The Cursed Soil Domain? In the Ancient Era’s Remnants, you forced all twenty of the Cursed Soil Sect’s disciples to forfeit. With their temperament, they will definitely harbor hard feelings toward you. If you are to go to the Cursed Soil Domain now, the Cursed Soil Sect will definitely not let you off should they find out about this,” Hong Qiang said.

“Junior knows this. However, I have a friend who was captured by the Cursed Soil Sect. I must go and rescue her,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” Hearing those words, Hong Qiang’s expression changed. After that, he surveyed their surroundings before grabbing onto Chu Feng and saying, “The walls have ears, let’s talk inside.”

After entering Chu Feng’s palace, Hong Qiang set up a soundproofing spirit formation. Then, he asked, “Chu Feng, what did you say earlier? You’re planning to charge into the Cursed Soil Sect to save someone? Who would be this important for you to put yourself in this sort of danger?”

“It’s a friend. I knew this friend back in the Eastern Sea Region,” Chu Feng said.

“Sss~~~” Hong Qiang sucked in a mouthful of air. He realized how important this friend was to Chu Feng. “It would seem that you are insistent on saving her?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. novE-ℓb-1n

“You are truly one to emphasize camaraderie,” Hong Qiang said with a smile.

“Friends should help one another even by sacrificing themselves. Not to mention that she’s in the Cursed Soil Sect right now, even if she was in a sea of flames or a mountain of blades, I would still go and save her,” Chu Feng said.

“The Cursed Soil Sect is much more dangerous than a sea of flames or a mountain of blades. You must absolutely not go alone,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior, I know that you’re worried about me. However, I must save her,” Chu Feng grew a bit tense. If Hong Qiang were to refuse to allow him to go, wouldn’t it mean that he would have no way to save Tantai Xue?

“I’ll go with you,” Hong Qiang said.

“Senior, you’re planning to go with me?” Chu Feng was shocked to hear those words. Never had he ever expected Hong Qiang to say such a thing.

“I must go. Not only me, others must go too,” Hong Qiang said.

“Others?” Chu Feng was confused. Who were the others that Hong Qiang was speaking of?

“The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and that Elder Miao Renlong, as well as your Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster Dugu Xingfeng must all go,” Hong Qiang said.

“Them? This is impossible. I am merely a disciple, how could I ask them to set out for me? Moreover, how could they be willing to do this sort of thing?” Chu Feng said.

“There’s nothing impossible. Right now, you are extremely important to them. Your importance to them most definitely surpasses your imagination. Otherwise, Dugu Xingfeng would not protect you like he did today.”

“As for the Cursed Soil Sect, to the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance, it is merely a neutral power on the surface. However, in reality, the Cursed Soil Sect is the most isolated power among the Nine Powers.”

“Thus, if you truly need their assistance, they will definitely help you. In fact, you really do need their assistance.”

“That’s because standing behind the Cursed Soil Sect is the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly. The Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly is a place with the backing of Martial Emperors. If you were to alarm those old monsters, you would definitely die.”

“Thus, we must achieve absolute safety in going there. If I alone am to go with you, I will not be able to accomplish that. However, if Dugu Xingfeng, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong were to come with us, it would be much safer,” Hong Qiang said.

“But, how am I going to tell them about this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Just tell them as it is. I believe that they will help you,” Hong Qiang said.

“Junior understands now. Thank you senior for your advice,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, in that case, I’ll take my leave first. When it’s time to go, inform me,” Hong Qiang turned around and began to leave.

“Senior, thank you,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s no need to be this courteous toward me. Who knows, maybe in the future I will end up needing your help,” Hong Qiang smiled lightly. His body moved, and he instantly disappeared.

After Hong Qiang left, Chu Feng’s train of thought became a bit complicated. Before, he had only been thinking about saving Tantai Xue by himself, and had never thought about asking for help from Dugu Xingfeng and the other grand characters.

However, upon thinking about it, he determined that what Hong Qiang said was correct and very reasonable. If he were to go by himself, he would have to be extremely careful. If there was the slightest mishap, he would undoubtedly be killed.

With Chu Feng’s strength, there was no need for the old monsters of the Cursed Soil Sacred Assembly to act. In fact, there was not even the need for the Cursed Soil Sect’s headmaster to act. Merely among the Cursed Soil Sect’s elders, there were already many people capable of killing him.

However, if Dugu Xingfeng, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong and Hong Qiang were to help him, this matter would be a lot more simple.

After all, the four of them were all headmaster-level characters. Each and every one of them were peak Half Martial Emperors, existences only a step away from reaching Martial Emperor.

### **MGA: Chapter 1489 - Rank Eight Martial King**

After Hong Qiang left, Chu Feng returned to his own bedroom and sat cross-legged on the bed. He then opened the Cosmos Sack that Hong Qiang had given him.

After he opened the Cosmos Sack, a seed covered with blazing flames appeared before him. This seed was the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed.

Merely, the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed was still as berserk as before. However, the sealing power was no longer present on it.

As long as the seal was gone, no matter how berserk it might be, it would only be a delicious meal to Chu Feng.

"I finally get to taste you now."

As Chu Feng spoke, he closed his eyes and opened his mouth. A frantic attractive energy began to surge out of his mouth. That Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed was directly sucked into his stomach.

"Boom~~~~"

When the lotus seed entered his stomach, raging flames filled with ferocious power began to wreak havoc in Chu Feng's stomach. It was trying to break apart Chu Feng's body and devour him.

The reputation of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower was truly well-deserved. Even though the lotus flower itself had died and only the seed remained, it was still incomparably terrifying and would not allow humans to do anything to it.

If it was an ordinary person who tried to eat the lotus seed, they would definitely be devoured, crushed and refined by the ferocious raging flames and the violent energy.

However, Chu Feng was no ordinary person. Before the power of the lotus seed was able to assail Chu Feng's body, a frightening thunder sounded from Chu Feng's dantian.

It was the Divine Lightnings, the Divine Lightnings hidden within Chu Feng's dantian.

With the Divine Lightnings present, what could possibly stand before them?

The Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed ended up overestimating its capabilities and actually tried to fight against Chu Feng's Divine Lightnings.

Unfortunately, no matter how berserk and ferocious its power might be, it was unable to withstand a single blow from the Divine Lightnings. To say that it was trying to strike a stone with an egg would be speaking highly of it.

Without any mishap, right after the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed entered Chu Feng's stomach, it was completely devoured by the gluttonous Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng's dantian.

Fortunately, the Divine Lightnings had not acted in vain this time around. When the Divine Lightnings returned to Chu Feng's dantian, they also brought back a boundless amount of natural energy. Those natural energies were from the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the blood throughout Chu Feng's entire body started to flare up. His bones, his meridians, his blood and his flesh were all undergoing transformations. These was no ordinary transformations; Chu Feng was becoming stronger.

Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough. Using the power of the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed, he had managed to successfully break through to rank seven Martial King from rank six Martial King.

However... this was still not the end. The amount of natural energy that the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed contained was extremely abundant. Only a small portion was consumed by Chu Feng to break through to rank seven Martial King. At this moment, there was still a large amount of natural energy that Chu Feng could use.

“Woosh~~~”

Another transformation. From the outside to the inside, Chu Feng's entire body was being transformed.

Chu Feng had managed to break through once again. In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng had broken through from rank six Martial King to rank seven Martial king, and then again to rank eight Martial King.

This time around, the natural energy contained within the Raging Flames Metallic Lotus Flower's lotus seed was nearly completely exhausted. After Chu Feng broke through to rank eight Martial King, there was no longer enough natural energy to allow Chu Feng to break through again.

However, Chu Feng's eyes were still tightly closed. That was because, at this moment, he saw something that got his blood racing.

At this moment, he felt as if he was within the vast starry sky. In the boundless darkness flickered countless pinpricks of starlight. Some were near and some were far.

In this sort of place, Chu Feng was so small that he was inferior to even a speck of dust, and so weak that he was inferior to even an ant. Small and weak, this was the best description of the current Chu Feng.

“Aooouuu~~~~”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing snarl sounded from the distance. Following that, a purple light rapidly appeared within his line of sight.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng's expression took a huge change. Even though Chu Feng had seen and experienced many things, he was still deeply frightened by the thing before him.



It was an enormous lightning beast. An enormous purple lightning beast was flying toward him. It was so indescribably enormous; it was as if it were the boundless world itself.

This enormous purple lightning beast flew over Chu Feng's head. It was as if a purple colored sky had appeared above Chu Feng.

As for the matter that shocked Chu Feng the most, it was the... indescribably strong power being emitted by that enormous lightning beast.

It was too strong, too powerful. Never in Chu Feng's entire life had he felt this sort of power before. It was so strong that he felt that it was extremely difficult to endure it.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, although this power was extremely strong, it did not have any sense of oppression toward him.

Finally, that enormous purple lightning beast flew completely over his head. As for the places that it passed, even the stars there began to shiver.

“Aoooouu~~~~”

However, right after that enormous purple lightning beast passed by, another enormous golden lightning beast flew over. n//o--v.-e.-l-/b-(1-)n

Regardless of whether it might be its power or its size, this enormous golden lightning beast was not at all inferior to that enormous purple lightning beast. The only difference was their appearance.

Unfortunately, it was truly too enormous. It was so enormous that Chu Feng was unable to see what it looked like completely. He was merely able to see a portion, akin to the tip of the iceberg.

However, even though it was only the tip of the iceberg, it still caused Chu Feng endless fear. This enormous lightning beast was truly too domineering. From head to toe, it was giving off an incomparable amount of intimidating might. It was as if it were the ruler of the world, and nothing could compare to it. It did not appear like the king among beasts. Instead, it appeared more like the king among all living things.

After the enormous golden lightning beast flew by, a blue, a red and then a black enormous lightning beast flew by, one after the other.

After the fifth enormous lightning beast flew by, that initial enormous purple lightning beast soon flew by Chu Feng's side again. Merely, this time around, it did not fly over Chu Feng, but instead under him.

Just like this, the five enormous lightning beasts began to circle around Chu Feng, passing by him nonstop. Each and every single time they passed by him, they would leave him with a different sort of shock, a different sort of sensation.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted with excitement. "Is this the power of my bloodline? Are these the five different Divine Lightnings that flow through my blood?"

Chu Feng knew that he was currently in no other place than his own body. He was within his own blood.

As for what he was seeing, it was the power of his bloodline, the five different Divine Lightnings that had already fused with him.

Perhaps his successive breakthroughs had allowed Chu Feng to become aware of these Divine Lightnings and brought him here.

Regardless of what the reason might be, Chu Feng had, nevertheless, managed to see the power within him, the incomparably strong power.

"I am truly honored to be able to see you all at such a close distance. If I am able to have you all be used by me, I will be even more honored."

Chu Feng grew more and more excited. The current him was still too small and weak. He possessed neither the qualification nor the ability to use these powerful Divine Lightnings.

However, Chu Feng knew that he would be able to use these Divine Lightnings one day. When that day came, Chu Feng would definitely be so powerful that he would surpass even Martial Emperors. In the entire Holy Land of Martialism, no one would be able to contend against him.

It was likely that only in that completely unknown Outer World would there be people capable of contending against Chu Feng.

"Father, thank you. Thank you for giving me such a strong power. Your son will not disappoint you. One day, I will definitely have them pay back all that

they owe us,” As Chu Feng spoke, he clenched his fists tightly. He would never forget the heavy responsibility that he bore.

“Chu Feng, Chu Feng!!!” However, right at this moment, shouts of his name began to enter Chu Feng’s ears. It was Su Mei and Sima Ying’s voices.

“Woosh~~~”

Hearing those voices, the view before Chu Feng began to change. Soon, everything disappeared and was replaced with pitch darkness.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes once again, he discovered that he had returned to his bedroom.

He was still sitting cross-legged on top of his bed. Merely, there were two people before him. As for these two people, they were the beauties Su Mei and Sima Ying.

Merely, the expressions on these two beauties’ faces were not exactly beautiful. Especially Sima Ying, her eyes were wide open and her mouth was agape. She was looking at Chu Feng with an expression of fear. It was as if she was looking at a monster.

“Chu Feng, what did you do? Your aura! How did it instantly go from rank six Martial King to rank eight Martial King?” Sima Ying asked in shock.

### **MGA: Chapter 1490 - Would You All Believe Me?**

“Wait a moment.”

Even though shock was written all over Sima Ying’s face, Chu Feng decided to ignore her. He then closed his eyes once again.

Earlier, Chu Feng had observed the Divine Lightnings for so long. His action was not done in vain. From his observation, Chu Feng had managed to come to some sort of realization. Thus, he had to grab hold of this opportunity.

As long as he could grasp it, he might be able to use a portion of his Divine Lightnings’ power. Even if it was merely a tiny bit, it would be extremely precious to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what’s going on with you?”

When Sima Ying saw that Chu Feng had quickly entered into a sleep-like state, she was deeply angered.

“Just wait a moment, he might be training,” Su Mei said.

“Training? This guy’s cultivation method is too strange, no? Is he even human?”

“How was he able to make a breakthrough this quickly? Furthermore, he instantly broke through two levels in the blink of an eye. You must know how difficult it is for us to make a single breakthrough. We will have to try repeatedly again and again in order to sense and comprehend the opportunity to break through. Yet, this guy, he actually managed to break through two levels in succession. This is truly too unnatural, too strange!” Sima Ying said in a very emotional manner.

“Shhh, lower your voice. It might be that he had reached rank eight Martial King to begin with, and had been deliberately hiding his cultivation the entire time. Perhaps he was careless earlier and exposed his true cultivation,” Su Mei tried to help Chu Feng conceal this matter.

“You can drop that. I’ve known him for so long, so how could I possibly not know his character? He is not someone who would conceal his cultivation. He most definitely just broke through earlier,” Sima Ying was extremely confident.

“What are you two arguing about?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. He had already opened his eyes now. Furthermore, he had a joyous smile on his face.

“Chu Feng, tell me honestly, exactly what happened earlier? Did you manage to make a breakthrough? Furthermore, how long ago did you break through?” Sima Ying questioned demandingly.

“Truth be told, I have indeed achieved a breakthrough. Merely, it was not just earlier, but instead a while ago. Merely, it was only earlier that I revealed my appearance after my breakthrough.”

Chu Feng did not try to hide. Furthermore, he also knew that he had broken through for a very long time. That was because he had spent a very long time observing the Divine Lightnings after he broke through.

When he had entered his bedroom, the sky had still been bright. However, the sky was dark now. This was proof that a long time had passed.

“In that case, you managed to break through two levels in succession?” Sima Ying asked with a serious expression.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Crazy! Abnormal! You’re completely abnormal!”

“Quickly, tell me, how did you manage to accomplish this? If there’s a special trick, teach me that too,” Sima Ying grabbed onto Chu Feng’s sleeve and asked determinedly.

“This, I am naturally able to do,” Chu Feng said.

“Really?” Sima Ying was overjoyed.

“Of course,” Chu Feng said with certainty.

“Then, quickly tell me,” Sima Ying urged.

“In that case, you must promise me that you will not tell others,” Chu Feng said with a low voice.

“Rest assured, I will definitely not tell others. Quickly, quickly, tell me about it,” Sima Ying moved closer to Chu Feng and spoke with a whisper-like voice. It was as if she were afraid that Su Mei behind her would hear it.

However, Chu Feng smiled mischievously and said, “Secret.”

“Secret my ass! You bastard! Are you playing with me?!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying was nearly driven mad. She started to jump and stamp her feet in anger.

“Enough, don’t fool around anymore. Everyone’s waiting outside,” Su Mei walked forward to calm the situation.

“Everyone? Who has come?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who else? Other than our World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples, there are only two extra people, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er,” Sima Ying said.

“Why have the two of them also come here?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“The two of them lost. They have come to express their thanks to you,” Sima Ying said.

“Lost? Express their thanks? What are you talking about? Why are you being so confusing?” Chu Feng was completely muddled.

“It’s better that I explain,” Su Mei started to speak, “Qin Wentian indeed challenged Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. Furthermore, he started fighting them right on the spot.”

“Sure enough, Qin Wentian was a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er ended up being no match for him and lost.”

“Since they’ve lost, why have they come to express thanks?” Chu Feng asked.

“Listening to your advice, they instantly used their divine powers. Although they still lost, they did not lose that miserably.”

“Thus, they wanted to express their thanks to you. If it weren’t for your advice, they would definitely have been careless. With Qin Wentian’s performance today, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er would definitely have lost very miserably.”

“Furthermore, after Qin Wentian defeated Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er, he publicly announced that he would fight against you tomorrow, and teach you how to conduct yourself, as well as let you know who the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain is,” Su Mei said.

“This Qin Wentian is truly impatient. He has defeated the Nie sisters today, and is already challenging to fight me tomorrow?” Chu Feng smiled. He then asked, “In that case, how is Qin Wentian’s strength?”

“Very strong. He did not go all-out against Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er. He did not even use any martial skills.”

“Thus, Chu Feng, if you are to fight him, you must be careful,” Su Mei advised. She had seen the fight between Qin Wentian and the Nie sisters with her own eyes. Thus, she knew how powerful Qin Wentian was.

“Chu Feng, junior sister Su Mei was not joking. You really must be careful. Qin Wentian is very strong. If I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes, I would not have believed it either. He actually managed to defeat the Nie sisters with a single attack,” Sima Ying added.

“A single attack?”

“Interesting,” Chu Feng smiled. He was not afraid that his opponent would be too strong. The only thing he feared was that his opponent would be too weak. An opponent like Qin Wentian would only help him become even stronger.

The saying ‘those who encounter strong people become strong, and those who encounter weak people become weak’ was not without justification. If one wished to become stronger, one must challenge strong experts. n)-Ovel&In

It was like climbing a mountain. If you wished to see further away, you would have to climb higher and higher up the mountain, challenging the peak of the mountain. Only by doing this would one be able to improve, stand taller and see further.

“Chu Feng, let’s go out. They’re still waiting for you,” Su Mei said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head and then walked out. After arriving at his guest room, he discovered that Lin Yezhou, Fu Feiteng and the other World Spiritist Alliance’s disciples were all present. Furthermore, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were also present.

“Chu Feng, thank you for your warning. It was only because of that, that we sisters did not lose too humiliatingly.”

“However, we were still defeated. It is because our skills are inferior to our opponent’s. We hope that you will be able to defeat Qin Wentian on our behalf,” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er said together. There were actually glistening teardrops at the corner of their eyes.

After they finished saying those words, the two of them bowed to Chu Feng.

After they finished doing all of this, they did not wait for Chu Feng to reply and hurriedly left.

“What’s going on with them?” Chu Feng asked.

“What else? They’ve likely been humiliated,” Sima Ying said.

“Humiliated? Did Qin Wentian do something?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who else other than him? This Qin Wentian is truly inhumane.”

“No matter what, Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er are girls. Even if he had won, he shouldn’t have done such a thing,” Sima Ying said.

“What did he do?” Chu Feng asked.

“He publicly scolded them. Furthermore, his scolding was extremely unpleasant to hear. Many of the people present were unable to continue listening to his words, and the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster even wanted to step forward to teach him a lesson. If it wasn’t for Dugu Xingfeng stopping her, I think the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster would have hacked Qin Wentian in two,” Sima Ying said.

“It was actually this excessive?” Chu Feng was not present and therefore had not heard what Qin Wentian had said. However, when even a grand headmaster was unable to contain herself and was about to attack him, he could very well imagine how excessive Qin Wentian’s words of humiliation had been.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you really must not be careless. I have heard a rumor saying that Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun are actually blood brothers.”

“If that rumor is real, then in your fight against Qin Wentian tomorrow, he might try to avenge Qin Lingyun and attack you with the intention to kill.”

“Even though Dugu Xingfeng protected you extremely excessively today, he has also protected Qin Wentian today. Furthermore, his protection of Qin Wentian was also extremely excessive.”

“After all, Qin Wentian is a rank one Half Martial Emperor. Someone like him is also a rarely seen talent. In fact, the talent that he has displayed right now surpasses even yours.”

“If Qin Wentian truly plans to attack you with killing intent tomorrow, it is uncertain whether Dugu Xingfeng would stop him.”



“Thus, you cannot rely on anyone in the battle tomorrow. The only person you can rely on will be yourself,” Lin Yezhou warned.

“Thank you, senior brother Lin for your warning. I understand,” Chu Feng patted Lin Yezhou’s shoulder. He then looked to the crowd that had worried expressions across their faces and smiled. He said, “If I were to tell you all that I will certainly win tomorrow, would you all believe me?”

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1491 - Exactly What One Wanted - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1491 - Exactly What One Wanted**

### **MGA: Chapter 1491 - Exactly What One Wanted**

The next day. A lot of people were gathered at the Cyanwood Mountain’s largest and most luxurious plaza.

It was not only the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders and disciples who were gathered at the plaza. The other eight powers’ headmasters and management elders were also present.

What was about to happen could be said to be a feast for the eyes. Merely the amount of grand characters that were present at the plaza was enough to feast the eyes of the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples.

However, all of these grand characters had their gazes focused on one person -- Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian had arrived at the plaza extremely early. It could be said that he had arrived when the sky was still dark. After he had arrived, he had stood there motionlessly the entire time.

However, his eyes were shining with excitement. Qin Wentian was extremely excited. He had been in closed-door training for so long because he wanted to prove himself. And now, his day had finally arrived.

Compared to Qin Wentian, Chu Feng’s arrival was relatively late. It was only when the appointed time arrived that Chu Feng slowly walked into the line of sight of the crowd.

“I had thought that you would not dare to come,” Qin Wentian said.

“Not dare? Heh...” Chu Feng smiled, “Qin Lingyun told me the same thing once. As a result, he died.”

“You...” Hearing those words, Qin Wentian’s eyebrows creased downward, and his blue veins started to bulge forward. Regardless of whether the rumor that Qin Lingyun was his brother was true or false, it was evident that Qin Wentian cared deeply about him.

As for the reason why Chu Feng said such a thing, his intention was actually also very obvious. He was planning to attack Qin Wentian psychologically.

Qin Wentian pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I wish to conduct a life and death battle with you. Do you dare to accept?” Sure enough, his anger had been evoked by Chu Feng.

However, before Chu Feng could answer, Dugu Xingfeng from the viewing platform spoke first. “You cannot.” His expression was very serious. With a very serious tone, he said, “Qin Wentian, listen carefully. Today, you and Chu Feng are only allowed to spar and swap pointers. Neither of you are allowed to kill one another.”

“Lord Headmaster, I know what you are thinking. However, I might as well speak honestly with you.”

“Today, either Chu Feng dies or I die. Between the two of us, only one shall remain. You cannot stop us,” Qin Wentian said arrogantly.

“That guy, he actually dares to speak to his headmaster in such a manner?”

Hearing those words, the crowd began to discuss this spiritedly. None of them had expected that Qin Wentian would be this arrogant and daring enough to speak to his headmaster in such a manner.

The Qin Wentian from before did not have this sort of arrogance. The current him was like a completely different person, someone who did not place anyone in his eyes.

“Chu Feng, do you dare or not dare to accept my challenge?” Qin Wentian asked again.

“There is nothing that I Chu Feng do not dare. Since you wish to die, I shall help you attain your goal today,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Haha, brat, you are truly arrogant. I know that your cultivation is very weak. You’re merely a rank six Martial King. The only reason why you dare to act this arrogant is because of your world spirit techniques.”

“I too know a bit about world spirit techniques. However, I am no expert in them. That said, I shall use my weak point to fight against your strong point today. I’ll let you know that even when using the thing that I am least proficient in, I will still be able to defeat you in what you are most proficient in,” After Qin Wentian spoke, he flipped his palm, and a mastered Royal Armament appeared in his hand.

“Heh... is this what you meant by world spirit techniques?” Seeing that Royal Armament, Chu Feng laughed.

“Ignorant fool, you’re a royal-cloak world spiritist, yet you do not even know about this? I am merely using my Royal Armament as a primer. However, it will be spirit power that I will be using with it.”

As Qin Wentian spoke, golden spirit power surged forth from his body and covered the mastered Royal Armament in his hand.

At the same time, his other hand began to rapidly change as he formed hand seals. In this sort of situation, the spirit power that covered his Royal Armament began to transform. He had managed to create a spirit formation.

Sure enough, Qin Wentian was using his Royal Armament as the primer for his world spirit techniques. Although he did not use any martial power, he had made use of his spirit power to increase the power of his Royal Armament. As a result, his battle power was also increased.

“Listen carefully, this technique of mine is called the World Spirit Weapon Control Technique. Relying only on this technique, I will defeat you,” Qin Wentian said.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this time, Chu Feng’s body suddenly moved. Like a phantom, he arrived before Qin Wentian. With a beautiful roundhouse kick, his leg landed on Qin Wentian’s spirit formation-covered Royal Armament.

“Clank!” The Royal Armament was kicked flying by Chu Feng.

“World Spirit Weapon Control Technique? You should first learn how to hold on to your weapon,” Chu Feng sneered.

“Hahahaha~~~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd burst into loud laughter.

Qin Wentian had exhausted so much effort to prepare this technique. Yet, with a single kick, it was defeated by Chu Feng. This was truly extremely funny, so funny that the crowd was unable to contain its laughter.

“Courting death!” Qin Wentian realized that his world spirit technique was too inferior to Chu Feng’s. Thus, he no longer bothered with superfluous words and began to activate his martial power and release his rank one Half Martial Emperor’s aura.

In an instant, Emperor-level martial power filled the air, creating many shockwaves that pounded toward Chu Feng.

Sure enough, this Qin Wentian was not weak at all. While he was a rank one Half Martial Emperor, Qin Wentian also possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Thus, he was capable of fighting against ordinary rank four Half Martial Emperors.

“Yoh, a rank one Half Martial Emperor, oh how mighty you are.” Chu Feng stood before Qin Wentian. Although the shockwaves and gales from Qin Wentian’s martial power bombarded him, they were unable to injure him in the slightest. In fact, even Chu Feng’s hair was unmoved by the shockwaves and gales.

It was a spirit formation. A layer of spirit formation was shielding Chu Feng. Naturally, mere martial power would not be able to injure Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had reached a superb level of mastery and could be said to be miraculous.

“Arrogance!” Qin Wentian clenched his five fingers into a fist and shot a fist strike toward Chu Feng. Although this fist strike appeared to be ordinary, it contained enormous power and was actually capable of cleaving mountains and splitting rivers. The might of his attack was exceedingly devastating.

However, Chu Feng was smiling when facing such a devastating fist strike. Without dodging, he allowed Qin Wentian’s attack to come toward him.

“Bang~~~~~”

The fist landed. Energy ripples immediately began to sweep through their surroundings. However, in the center of the violent energy ripples, Chu Feng was not damaged in the slightest. Instead, it was Qin Wentian who was knocked several meters away.

At the moment when Qin Wentian managed to steady himself, many people present were startled.

That was because the left portion of Qin Wentian's clothes had been shattered. As for the arm attached to the fist that he had used to attack Chu Feng, it was so badly mutilated that even his eerie white bones were showing.

It was clearly Qin Wentian who had attacked earlier. Yet, why would he be the one injured? This was simply something that the crowd could not understand, something that they found to be unbelievable.

"It's a damage reflection world spirit technique! Chu Feng has most definitely used a damage reflection world spirit technique. Otherwise, it would be impossible for this to happen."

"Truly brilliant. He actually used such an ingenious method. Even I am unable to notice his damage reflection world spirit technique. This child's world spirit techniques are truly divine, truly miraculous."

A World Spiritist Alliance's royal-cloak world spiritist was unable to contain himself and started praising Chu Feng. He knew of the existence of damage reflection world spirit techniques. However, they were generally extremely easy to discover. To be able to use it without a trace the way Chu Feng did was extremely rare. Thus, he was truly convinced by Chu Feng's abilities.

"That fist strike of yours earlier was not an ordinary fist strike. Instead, it was a kind of martial skill. Furthermore, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill on top of that. Its might is extremely fierce."

"Qin Wentian, you deliberately used ordinary attack methods to conceal your actual attack. I know that you did so in the hopes of making me act carelessly so that you could defeat me with one strike."

"Unfortunately, you didn't know that I had placed a damage reflection world spirit technique around my body before I arrived here. The stronger your attack was, the greater the backlash would be."

“If you had attacked me with only an ordinary fist strike earlier, not only would you have been able to break through my damage reflection world spirit technique, you would also not have received such a severe injury.”

“However, unfortunately, you thought yourself to be clever, but your bits of wit only ended up causing you to harm yourself,” Chu Feng said with a very ridiculing tone.

After learning the truth, Qin Wentian angrily shouted, “Despicable, you are thoroughly despicable!” He knew that he had been greatly humiliated this time around.

He had thought of scheming to obtain victory. However, never did he imagine that he would end up being the one who was played. Furthermore, he ended up doing exactly what Chu Feng wanted.

### **MGA: Chapter 1492 - The Despair Of The Weak**

“Hahahaha...” Suddenly, Qin Wentian burst into loud laughter.

His laughter was extremely ear-piercing and strange. This was no longer a laughter of arrogance; it was more like the frantic laughter of someone going mad.

“Chu Feng, did you really think that you would be my match?”

“Earlier, I was merely playing with you. Right now, I’ll let you know what despair means.”

Suddenly, Qin Wentian spread open his arms. His shattered clothes began to rapidly flutter. Even his long black hair was dancing in the air. With him as the center, a gale surged forth.

However, soon, the crowd began to notice that Qin Wentian’s black hair was turning red. More and more of his hair began to change in color, and it also began to grow redder and redder.

In merely a short moment, his black hair had all transformed into red hair. The red of his hair was not a fiery red. Instead, it was blood red; crimson. It appeared extremely strange and frightening.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Qin Wentian's body moved. He turned into a ray of red light and surged toward Chu Feng with a frightening amount of oppressive might.

Qin Wentian's speed was too quick. In an instant, he had arrived before Chu Feng. He pushed forth his palm, and a violent martial power was shot toward Chu Feng. He was planning to crush Chu Feng to death.

However, who was Chu Feng? He was someone who had obtained absolute mastery in world spirit techniques. Furthermore, his reactions in battle were extremely fast.

Facing Qin Wentian's frontal attack, Chu Feng did not decide to guard against the attack. Instead, he unleashed an offensive spirit formation.

"Boom~~~"

His spirit formation came as an enormous hammer. The enormous hammer was so large that it appeared like a shield as it completely covered the space before Chu Feng when it successfully blocked Qin Wentian's incoming attack.

However, Chu Feng's spirit formation was actually an offensive one, and that enormous hammer was actually used for attacking. Blocking Qin Wentian's attack was merely a trivial matter for the enormous hammer. The true purpose that Chu Feng had in using this enormous hammer was to attack Qin Wentian.

"Insignificant talent."

However, Qin Wentian was not weak himself. After his hair color changed, all aspects of his strength were increased.

Regardless of whether it was his speed, his power or even his mental ability, they had all been increased many times compared to before.

At this moment, he had determined that Chu Feng's enormous hammer spirit formation was not something that could be looked down on. Thus, he did not face it head-on, and instead used a movement martial skill to dodge it.

Not only did he dodge Chu Feng's enormous hammer, he had also seized the opportunity to arrive behind Chu Feng in a flash. He was planning to launch a surprise attack at Chu Feng from behind.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng's reactions were truly too strong. Even if Chu Feng had closed his eyes, he would still be able to see each and every action of Qin Wentian. A surprise attack like the one that Qin Wentian used was simply unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

Right at the moment when Qin Wentian was about to approach Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around and dodged Qin Wentian's attack. At the same time he dodged the attack, he clenched his hand, and a spirit formation spear appeared within it. Pointing that spear toward Qin Wentian's throat, Chu Feng thrust it forward.

"Break~~~"

This attack came too suddenly. Qin Wentian was unable to hide from or dodge Chu Feng's spear. Thus, he could only meet it head-on and try to break it. He grabbed onto the incoming spear with his hands and began to instill martial power into them to activate a martial skill. "Bang," Chu Feng's spear was shattered by Qin Wentian.

However, at the moment when the world spirit spear shattered, a dagger had appeared in Chu Feng's hand. With a speed even faster than before, he thrust toward Qin Wentian once again.

"You dare to continue your attack, do you not fear that I'll crush your hand?" A flash of coldness shone through Qin Wentian's eyes. He formed a claw with his hand and grabbed toward Chu Feng.

This time around, what he planned to grab was not the dagger, but Chu Feng's hand. He was planning to shatter Chu Feng's hand in front of all these people to avenge the humiliation he had received earlier.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at the moment when Qin Wentian's claw hand moved by Chu Feng's dagger and was about to grab onto Chu Feng's hand, Chu Feng's footsteps suddenly moved, and his entire body shifted backwards. At the same time, the dagger in his hand turned into a ray of light and was shot toward Qin Wentian's dantian like an arrow.

"Damn it!"



In an instant, Chu Feng had attacked with countless changes. Chu Feng knew extremely well when to advance and when to retreat. Although Qin Wentian managed to react, his reaction was too slow.

“Puuu,” scarlet blood sprayed down from the sky. Chu Feng’s world spirit dagger had pierced into Qin Wentian’s body.

Although Qin Wentian had managed to avert his dantian from being pierced, he was still injured by Chu Feng; a large hole had been pierced through his waist.

“Qin Wentian was actually injured again?!”

“What amazing techniques! This Chu Feng has practically perfectly calculated all his attacks and defenses. But, a fight between experts is rapidly changing. How did this Chu Feng manage to think of all this in such a short period of time?”

“That’s why... this child is a true demon level character.”

The bout between Chu Feng and Qin Wentian lasted only an instant. Ordinary disciples were unable to see anything at all. They only managed to discover that Qin Wentian was injured. However, the true experts present were able to see the battle extremely clearly.

Qin Wentian was not weak. It could be said that his battle power was not at all inferior to Chu Feng’s. However, in such a short period of time, he had been injured by Chu Feng. He had not been defeated by Chu Feng in terms of battle power. Instead, he had been defeated in terms of wits.

Chu Feng’s battle intelligence was simply off the charts. He had managed to calculate each and every attack, defense, dodge, retreat and even which body turns and footsteps he should use. With each movement, he had already thought about what his next movement should be.

Chu Feng’s calculation ability was something that even all the headmasters present found themselves to be inferior to.

They had only managed to see through Chu Feng’s movements and attacks because they possessed high levels of cultivation. If they were at the same level of cultivation as Chu Feng, it was likely that they would not be a match for him.

“Qin Wentian, I finally understand what you meant by despair. Indeed, you have given me great despair. I feel so much despair at how weak you are,” Chu Feng looked to Qin Wentian with a beaming smile. It was as if he was looking at a joke.

Chu Feng admitted that Qin Wentian was very strong, strong enough to be able to defeat Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er.

Unfortunately, his current opponent was Chu Feng. Before Chu Feng, no matter how strong Qin Wentian might be, he would still be weak.

Among those of the same cultivation, there had yet to be anyone capable of matching Chu Feng.

“You...” Hearing those words, Qin Wentian's veins started to bulge explosively in anger, and his complexion turned a deep red.

“Haha...” As for Chu Feng, the smile on his face grew even denser and became filled with mockery.

“Ahhh~~~~”

Suddenly, Qin Wentian looked toward the sky and roared. Suddenly a crimson gaseous substance actually began to emit from within him. In an instant, the crimson gaseous substance completely submerged Chu Feng.

That gaseous substance was no ordinary substance, there were actually bodies moving about within it. The number of bodies were so great that they numbered several millions. **n0Ve.Ib/In**

Those people were struggling, screaming and shouting miserably.

With this sort of change, an enormous aura began to emit from Qin Wentian's body. At this moment, Qin Wentian's battle power was no longer that of an ordinary rank four Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was infinitely close to that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

“This... is a demonic technique. Qin Wentian actually trains in a demonic technique?!”

“Brother Dugu, exactly where has this disciple of yours been undergoing closed-door training for these past couple years? This technique of his does

not seem like something that one would be able to learn with merely closed-door training,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster asked emotionally.

“Bloodthirsty Demonic Technique, those crimson silhouettes are real living beings, creatures that he has killed and sealed within his body. They are what give him his current great power.”

“This is a demonic technique that can only be trained by killing others. If he has killed evil people, it would be fine. However, the people he’s killed number several millions. How could they all be evil? He has most definitely willfully slaughtered the innocent. To increase his strength, he has taken several millions of innocent lives. Oh, how enormous of a crime this is!” The Sword Crafting Villa’s headmaster said. He had an expression of hatred all over his face.

The so-called demonic techniques were not righteous martial techniques. Generally, they relied on nefarious means to increase one’s strength.

At this moment, the technique that Qin Wentian had unleashed was an archetype of the life-killing demonic techniques. It was a technique that relied on the lives of the people the user killed in order to increase the user’s power.

This was the fastest method to increase one’s power. However, it was also one of the most immoral methods, a method that the people of the world despised.

“And here I was wondering how Qin Wentian, with his talent, was able to become a rank one Half Martial Emperor in such a short period of time. Turns out that he has actually trained in such a frightening demonic technique.” Nie Wan’er and Nie Xi’er were unable to contain themselves and started cursing Qin Wentian too.

“Headmaster Dugu, the way I see it, there is no need to continue on with this match. A disciple like him should be executed. Else, he will only bring harm in the future,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said.

“Headmaster Dugu, if you are unable to kill him yourself, I’ll help you,” The Jadewater Temple’s headmaster said.

“No, I wish to continue watching,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Watching what? Could it be that you think a disciple like him is still worthy of your protection?” The Eight Desolate Mountain Ranges’ headmaster asked.

“Everyone, please rest assured. I, Dugu Xingfeng, am not someone devoid of sense. Qin Wentian has committed the greatest sin of martial cultivators. Even without you all suggesting this to me, I would still not let him off.”

“However, before that, I wish to see if Chu Feng can handle the Qin Wentian who has unleashed his demonic technique,” Dugu Xingfeng said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“This...”

Hearing what Dugu Xingfeng said, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. At the moment when their gazes landed on Chu Feng, all of their expressions changed to those of great shock.

### **MGA: Chapter 1493 - God And Demon**

At this moment, the crowd was surprised to discover that even though Chu Feng had been submerged by the crimson gaseous substance emitted by Qin Wentian, he was still as calm and collected as before.

Chu Feng was incomparably calm. It was as if there were nothing for him to fear at all.

“Could it be that this child does not understand what fear is?” Chu Feng’s calmness shocked and frightened the crowd.

Even though the headmasters had realized that Chu Feng was very strong, they felt that Chu Feng was strong not because of his strength but rather because of his wisdom.

At this moment, the headmasters finally discovered how frightening this young man called Chu Feng really was.

Not to mention his strength, his wisdom was something rarely seen among his generation.

“Could it be that Chu Feng truly possesses absolute certainty in winning?” At this moment, many of the crowd’s hearts were so tense that they had reached the pits of their stomachs and were beating violently. None of them were

certain as to whether or not Chu Feng would be able to win. However, they all hoped that Chu Feng would win.

Even though the Nine Powers were powers that competed with one another, where a powerful individual's emergence in a single power could possibly affect the equilibrium of the Nine Powers...

...but, the Eight Powers present, from their headmasters to their ordinary disciples, all wished for Chu Feng's victory.

That was because Qin Wentian had trained in a demonic technique, a taboo, and should be killed. At this moment, Qin Wentian was the evil party.

As for Chu Feng, he was the representative of the Nine Powers. Thus, he represented the righteous party.

Other than the Cursed Soil Sect, the Nine Powers were very prestigious for their righteousness. They believed themselves to be the incarnations of justice, and viewed the extermination of demons that had strayed from the path of justice as their job. Thus, all of them supported Chu Feng.

“Aaaoouuu~~~”

Suddenly, the strange roars coming from the crimson gaseous substance became more and more ear-piercing. The frightening creatures within the gaseous substance actually began to fuse with one another. They were transforming.

Before, they seemed to be very pitiful, and looked like homeless souls and ghosts.

Now, they appeared extremely frightening, and seemed like evil spirits that could snatch away one's soul.

Furthermore, at this moment, each and every one of them were baring their fangs and brandishing their claws as they scrambled toward Chu Feng. They looked like they wanted to tear Chu Feng to pieces.

“Pa, pa, pa~~~”

Seeing that, Chu Feng, who had been motionless this entire time, began to rapidly form hand seals. Following that, a golden spirit formation turned into an enormous bell and covered Chu Feng within it.

“Aouuu~~~”

A crimson monster managed to reach Chu Feng. Its claw that was ten times bigger than Chu Feng’s head turned into a crimson flash as it swiped toward Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng were to be struck by its attack without any defense, his body would not be intact anymore and his head would definitely be ripped off from the rest of his body.

“Clank~~~”

However, while the claw managed to hit, it had landed on the golden bell. At the instant the claw landed, it left an ear-piercing noise as well as a golden energy ripple.

Like a vortex, the golden energy ripple swept past. Anywhere it passed, the monsters of that region would begin to scream nonstop. Their bodies were torn apart by the energy ripple, and their bones were crushed into pieces. In the end, not even the slightest bit of them remained.

However, those monsters appeared to be endless. With each wave that Chu Feng eliminated, another wave would come and take its place. They were charging toward Chu Feng unceasingly.

However, no matter how numerous the monsters might be, they were unable to break through Chu Feng’s golden bell. Standing within his golden bell, Chu Feng was completely unscathed. It was as if, even if the wave of monsters continued for his entire lifetime, Chu Feng would still remain completely uninjured.

“I want you dead! Thus, you must die!” Qin Wentian snarled. The crimson monsters began to rapidly move backward; they were running toward Qin Wentian’s body.

In this sort of situation, Qin Wentian’s body began to transform again. Not only did his entire body become crimson in color, he even started to increase in size.

One meter, two meters, three meters, ten meters, a hundred meters...

In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian had turned into a crimson giant towering over a hundred meters tall.

His head was able to touch the sky with his feet on the ground. His demonic aura was soaring. At this moment, he was neither human nor monstrous beast. Instead, he was a demon.

Without trying to conceal anything, Qin Wentian unleashed his killing intent. This killing intent caused many of the disciples present to tremble with fear. For some timid female disciples, they were so frightened that they fainted.

This killing intent was something that Qin Wentian had obtained after killing countless souls. He had treated lives as if they were grass. He was truly a demon.

“That child is truly an animal. We must eliminate him,” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster was gnashing her teeth in anger. She was extremely impatient, and wanted to eliminate Qin Wentian right away.

She knew that Qin Wentian’s killing intent was not something that he had obtained from killing powerful experts. It was most likely obtained by killing countless innocent lives.

Even if a powerful expert refused to protect the weak, they should not bring harm upon them. However, for his own personal gain, Qin Wentian had taken countless innocent lives. This was truly excessive, an action lower than low, an action going against the heavenly law. Qin Wentian was a sinner who no one in the entire world would allow to continue living.

“Don’t be so anxious, Chu Feng should have a way to handle him. If Chu Feng cannot handle him, without you all doing anything, I will personally eliminate this child,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, Qin Wentian raised his leg and stomped it down onto Chu Feng’s golden bell spirit formation.

At this moment, the difference in the sizes of the two was enormous. Without using any strength and merely by relying on its size, Qin Wentian’s foot was

like a small mountain crashing down upon Chu Feng. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to withstand it?

Moreover, Qin Wentian's stomp was done with a very great deal of force. Not to mention it hitting the target, even if it didn't hit the target, merely its aftermath would have devastating destructive power. If it weren't for the fact that there were many experts present who blocked the aftermath, merely the aftermath of his stomp would have caused the death of countless of the disciples who were present.

"Chu Feng, he....."

At this moment, many people were extremely nervous. That was because Qin Wentian's stomp left an enormous crater in the ground. As for Chu Feng, he was nowhere to be seen. They all feared that Chu Feng had been stomped to death by Qin Wentian.

"I have trained in demonic techniques all for this day. Now that I have transformed into a giant demon, you humans are unable to withstand a single blow from me."

"Chu Feng, before me, Qin Wentian, you are nothing more than an ant. With a single stomp, I am able to stamp you to death. Fight against me? What did you think you could possibly rely on?"

"Hahahahahaha...."

At this moment, Qin Wentian burst into loud laughter. His body had become so enormous that even his voice had changed. His voice no longer sounded like the speech of a human, but rather, like the roar of a mountain god. That voice of his was extremely deafening, extremely ear-piercing.

"Is that so?" However, not long after Qin Wentian's words left his mouth, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded from below his foot.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~"

Immediately afterward, the entire plaza started to tremble violently. As for the source of the trembling, it was coming from under Qin Wentian's foot.

"Buzz~~~"



Suddenly, a dazzling golden light spread forth from under Qin Wentian's foot. It was so stunning that the crowd immediately opened their eyes wide.

Even Qin Wentian moved his enormous body back several steps.

It was not that he decided to move back on his own. Rather, the power under his foot was so enormous that it forced him backwards.

As the dazzling light gradually dissipated, the crowd finally managed to clearly see the source of the golden radiance.

“Heavens! What is that?!!!”

After the crowd saw the thing that was emitting the dazzling golden light, their expressions all took changed greatly. This was especially true of the disciples; they all had expressions of extreme shock, as if they had been petrified by terror.

At this moment, in the center of the vast plaza, across from Qin Wentian, was a ten thousand-plus-meter tall giant.

This giant was covered with golden light, and was translucent in appearance. It was as if it was formed by golden light. Its foot was on the ground, and its head was above the clouds. At a glance, it looked like the Buddha himself.

Furthermore, this giant possessed eight arms and eight large hands. However, even though its appearance was very strange, no one felt fear from it. Instead... the crowd felt a deep sense of sacredness from it.

If Qin Wentian brought forth fear to the crowd, then this giant brought forth awe from the crowd.

If Qin Wentian was like a demon, then this giant was like a god.

Standing above this giant was a single figure. This figure was none other than Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, with a thought from Chu Feng, one of the golden giant's arms suddenly dropped downward. With a speed several times faster than lightning, it captured Qin Wentian in its hand.

Even though Qin Wentian's size was enormous, he was, nevertheless, akin to a rat being captured by this golden giant. He could do nothing but struggle in vain. He appeared utterly small and weak.

"Qin Wentian, even if you trained in demonic techniques and transformed yourself into a demon, if I, Chu Feng, want to kill you, it would be as simple as choking a rat to death," Chu Feng said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1494 - Eight Armed Deity Formation**

The attack of the giant golden Buddha was like the display of the might of a god. While the elders present were able to withstand the pressure from the giant Buddha's divine might, the disciples were unable to. At this moment, many disciples had actually knelt onto the ground in succession and began to worship Chu Feng.

They were not doing this out of fear. Instead, it was because the giant golden Buddha was emitting a very sacred power that caused people to have an urge to kneel and worship it.

The ordinary disciples did not possess enough strength or resistance and thus, they were unable to withstand this sort of power from the giant golden Buddha, and involuntarily knelt onto the ground to worship the giant Buddha.

"I've heard that the truly powerful slaughtering world spirit techniques are not inferior to the martial cultivators' Taboo Martial Skills."

"However, those sorts of world spirit techniques were only hearsay that I have never seen before. Today, to my immense surprise, I have actually seen one such spirit technique. Exactly what is this spirit formation? How did it manage to possess power that surpasses ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills?!"

At this moment, all of the elders and headmasters had turned their gazes to the World Spiritist Alliance. They did not know what spirit formation Chu Feng had used. Thus, they could only turn to ask the people of the World Spiritist Alliance. After all, the World Spiritist Alliance was the peak power for world spirit techniques in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“This...” At this moment, not to mention the elders, even the grand World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was unable to name Chu Feng’s spirit formation. Feeling helpless, they could only turn their gazes to Miao Renlong.

Miao Renlong had originally been the prime candidate for the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. However, due to the fact that he was not fond of power, he had renounced this grand position.

As for the reason why Miao Renlong was thought of so highly by so many of the old monsters in the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, it was because not only did he possess robust strength, he was also very fond of studying the ancient texts. It could be said that he was truly an experienced and knowledgeable person.

Miao Renlong understood the intention of the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master did not wish to lose face before all the other headmasters, thus, he had turned to request Miao Renlong’s help.

Miao Renlong secretly sent a voice transmission to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master. “I have heard of a legend before. In the Ancient Era, there was a royal-cloak world spiritist who fought against a Martial Emperor.”

“That Martial Emperor was extremely powerful, and had grasped a martial skill that could turn him into a thousand-meter-tall adamantine-bodied giant. Once he used that martial skill, he would become indestructible and unstoppable. Shattering mountains and slicing apart the earth became things that were extremely trivial for him to do.”

“However, in the end, he was defeated by that royal-cloak world spiritist. That was because that royal-cloak world spiritist had grasped a special spirit formation. That spirit formation was also a thousand meters tall. Furthermore, it was also overflowing with radiance, and possessed eight arms and hands. As for that formation, its name was the Eight Armed Deity Formation.”

“According to legend, the Eight Armed Deity Formation possesses overwhelming defensive and offensive capabilities. It was akin to a god descending upon the mortal world. For it, besieging a town or flattening the ground was as simple as walking. With a single step, it was capable of killing tens of thousands of people. In short, it was horrifyingly powerful.”

“Although the spirit formation that little friend Chu Feng is using right now is much inferior to the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation, its appearance greatly resembles that of the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation.”

After hearing Miao Renlong’s voice transmission, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master immediately explained what Chu Feng’s spirit formation was to the various other headmasters.

“Based on what you said, the spirit formation that little friend Chu Feng has used indeed resembles that legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation.”

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that little friend Chu Feng obtained a technique from that Ancient Era’s world spiritist?”

After hearing the explanation provided by the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master, the various headmasters were even more shocked. The gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with became even more marvelous.

They all felt that Chu Feng was a person with a great destiny. As long as he continued to mature, it might not be impossible for him to really become the overlord of an era.

In fact, not to mention the other headmasters, even the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master was shocked. After all, this matter was something that he had heard of from Miao Renlong.

He felt that if the spirit formation that Chu Feng used was not the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation, then it would be fine. However, if it was, then Chu Feng would be too amazing.

A world spirit technique like that should have been lost a very long time ago. However, if Chu Feng were to have grasped it, it would mean that Chu Feng had stumbled upon a heavenly chance, a fated opportunity. Furthermore, upon thinking about all the many different miraculous spirit formations that Chu Feng had used before, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master felt even more intensely that Chu Feng had obtained a gargantuan fated encounter.

If this was the case, it would only be a matter of time before Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques would surpass their own. [1. I think ‘they’ in this context referred to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong. And the other headmasters. ]

In other words, if Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were on the same level as theirs, they would likely not be a match for Chu Feng.

In fact, the world spirit technique that Chu Feng had used was indeed the legendary Eight Armed Deity Formation. This spirit formation was extremely powerful and possessed boundless power in both offensive and defensive aspects. It could be said to be the strongest slaughtering formation that Chu Feng had obtained from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

However, powerful things would generally have the same sort of trait. The more powerful something was, the more difficult it would be. When using a powerful technique, it would definitely consume a lot of stamina and energy from the user. As for this Eight Armed Deity Formation, the stamina and energy it consumed could be said to be frightening.

If it wasn't for the fact that Qin Wentian had trained in a demonic technique, Chu Feng would never have used this Eight Armed Deity Formation to fight against him. After all, using a spirit formation of this level would inevitably cause side-effects and backlash afterward. Furthermore, it would also consume a lot of stamina and energy from Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, did you think that you would be able to win against me with just this? If you did, then you have underestimated me, Qin Wentian, too much!"

Qin Wentian's eyes started to turn crimson in color. In fact, they were even emitting a crimson aura. Following that, layer upon layer of boundless energy began permeating the surrounding air. *novE(lb(1n*

"Creak, creak~~~"

At this moment, Qin Wentian's strength increased once again. He was on the verge of breaking free from Chu Feng's Eight Armed Deity Formation's gigantic hand.

"Pow~~~"

Sensing that the situation was turning amiss, with a thought from Chu Feng, the remaining seven arms of the Eight Armed Deity Formation waved forward, and the seven gigantic hands piled onto the hand that was grabbing Qin Wentian in successive layers.

In this sort of situation, Qin Wentian was suppressed once again. In fact, it could be said that he was facing absolute suppression.

If he was able to barely move when being grabbed by a single gigantic hand, then he would be completely unable to move when being grabbed by eight gigantic hands.

“Heeeaaahhhh~~~” Enraged, Qin Wentian snarled once again.

Following his shout of anger, the crimson gaseous substance began to surge outward like countless malicious spirits.

Merely, at this time, Qin Wentian’s attack was not aimed toward Chu Feng. Instead, it was aimed at the disciples who were in the plaza. Qin Wentian was planning to attack his fellow disciples that were watching the battle.

“Animal, you actually want to kill your fellow disciples to acquire more power. You are truly insolent beyond belief!” The Ten Thousand Flowers Garden’s headmaster instantly saw through Qin Wentian’s intention. Unable to contain herself, she cursed out at him.

At the same time she cursed at Qin Wentian, she lightly waved her sleeve. With that wave of her sleeve, countless different multi-colored lights shot forward. Like a rainbow, they covered the entire plaza.

The beautiful multi-colored lights were not simply a multi-colored lights. They were part of a very powerful technique. When a peak Half Martial Emperor used this powerful technique, it was obvious how strong it would be.

At the very instant Qin Wentian’s attack came into contact with the multi-colored lights, it crumbled completely.

To try to do such a malicious thing before the eight headmasters, Qin Wentian was simply indulging in fantasy.

“Qin Wentian, you have committed countless sins and shall be put to death. Today, I, Chu Feng, shall punish evil on behalf of the heavens and send you to death.”

At this moment, Chu Feng also felt that he could not let Qin Wentian continue living. This Qin Wentian was too dangerous.

Thus, killing intent filled Chu Feng's eyes. Following that, the Eight Armed Deity Formation's eight gigantic hands started to shine brightly. They began to clench tighter and tighter. They were trying to crush Qin Wentian to pieces.

### **MGA: Chapter 1495 - Overwhelming Victory**

"Ahhhhh~~~" At this moment, Qin Wentian began to scream in pain. His voice was very ear-piercing.

Being oppressed by Chu Feng's enormous power, Qin Wentian's body started to grow smaller and smaller. At the same time, the pain that he was feeling became more and more enormous.

Qin Wentian knew very well that the situation would be extremely bad if it were to continue. He knew that the moment when his size returned to that of an ordinary human, it would be the time when he would be met with a violent death.

"Chu Feng, you piece of trash. As a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, instead of using martial techniques, you relied on world spirit techniques. You are truly fighting with an unfair advantage, a completely unfair advantage!" Qin Wentian knew that he did not have much time left. Thus, he began to curse out at Chu Feng.

However, after hearing Qin Wentian's curse, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his attack toward Qin Wentian and asked, "Do you truly think that I, Chu Feng, would not be a match for you if I didn't use world spirit techniques?"

"Bullshit! You are merely a rank six Martial King. If you didn't use world spirit techniques, I could drown you alive with a single spit."

"Chu Feng, you are nothing more than trash. You are trash who only knows how to use world spirit techniques. You are a failure as a martial cultivator. You are unworthy of being known as a martial cultivator, and even more unworthy of staying in the Cyanwood Mountain. You should scam back to the World Spiritist Alliance!" Qin Wentian continued on cursing.

"Buzz~~~~"

Suddenly, with a thought from Chu Feng, the Eight Armed Deity Formation was dissolved. From above the skies, Chu Feng gently floated down and landed on the plaza.

“Heavens! What is Chu Feng planning to do? He couldn’t possibly be planning to fight against Qin Wentian with martial techniques, right?”

When they saw this scene, many of the people present were immensely shocked. They all felt that Chu Feng had let his emotions affect his decision-making ability, and let go of the opportunity of certain victory so that he could fight against Qin Wentian with his weak point. This was not a wise decision.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Qin Wentian’s body shifted. His enormous body turned into crimson gaseous flames. With might and speed akin to that of a lightning bolt, he arrived before Chu Feng. Like a blood python, he twined tightly around Chu Feng.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was no longer human. Instead, he was now a monster that was capable of changing into any form and any object.

“Haha, Chu Feng, you are truly too arrogant. A fight between experts possesses rapid substantial change. You actually don’t even know about this logic, and have given me the chance to fight back.”

“I, Qin Wentian, on the other hand, will not give you this opportunity. The more grievances you possess when you die, the more joyous I will be. That is because your death is well-deserved.” As Qin Wentian spoke, he utilized all of his strength to tighten his grasp on Chu Feng. He was planning to crush Chu Feng to death.

“Heh...” However, right at the moment when Qin Wentian thought that Chu Feng was doomed to die, Chu Feng uttered a single laugh. After that, five different kinds of lightning flashed through his eyes. Then, with a loud ‘snap,’ countless lightning bolts shot forth from within Chu Feng’s body like sharp blades.

Anywhere the lightning passed, all living things would be destroyed. Even the space Chu Feng was in was shattered by the lightning. The space collapsed into void, leaving nothing behind. At this moment, Chu Feng was in a space of darkness. Everything surrounding him had been destroyed. As for Qin Wentian, he had naturally also disappeared. He was completely and utterly dead.



“Oh, I forgot to mention this to you. I didn’t use martial power because I didn’t want you to lose too miserably.”

Chu Feng was still standing in the space of darkness. Even though his surroundings had all been covered with darkness, he himself had not been covered with darkness. On the contrary, he appeared to be extremely imposing with his surging Thunder Armor and fluttering Thunder Wings.

Chu Feng appeared like a god of lightning. With every move, he would attract everyone’s attention. He was truly extraordinarily imposing.

“Rank one Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng’s cultivation is actually also rank one Half Martial Emperor?! Sure enough, he concealed his cultivation!” The crowd was astonished. That was because Chu Feng’s cultivation right now was that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

“No, that’s wrong. I’ve heard that Chu Feng possesses a special method that can increase his cultivation by two levels. That lightning armor and those lightning wings are the method I’m talking about. Since his current cultivation is that of a rank one Half Martial Emperor, his actual cultivation should be that of a rank eight Martial King.” There were also people that knew Chu Feng that started to explain things to the others.

At this moment, before the gazes of the crowd, while the crowd was spiritedly discussing him, the dark void formed by Chu Feng’s shattering of space started to recompose itself.

Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings had also started to fade away.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation lowered to that of rank eight Martial King. Chu Feng did not try to conceal his cultivation. That was because he had already displayed his true cultivation before the crowd. Thus, there was no need for him to conceal it anymore. Rank eight Martial King was Chu Feng’s current actual cultivation.

However, Chu Feng’s battle power was on par with actual rank four Half Martial Emperors. This was not something that only Chu Feng believed. Rather, he had managed to successfully accomplish that under the countless gazes from the crowd.

Although the battle had ended, the discussions of Chu Feng from the various powers did not end.

There was no need to mention the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden, the Sword Crafting Villa and the others. That was because they had already thought Chu Feng to be a rare heavenly genius. Not only were his world spirit techniques extremely powerful, even his martial power was very powerful. He was simply a rare sapling that might not even appear in ten thousand years.

They were envious and even jealous of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, they also wanted to obtain a good relationship with Chu Feng. This was not because those grand characters and grand powers were shameless, rather, it was because a heavenly genius possessed that sort of charm. Even for grand characters like the headmasters of the Nine Powers, they would still want to obtain a good relationship with that sort of genius.

As for Chu Feng, he just so happened to be that sort of heavenly genius.

After this battle was over, it was actually the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples who had the greatest change in their opinion of Chu Feng.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng had obtained six bets from the various grand characters, or the fact that Chu Feng had defeated the twenty disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, or even the fact that he had killed Qin Lingyun...

... all of those matters were extremely grand and capable of stirring up great commotion. However, when those matters happened, it was only the grand characters that had been present to witness them. Thus, not many people knew about them. Naturally, the majority of the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain did not know how powerful Chu Feng was.

However, the battle today had been displayed publicly. Not only were there grand characters present, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples had also come to watch.

Those disciples had all managed to see how powerful Chu Feng was with their own eyes. They all came to know about Chu Feng's transformation. Thus, in their hearts, Chu Feng was no longer that trash that Qin Lingyun was able to trample upon as he wished. Instead, he had become the fully-deserving number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng actually did not care much about the opinions that others had of him. After the battle ended, Chu Feng returned to his own residence. He needed to recuperate.

Even though Chu Feng had appeared to be extremely impressive in this battle and obtained absolute victory, it was actually not that simple.

The battle had, in fact, been somewhat challenging for Chu Feng. At the very least, Chu Feng had displayed two of his greatest trump cards in order to obtain victory this beautifully.

If the Eight Armed Deity Formation was disastrously damaging to Chu Feng's spirit power, then Chu Feng's five colored lightnings were an enormous burden to Chu Feng's martial power and even his own body.

That move of his was done by using the five different Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng's blood. Actually, Chu Feng already had known of this method since long ago. He had grasped it the moment he had managed to break through into the Martial King realm. Merely, the might of the move back then had not been this enormous. Furthermore, its firing distance was extremely short.

As for the attack Chu Feng had used today, it was over a hundred, a thousand or even ten thousand times stronger than it had initially been.

Actually, Chu Feng had not gone all-out today. If he had gone all-out, the destructiveness of his attack would have been even greater.

As for the reason why his attack's power had increased, it was not only because Chu Feng's cultivation had increased. More importantly, it was because Chu Feng had managed to grasp greater control over the Divine Lightnings.

As for the reason why Chu Feng was able to accomplish such a feat, it was because of the flash of enlightenment from earlier. When he had broken through to rank eight Martial King, Chu Feng had seized a chance opportunity and obtained enlightenment. Thus, his control over the Divine Lightnings was now a bit more unconstrained.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that although he had managed to grasp the power of the Divine Lightnings, he had only managed to grasp a small portion, akin to the tip of the iceberg.

The Divine Lightnings in his body were extremely powerful, unimaginably powerful, incomprehensibly powerful. If Chu Feng were to be able to completely grasp them, it would be a trivial matter for him to destroy the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

Although a power like this was extremely frightening, Chu Feng was not afraid. Instead, he was excited.

“Sure enough, you all are very powerful, so powerful that I am simply unable to control you all.”

“However, I like that you all are this powerful. The more powerful you are, the more I want to control you all.”

“Right now, I have only managed to grasp the tip of the iceberg. However, one day, I will completely grasp you all and make you mine.”

Chu Feng opened his eyes and said those words. He was speaking to the Nine Colored Divine Lightnings in his body.

Chu Feng was not at all humble when he said those words. At the same time, he did not display any arrogance. The attitude that he had was completely different from before.

Before, Chu Feng was uncertain about the origins of the Divine Lightnings. Thus, he felt that they were extremely frightening and ended up fearing them.

Yet now, he no longer thought of them that way. That was because he had come to a realization, and understood that the Divine Lightnings were not a foreign power. Instead, they were the power of his bloodline.

In other words, he was the Divine Lightnings and the Divine Lightnings were him. Regardless of how powerful the Divine Lightnings might be, they would still have to live within his body. As they were the power of his bloodline, they were one with Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1496 - Asking The Headmaster For Help**

This time around, Chu Feng had exhausted a lot of his power. It took him four entire hours of recuperation for the King-level martial power, as well as his spirit power, to mostly recover. At the same time, his psychological condition had also become much better.

However, before Chu Feng could recover completely, he hurriedly got up. That was because a grand character had arrived in his palace. As for this person, it was none other than the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng.

A personal visit from Dugu Xingfeng was the greatest honor to a disciple. Furthermore, to Chu Feng, this was also a very good opportunity to ask Dugu Xingfeng to help him.

Chu Feng left his bedroom and arrived in the guest room. He discovered that Dugu Xingfeng was sitting in the guest room. However, he was not sitting on the master's seat, and was instead sitting on one of the side seats. Dugu Xingfeng was holding a tea cup and gently pursed his lips against it to drink the tea.

He was very free and at ease; it was as if this place were his home. There was no trace of seriousness to him at all. Furthermore, he was also not displaying the imposing might of a headmaster. Thus, he appeared to be very amiable and like an ordinary person.

However, Chu Feng knew that the man before him was no ordinary person. He was the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng.

"Disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to Lord Headmaster," After Chu Feng arrived, he immediately bowed respectfully to Dugu Xingfeng.

"Chu Feng, only you and I are here. Thus, there is no need for those etiquettes. Come, sit over here," Dugu Xingfeng waved his hand at Chu Feng while smiling.

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was like a completely different person. If Dugu Xingfeng was a very imposing headmaster when before the various other headmasters, then the current Dugu Xingfeng appeared more like one's relative. His amiable appearance did not appear to be fake. Instead, it seemed to be coming from the bottom of his heart.

Thus, Chu Feng did not try to be modest, as he knew that there was no need for him to be modest. Therefore, he walked over to Dugu Xingfeng and sat down beside him.

"Chu Feng, back then, I was in closed-door training and unable to take charge of the situation in the Cyanwood Mountain. I have caused you to suffer a lot.

You wouldn't possibly be bearing grudge against me, right?" Dugu Xingfeng asked with a smile on his face. However, there was actually a trace of worry in his eyes. He was truly worried that Chu Feng would bear grudges against him and have a bad impression of him.

"Indeed, I have been bullied and humiliated in the past. However, I will not bear grudges against anyone. At that time, my strength was insufficient. Thus, I cannot blame anyone but myself for being bullied and humiliated."

"As for Lord Headmaster, you are a person capable of distinguishing right and wrong with acuity. You have handled matters fairly. You are a good headmaster. This disciple only has deep respect for you and holds no grudges toward you," Chu Feng said.

"That's good, that's really good." Dugu Xingfeng smiled a relieved smile. Then, he said, "Actually, I am actually not in favor of you becoming a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, as the matter is already done, I also had to get over it."

"Back then, my reaction might have been a bit drastic. However, that was because I thought highly of you. Thus, I hope that you will not take that to heart," Dugu Xingfeng said.

"Selfishness... is something that everyone possesses. Lord Headmaster is no exception to that. This is something that this disciple can understand. However, the World Spiritist Alliance has truly treated this disciple very well, and helped him many times. I hope that Lord Headmaster will not have a bad relationship with the World Spiritist Alliance because of this disciple." Chu Feng wished for the Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance to coexist peacefully.

"Haha, you can rest assured about that. Not to mention that our Cyanwood Mountain has been allies with the World Spiritist Alliance this entire time, even if our relationship was not that good, I would still not make the World Spiritist Alliance into an enemy because of you."

"Furthermore, as matters have developed to this state, I now think that you can become our Cyanwood Mountain and the World Spiritist Alliance's bridge to a better relationship. Perhaps we might even be able to become alliance powers that enjoy honor and disgrace together and advance and retreat in unison," Dugu Xingfeng said.

“If Lord Headmaster wishes for it, this disciple is willing to risk his life to help Lord Headmaster,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, good, I knew that I did not misjudge you. Not only is your talent exceptional, your sense of loyalty and justice is also superb. Only a disciple like you is worthy enough for our Cyanwood Mountain to exhaust our all to nurture,” Dugu Xingfeng truly admired and appreciated Chu Feng.

This sort of admiration and appreciation was on the verge of extreme. Each and every word, each and every action that Chu Feng made would give Dugu Xingfeng an extremely good sensation of satisfaction.

After that, Chu Feng and Dugu Xingfeng chatted for a long time. From that, Chu Feng was able to sense that Dugu Xingfeng truly planned to nurture him.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng’s strength was completely different from before. Right now, if Chu Feng wished to reach a breakthrough, ordinary cultivation resources were simply unable to sate him. Only Natural Oddities or other rare cultivation resources were now able to sate Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng was very urgent to increase his cultivation, he did not wish to have others obtain cultivation resources for him.

After all, one must experience trials in order to grow.

This was akin to the difference between a wild tiger and a caged tiger.

The caged tiger possesses ample food and good living conditions. Thus, its body will grow massive and from a glance, it would appear to be extremely mighty.

As for the wild tiger, it does not possess sufficient food, and will be very thin and weak-looking. From a glance, it would appear to be lacking the might of tigers.

To many people, they would think that the caged tiger would be stronger. From merely their outward appearances, they would think that the caged tiger would be several times more powerful than the wild tiger.

However, if the two tigers were placed together and told to fight, the victor would definitely be the wild tiger.

Although the wild tiger would not possess the great treatment that the caged tiger had received, it would still be a tiger that had lived in the wild. In the wild, if it didn't kill, it would be killed instead.

It would have experienced countless close quarter battles in order to continue living and It would have only managed to survive because of its abilities.

However, the caged tiger would be completely different. Even though it would have fed itself to be extremely robust, it would have only relied on its master to feed it. It itself would have never once hunted another animal before. It would be the sort of being that would only open its mouth when food arrived before it. Thus, it would have long since lost its wild nature.

For a tiger like that, its robust tiger body would be in vain, as it would not possess the heart to risk its life to fight against its enemy; nor would it possess the techniques to do so. If it were to fight against the wild tiger, how could it possibly be able to prevail over its opponent?

This was the same for martial cultivators. While one could receive help from another, one could not rely on others for everything. One must experience trials and tribulations, fight against enemies while risking one's own life, in order to truly mature, and obtain true transformation.

Thus, Chu Feng did not ask his headmaster Dugu Xingfeng for cultivation resources. However, there was a matter that he had no choice but to ask him for. As for that matter, it was the one about going to the Cursed Soil Sect to save Tantai Xue.

While Chu Feng was able to take care of this matter himself, it would be extremely dangerous, with a very high chance that he would die. Furthermore, not only would he likely die, Tantai Xue would likely die too.

He did not wish to cause Tantai Xue to die because of his own recklessness. Thus, Chu Feng had to find people to help him. As for Dugu Xingfeng, he was a great candidate to ask for help from.

Finally, Chu Feng spoke. "Lord Headmaster, this disciple has a matter that I wish to request help in. Might Lord Headmaster be willing to help this disciple?"

"What matter might it be? There is no harm in telling me," Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.



“I wish to ask Lord Headmaster to assist me in saving a person,” Chu Feng said.

“Where will we go to save that person?” Dugu Xingfeng did not even bother to ask who Chu Feng wanted to save, and instead directly asked for the location.

Chu Feng was a bit surprised by Dugu Xingfeng’s reaction. However, he still replied, “the Cursed Soil Sect.”

“Oh, the Cursed Soil Sect?” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s reaction was still not very large. With the same sort of calmness, he asked, “Who is this person to you? Must you definitely save this person?”

“She is my friend. This disciple must save her,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Very well, I’ll help you save her. However, the Nine Powers Hunt has just ended. Thus, there are a lot of things that must be dealt with. I cannot set out to save her right away.”

“Furthermore, if we are to set out for the Cursed Soil Sect, we must do it in secret. Thus, it is unsuitable for us to set off together.”

“How about this? In two days, you are to leave the Cyanwood Mountain first and find a place to wait for me,” As Dugu Xingfeng spoke, he extended his finger, pointed at an empty region of space and gestured.

In an instant, the outline of a map appeared. The starting point on this map was the Cyanwood Mountain. As for the destination, it was a village’s tavern.

“This disciple understands. Thank you Lord Headmaster for helping me out,” Chu Feng was grateful from the bottom of his heart. From the moment he had spoken till now, Dugu Xingfeng did not have any sort of unusual behavior.

Dugu Xingfeng’s reaction was extremely calm. It was as if Chu Feng’s request was no surprise at all. Furthermore, it seemed like Chu Feng’s request was also within the range of a request that he could accept.

Most importantly, Dugu Xingfeng had only asked Chu Feng a couple simple questions. In fact, he did not even ask Chu Feng who it was that he planned to save, or even what sort of enmity that person had with the Cursed Soil Sect. From this, it could be seen how deeply confident he was in Chu Feng.

“There’s no need to be this courteous with me. Remember, I am your headmaster and also your family. The Cyanwood Mountain is your home. When one’s family member has something that they need help with, how could I possibly disregard it?”

“It’s quite late now, you have also been deeply exhausted by this battle today. You should rest. We shall meet again in three days’ time.” Dugu Xingfeng patted Chu Feng’s shoulder while smiling. Then, he left Chu Feng’s residence.

As Chu Feng watched the direction that Dugu Xingfeng left in, he smiled lightly.

Home? Those words spoken by Dugu Xingfeng was something that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master had also mentioned to him before.

And now, they were indeed like family to Chu Feng, offering him help and protection.

This sort of sensation was extremely good for Chu Feng. Chu Feng knew that the current him was no longer the him from the past.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, this place with experts like clouds and dangers in every corner, Chu Feng was no longer alone. He now also had families, as well as family members who would treat him with sincerity.

### **MGA: Chapter 1497 - A Single Chess Piece**

“I actually forgot this matter.”

Only when Dugu Xingfeng left did Chu Feng remember that he had yet to mention to Dugu Xingfeng that he had already requested Hong Qiang’s help, and was also planning to request the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong’s help as well.

As Dugu Xingfeng had left quite quickly, Chu Feng had not managed to mention this matter to him. However, upon recalling the attitude Dugu Xingfeng had displayed toward him earlier, Chu Feng assumed that Dugu Xingfeng would likely not mind even if he were to request help from others.

However, Chu Feng still planned to inform Dugu Xingfeng. After all, it was better to inform someone about something like this.

If they were to meet later and Dugu Xingfeng became displeased, it would become awkward.

However, before doing that, Chu Feng decided to find the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong to tell them about this first.

As Hong Qiang said, the Cursed Soil Sect was no ordinary place. If one wished to proceed to that place to save someone, one must possess absolute certainty in being able to do so.

Every additional peak Half Martial Emperor-level expert would be an additional safeguard.

Chu Feng arrived at the World Spiritist Alliance's residence. Soon, he managed to see the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong.

Chu Feng mentioned the matter of requesting their help in saving Tantai Xue to them. Like Dugu Xingfeng, the two of them did not ask much and straightforwardly agreed to help Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the two of them said the same thing as Dugu Xingfeng. They said that this matter was extremely important and must be conducted in the dark, and told Chu Feng to gather with them in secret.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to set up a meeting with them at the same place that he was going to meet up with Dugu Xingfeng.

This time around, Chu Feng did not make the same mistake he did last time. He directly mentioned to the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong that he had already invited Hong Qiang and Dugu Xingfeng to help him.

Toward this, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and Miao Renlong did not have any disapproval. Instead, the two of them felt that Chu Feng's decision was very wise and that everything had gone quite smoothly.

After this, Chu Feng proceeded to Dugu Xingfeng's residence. He had to inform Dugu Xingfeng about this matter.

Dugu Xingfeng's residence could be said to be one of the most tightly guarded places in the Cyanwood Mountain. Not to mention disciples, even ordinary elders were not allowed to enter.

However, after Chu Feng arrived at this place, no one dared to stop him. It was clear that the elders guarding this place had received special orders to not stop Chu Feng should he come by.

Thus, Chu Feng managed to meet up with Dugu Xingfeng again, and informed him about the thing that he had forgotten to tell him earlier.

After Dugu Xingfeng heard what Chu Feng said, he started to smile. It was a smile of joy. That was because, like Miao Renlong and the others, he also felt this to be a sensible act and a good thing on top of that. Furthermore, he mentioned to Chu Feng to have Hong Qiang, Miao Renlong and the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master gather with him at the place he told Chu Feng earlier.

Sure enough, great minds think alike.

After seeing that Dugu Xingfeng had also agreed to it, Chu Feng felt completely relieved. Furthermore, he had also become much more confident in being able to save Tantai Xue. After all, the battle formation that they were going with was extremely grand.

However, there was something worthy of being mentioned. When Chu Feng left Dugu Xingfeng's palace, he encountered a person, a person who he disliked greatly and who also disliked him greatly. It was Crazy Killer Tuoba.

When Chu Feng saw Crazy Killer Tuoba, he decided to ignore him. As if he had never seen him, Chu Feng walked by him.

"Chu Feng, as a disciple, do you not understand the rule that states that you must greet elders courteously on the spot when you meet them?" Crazy Killer Tuoba spoke and stopped Chu Feng. His tone was filled with disapproval.

"Lord Headmaster has told me that I do not have to display a courteous greeting even when I see him. Yet you actually want me to greet you courteously? Could it be that you think that your status is more respectable than Lord Headmaster's?" Chu Feng snorted coldly. He did not even bother to look Crazy Killer Tuoba in the eyes.

“Chu Feng, don’t you try to rely on the fact that Lord Headmaster thinks highly of you to act with no regard for laws and rules. Don’t forget, you are still only a mere disciple,” Crazy Killer Tuoba said with fierceness.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed, “That’s right, I, Chu Feng, am only a mere disciple. As for you, you are the grand head of the Punishment Department. However... I, Chu Feng, am precisely not afraid of you. In fact, I disapprove of you. What can you possibly do about it?” Chu Feng said.

“You...” Crazy Killer Tuoba started to gnash his teeth in anger. However, he soon released his tightly clenched fists. He was trying his hardest to control his killing intent.

“Lord Headmaster fancies precisely me. If you disapprove of that, why don’t you go and have Lord Headmaster fancy you the way he fancies me?”

“If you do not have that ability, then get the hell to the side. This world is a place where only the ones with ability can stand up tall. I, Chu Feng, am currently the favorite person of Lord Headmaster. Compared to me, you are nothing at all.”

Chu Feng knew that not only was Crazy Killer Tuoba very detesting of him, he was also now very jealous of him. Thus, Chu Feng deliberately said those words to provoke Crazy Killer Tuoba.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng disregarded Crazy Killer Tuoba and began to proceed toward his own residence.

“You damned bastard who doesn’t know what seniority is!” As he saw Chu Feng’s leaving back view, Crazy Killer Tuoba was so angered that his complexion turned ashen. Even after Chu Feng left, he was still standing there and looking at the direction that Chu Feng had left in with enraged eyes.

“No matter what, you are still the head of the Punishment Department. Why anger yourself because of a disciple? Wouldn’t this make you appear to be deeply lacking in presence?” Suddenly, a voice sounded from the palace hall. It was Dugu Xingfeng.

After hearing those words, Crazy Killer Tuoba immediately turned his gaze around and rapidly entered the palace hall. n/(OvelIn

At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng was standing in the center of the palace hall. He had his hands behind his back and had his back facing Crazy Killer Tuoba. He was giving off the imposing airs of a very capable person.

“Lord Headmaster, it is not this subordinate that is lacking presence. Merely, that Chu Feng is truly too arrogant. No matter what, he is only a disciple. How could he speak to me in such a manner?”

“I also know that he is a rarely seen genius. However, if this is to continue, I truly fear that you will spoil him,” Crazy Killer Tuoba said.

“Heh... oh Crazy Killer, I know you thought highly of Qin Lingyun. Chu Feng’s killing of Qin Lingyun has caused a lot of complaint in your heart. However, as the head of the Punishment Department, as my future successor, if you do not even have this amount of tolerance, you will truly disappoint me,” Dugu Xingfeng turned around. The gaze with which he looked to Crazy Killer Tuoba was extremely gentle.

“Lord Headmaster, didn’t you have White Ape... could it be?” When Crazy Killer Tuoba heard the word ‘successor,’ his gaze instantly changed to one of endless anticipation.

“White Ape can’t do. He is too soft and compassionate. I have already consulted with Lord Assembly Master, as well as all of the other Lords in the Sacred Assembly. In a short while, I will be abdicating my position as headmaster and entering the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly to wholeheartedly train. As for the position of headmaster, you will be the one to take over for me,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Thank you Lord Headmaster for your affection,” Suddenly, Crazy Killer Tuoba knelt onto the ground with a grateful expression all over his face.

“There’s no need for you to be this courteous with me. Remember, no matter how talented Chu Feng is, he is only a disciple. As for you, you are the person who I regard as the most valuable. In my heart, he is greatly inferior to you.”

“While my current actions might appear to be pampering Chu Feng, it is actually merely to exploit him. In my eye, he is merely a chess piece, a chess piece to take care of the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“As for you, Crazy Killer Tuoba, you are my, Dugu Xingfeng’s, trusted aide.”

“If you are to get angered by him, wouldn’t this only be asking for trouble upon yourself?” Dugu Xingfeng said as he patted Crazy Killer Tuoba’s shoulder.

“This subordinate is truly slow-witted to not know about Lord Headmaster’s intentions. This subordinate deserves to be punished.” Crazy Killer Tuoba started to kowtow nonstop. He was feeling grateful from the bottom of his heart.

“Come, rise. It’s not too late to realize it now. Not long from now, the Cyanwood Mountain will be yours. With how highly I think of you, you must make sure to not disappoint me,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a beaming smile. Concealed within his eyes was an indeterminable scheme.

### **MGA: Chapter 1498 - Assassin**

“This subordinate will definitely not disappoint Lord Headmaster,” Crazy Killer Tuoba prostrated himself emotionally. While before others, Crazy Killer Tuoba was an individual with overflowing killing intent; however, when before Dugu Xingfeng, he was extremely obedient and well-behaved.

As for Dugu Xingfeng, he had a smile on his face the entire time. No one knew exactly what he was thinking. At the very least, Crazy Killer Tuoba did not know what he was thinking.

Chu Feng did not know about this conversation between Crazy Killer Tuoba and Dugu Xingfeng. After three days, Chu Feng left the Cyanwood Mountain himself and proceeded toward the location where he had promised to meet Dugu Xingfeng.

Merely, not long after Chu Feng left the Cyanwood Mountain, his gaze flashed, his brows creased and his expression became very unnatural.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s footsteps became faster and faster. With each step, he would travel several miles. In a flash, he had traveled over a hundred miles. He was using a movement martial skill. If one were to look at Chu Feng from afar, they would think that he was a ray of light. His speed was so fast that ordinary people simply could not catch him with their eyes.

“Huuu~~~~”

However, at the same moment when Chu Feng sped up, a stream of majestic dark black gaseous flames appeared behind him. With a very dense killing intent, the dark black gaseous flames began to chase after Chu Feng.

none/Lb-1n

The dark black gaseous flames were simply too quick. Even though Chu Feng was extremely fast, the black gaseous flames caught up to him in an instant.

As the dark black gaseous flames surged, they completely covered and sealed off Chu Feng's path forward as well as his path to escape.

"Who is it that dares to act this unscrupulously in the Cyanwood Domain? Do you not fear that the Cyanwood Mountain will come after you?" Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

Suddenly, a cold and ruthless voice sounded. "Tsk tsk tsk tsk, you've already left the Cyanwood Mountain's range. Yet, you actually dare to use the Cyanwood Mountain to frighten me. Chu Feng, do you really think that you understand the Cyanwood Mountain better than me?"

Following that, a figure slowly appeared from the dark black gaseous flames.

"It's you." When Chu Feng saw this individual, his brows creased even more densely. That was because the person who had appeared before him was none other than the person who hated him the most in the Cyanwood Mountain, Crazy Killer Tuoba.

"What are you planning to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"What am I planning to do? How could you not know? You killed my two sons; today, I shall make you pay a debt of blood with blood!" As Crazy Killer Tuoba spoke, his killing intent soared. He was planning to kill Chu Feng.

"Your sons? Wait a moment, who are your sons?" Chu Feng asked.

"Brat, your treachery truly remains unchanged. Even when facing a great catastrophe, you still wish to get words out of me," Crazy Killer Tuoba smiled coldly. Then, he said, "However, that's fine. Today, you are destined to die. Thus, I might as well tell you so that you will die in understanding."

"You are indeed a genius. I have already discovered this matter the day you triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."



“Unfortunately, I cannot allow you to emerge in power in the Cyanwood Mountain. The more outstanding you are, the more reason I must take care of you.”

“As for this, it’s all because of my two sons. My two sons were Wentian and Lingyun,” Crazy Killer Tuoba said.

“Qin Wentian and Qin Lingyun were your sons? Since they were your sons, why did you not publicly announce that matter? Wouldn’t it have been better for them if others knew that they were your sons?” Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“What the hell do you know? I know Lord Headmaster’s character better than anyone else. He is not someone who is fond of using official authority for private interests.”

“If I wanted Wentian and Lingyun to emerge in power in the Cyanwood Mountain, I could only help them using the identity of an outsider. Thus... even when the two of them died, they did not know that I, Crazy Killer Tuoba, was their biological father.”

“The two of them were originally not surnamed Qin. Instead, they were surnamed Tuoba. Their names should’ve been Tuoba Wentian and Tuoba Lingyun.” [1. Yep, got it right. Tuoba is his surname. However, I still doubt someone will name their child Crazy Killer, that has to be his title... Xima: Naw, his parents named him Crazy Killer because they knew he was a bad apple.]

“To have your sons die without knowing their biological father’s name!!! In this world, there is nothing more painful than this. Yet, this sort of pain ended up befalling me.”

“As for all of this, it is because of you. Chu Feng, today, I am going to avenge my sons and take your life!”

After speaking till this point, Crazy Killer Tuoba suddenly attacked. His powerful large hand that was capable of ripping space apart came grabbing at Chu Feng’s face. He was planning to crush Chu Feng to death with his bare hand. From this, it could be seen how deep of a resentment he had for Chu Feng.

“I’m afraid you will not have the opportunity to kill Chu Feng.”

Right at the moment when Crazy Killer Tuoba's hand was about to reach Chu Feng, a voice suddenly sounded. Following that, a palm appeared and firmly grabbed onto Crazy Killer Tuoba's wrist.

"It's you?" At this moment, Crazy Killer Tuoba's expression changed enormously. That was because when his wrist was grabbed, a figure had also appeared before him. It was Hong Qiang.

Who was Hong Qiang? He was an existence that even the various headmasters could not do anything about. Crazy Killer Tuoba knew very well that he could not afford to offend someone like Hong Qiang.

Furthermore, he knew that Hong Qiang had a special relationship with Chu Feng. Thus, Hong Qiang's appearance before Chu Feng was not at all something good for Crazy Killer Tuoba.

"Chu Feng, you, you deliberately lured me out?" Suddenly, Crazy Killer Tuoba came to a realization.

At this moment, he finally discovered that Chu Feng had never displayed true fear on his face the entire time. Instead, he had been trying to obtain words out of his mouth with a very calm expression. Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng was displaying a brilliant smile. It was obvious that he had already planned this, and that Crazy Killer Tuoba had fallen for his trap.

"In this Nine Powers Hunt, I could be said to have shown off all of my abilities. Senior Hong Qiang guessed that someone might come for me."

"Merely, he was not certain as to who it was that would want to kill me the most, as well as which power they might be from."

"That is why he did not journey together with me, and instead hid himself. He did so precisely to wait for people like you who wish to kill me."

"Actually, I already knew beforehand that you had a very adverse impression of me and wanted to kill me. Thus, I thought that you would not do it this quickly because you are the head of the Punishment Department and should be able to keep your composure. Even if someone were to plan to attack me, I had thought that it would be people from other powers."

"However, never would I have thought that you were this impatient. I have just left the Cyanwood Mountain, and yet you already set off to kill me."

“However, now that I think about it, I can understand your actions. Your two sons have both died by my hands. Furthermore, even in their deaths, they did not know that you were their father.”

“With such a thing happening, it would instead be strange if you did not wish to kill me. Thus, your impatience in wanting to kill me is also reasonable.”

“Unfortunately, I was already prepared. Your anxiousness ended up causing you to bring harm to yourself,” Chu Feng said in a very calm manner. However, each and every word of his was meant to ridicule and humiliate Crazy Killer Tuoba.

“Bastard! I am going to rip you apart!” The more Crazy Killer Tuoba heard, the more angered he became. He actually wanted to attack Chu Feng again even in front of Hong Qiang.

“Courting death.”

Hong Qiang’s palm that was grabbing onto Crazy Killer Tuoba’s wrist trembled slightly. Then, a berserk martial power entered Crazy Killer Tuoba’s body. That martial power was too ferocious. With a ‘bang,’ Crazy Killer Tuoba’s arm, as well as his connecting shoulder, exploded into pieces.

“Ahhh~~~” Crazy Killer Tuoba screamed. As he retreated backwards, an expression of pain filled his aged face.

This... was not because his endurance was weak. Rather, it was because Hong Qiang’s attack was no small matter. His attack was not as simple as only exploding his arm and shoulder. The pain that came along with it simply surpassed one’s limit of endurance. At this moment, that pain was lingering at the wound on Crazy Killer Tuoba’s lost arm and tormenting him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1499 - Look Carefully At Me**

“Wuuu~~~”

At this moment, being tormented by that sort of unbearable pain, Crazy Killer Tuoba was covered with sweat and shivering nonstop. His two legs had grown weak and he appeared to be on the verge of kneeling.

At this time, he had truly experienced the enormous gap in strength between him and Hong Qiang. This gap was not something that could be made up with external strength.

Even though he was a rank seven Half Martial Emperor and the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department, he would still collapse at the first blow from Hong Qiang. Not to mention blocking Hong Qiang's attack, he was unable to even withstand the pain caused by Hong Qiang's attack.

The pain was so tormenting that it was on the verge of taking away Crazy Killer Tuoba's life.

However, Hong Qiang did not feel the slightest bit of compassion for Crazy Killer Tuoba. A flash of coldness shone through his eyes as Hong Qiang asked Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, how do you want him to die?"

"Senior, although Crazy Killer Tuoba's conduct should be met with death, he is, after all, the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department. I think it would be better to hand him over to Lord Headmaster to handle," Chu Feng said.

"Dugu Xingfeng's relationship with this fellow is somewhat special. If we were to hand him to Dugu Xingfeng, I fear that Dugu Xingfeng might be soft and lenient."

"The way I see it, there is no need for you to worry about all that. We should carry on what we have started and kill him. Furthermore, no one will know that it was us who killed him," The killing intent in Hong Qiang's eyes grew more and more dense.

"Hong Qiang, you dare?! Do you know that... I, Crazy Killer Tuoba, am not only the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department, I am also the next headmaster."

"Lord Headmaster has said that he will be abdicating in a short while and that I will be the one to become the next headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, this is something that is already determined."

"If you dare to kill me, it will be equivalent to becoming enemies with the Cyanwood Mountain. They will definitely not let you get away."

“Furthermore, if you think you can kill me in secrecy, you are greatly mistaken.”

“There is a tracking imprint on my body. With how short of a distance we are from the Cyanwood Mountain, the tracking will be extremely clear. If something were to happen to me, Lord Headmaster will definitely know about it, the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely know about it. They will know that it was you and Chu Feng who killed me.”

“Come, kill me! If you dare to kill me, the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely not let you two get away. Did you really think that you could do whatever you wished just because you’re a peak Half Martial Emperor? You must know that our Cyanwood Mountain is protected by Martial Emperors. Before Martial Emperors, you are nothing!” The pain Crazed Killer Tuoba was experiencing was lessened slightly. This allowed him to become fierce once again. Surprisingly, he actually began to threaten Hong Qiang.

“Do you think that I, Hong Qiang, am someone who grew up in fear?” Hong Qiang did not believe what Crazed Killer Tuoba said.

“If you don’t believe me, then look at this!” As Crazed Killer Tuoba spoke, he grabbed with his hand and pulled away the clothes he wore.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Hong Qiang discovered that there was indeed a tracking imprint on Crazed Killer Tuoba’s dantian area. Furthermore, that tracking imprint was even glimmering strangely.

“This tracking imprint is something that the people from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly set up.” Chu Feng started to frown. With the spirit formation techniques that he had grasped now, he was able to tell with a single glance that Crazed Killer Tuoba was not lying.

This tracking imprint was truly not simple. Right now, nothing major had happened to Crazed Killer Tuoba. Thus, this tracking imprint would not do anything.

However, if Crazed Killer Tuoba’s life were in danger, this tracking imprint would signal designated people. Not only would it inform them of the place where Crazed Killer Tuoba was killed, it would likely even transmit the final dialogue that Crazed Killer Tuoba had before his death to them.

The reason why Chu Feng said that this tracking imprint had been set up by the people from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly was because this tracking formation was extremely remarkable. Even someone like Hong Qiang would not be able to set up such a tracking imprint. It was likely that this tracking imprint was something that had been set on Crazy Killer Tuoba by a Martial Emperor-level expert from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

“Haha, it’s no wonder that you, brat, have obtained the good graces of so many people. It turns out that you’re quite extraordinary indeed. At the very least, your eyesight is pretty good. You actually managed to recognize the origin of this tracking imprint.”

“That’s right, truth be told, this tracking imprint is something that Lord Headmaster requested Lord Assembly Master to set up on me. If something is to happen to me, both Lord Headmaster and Lord Assembly Master will know about it. The two of you will not be able to escape far before they catch up to you and kill you.”

“Chu Feng, you should now know how important I, Crazy Killer Tuoba, am now, right? You wish to kill me? You should measure yourself first!” Crazy Killer Tuoba said mockingly.

“Crazy Killer Tuoba, while it is true that we cannot kill you, we can bring you to Lord Headmaster and explain what has happened. At that time, you will still not be able to escape death,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng. Do you truly think that just because Lord Headmaster has spoken good words to you, that he truly values you?”

“I might as well tell you the truth. Lord Headmaster is only using you. You are nothing more than a chess piece. A mere disciple like you, how could you possibly be able to compare to me?”

“Not to mention that Lord Headmaster will not trust your words, even if he did, he will still not kill me. In the end, the one that’ll be out of luck will be you. You want to fight against me? No, you don’t have the ability to do so.”

“Hahahaha...” Crazy Killer Tuoba suddenly laughed. His laughter was abnormally loud, abnormally arrogant.

At this moment, Hong Qiang was so enraged that he started to tightly clench his fists. He truly wished to smash Crazy Killer Tuoba to death with a palm

strike. However, he could not do that. That was because he knew that if he were to kill Crazy Killer Tuoba like this, while he might be fine, he would end up creating a disaster for Chu Feng.

“What are you all doing?” Right at this moment, a voice sounded from a thousand meters away. Turning his gaze toward the voice, Crazy Killer Tuoba’s expression instantly changed. Earlier, he had been extremely arrogant. However, this time around, it was as if he had eaten feces; he was no longer able to continue to laugh.

A thousand meters away, there was a person that was flying toward them. As for this person, it was none other than the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, Dugu Xingfeng.

“Lord Headmaster, you must uphold justice for this subordinate,” Suddenly, Crazy Killer Tuoba screamed miserably and then immediately rushed over to Dugu Xingfeng. He took the initiative to start an accusation first.

“Crazy Killer, what happened? Do not panic, tell me from the beginning,” Dugu Xingfeng asked calmly.

“Lord Headmaster, it’s Chu Feng. That Chu Feng is truly a disgrace. He actually joined hands with that Hong Qiang so that they could kill me. If it wasn’t for Lord Headmaster’s prompt arrival, this subordinate would have been killed here,” Crazy Killer Tuoba said with an expression of grievance all across his face.

“Oh? Chu Feng wanted to kill you? Why would he want to kill you? Furthermore, why are you in this place?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“That child has harbored hard feelings for me the entire time and has long since wanted to take my life. This subordinate is here because he has been deceived by that Chu Feng,” Crazy Killer Tuoba blurted out his lies without even thinking. It was as if he was speaking the truth.

“Mn,” At this moment, Dugu Xingfeng nodded. Then, a light smile appeared on his face. After that, he turned to Crazy Killer Tuoba, “Crazy Killer, carefully look at me.”

“Lord Headmaster, wh, what do you want me to look at?” Crazy Killer Tuoba was puzzled.

“Do you see me as someone that is that easily deceived?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“I...” Crazy Killer Tuoba was unable to say anything. His complexion had once again turned ashen.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Dugu Xingfeng’s expression turned cold. He raised his foot, and with a ‘bang,’ it landed on Crazy Killer Tuoba’s body. Crazy Killer Tuoba was kicked several miles away.

### **MGA: Chapter 1500 - Great Minds Think Alike**

Dugu Xingfeng’s kick was no ordinary kick. It was also a warning.

He was warning Crazy Killer Tuoba, as well as reminding Chu Feng who he was planning to support at this moment.

“Lord Headmaster, I... I... I...” Crazy Killer Tuoba realized that the situation was bad. However, he did not run away. Instead, he ran over to Dugu Xingfeng and knelt down before him.

He knew that he could not escape. At the same time, he also knew that Dugu Xingfeng was enraged. Right now, the only thing that he could do was beg for forgiveness.

“I have thought highly of you and nurtured you. Yet, you have taken me for a fool. Have you not let down all these years of nurture and education that I’ve given you?” Dugu Xingfeng’s eyes were like lightning. His body was giving off a great amount of intimidating might. He appeared like a completely different person from before. At this moment, his murderous intent was overflowing. He was extremely frightening.

“Lord Headmaster, I did not take you as a fool. How could this subordinate possibly dare to do that? This subordinate would never dare to do that,” Crazy Killer Tuoba continued to beg for forgiveness.

“You dare continue to lie? I saw all that happened earlier. Crazy Killer, you have truly disappointed me. I had forgiven all of your previous conduct because you have followed me for so long. Yet, today, for your own selfish



desire, you actually wanted to kill our Cyanwood Mountain's hope. That is not something that I can forgive."

After Dugu Xingfeng said those things, he pointed his finger at Crazy Killer Tuoba's dantian. As a flash of light shone past and a 'puu' sound was heard, Crazy Killer Tuoba's dantian had been penetrated.

At this moment, Crazy Killer Tuoba was stunned. Feeling his seeping cultivation, he appeared as if he had been petrified.

After a moment, Crazy Killer Tuoba loudly shouted in a very unconvinced manner. "Lord Headmaster, for that Chu Feng, you have actually disregarded our several hundred years of relationship and want to kill me, to cripple my cultivation?"

"If I had disregarded our relationship of many years, I would have killed you many times already. Did you truly think that I did not know about all of your malicious deeds?"

"In the past, all of your conduct and deeds were still within the range of my tolerance. However, Chu Feng is different. To me, he is akin to our Cyanwood Mountain's hope. Yet, you dared to try to kill him. You have crossed my bottom line. As such, I must kill you."

Dugu Xingfeng's expression was ice-cold and emotionless. It was as if he did not feel that what he was doing was wrong at all. In fact, the current Dugu Xingfeng did not have the slightest bit of sympathy for Crazy Killer Tuoba. It appeared as if no one would be able to stop his resolution to kill Crazy Killer Tuoba.

"But, Lord Headmaster, last night, you... could it be that you have... deliberately?" Crazy Killer Tuoba recalled what Dugu Xingfeng had told him last night. Then, as he looked to Dugu Xingfeng's current attitude toward him, he came to a sudden realization. He had realized that he had been deceived.

"That's right, I knew that you had the intention to kill Chu Feng. That's why I deliberately said those things to you. I did so to increase your confidence and strengthen your assurance in killing Chu Feng."

"In other words, I deliberately placed bait before you. After all, if you did not attack Chu Feng, it would be unsuitable for me to take you, this hidden

danger, out for him. However, if you were to attack him, I would have no apprehension in killing you,” Dugu Xingfeng did not conceal anything.

“Hehe... ha... hahahaha...” Suddenly, Crazy Killer Tuoba started to laugh loudly. At this moment, he was not laughing like a madman. Instead, he was laughing like a fool. At this moment, he felt that he was truly a fool.

“Dugu Xingfeng, you truly have a heart of stone! I have been loyal and devoted to you for so many years in vain! I followed you not long after I entered the Cyanwood Mountain, and continued to do so for hundreds of years! Yet you... for a little bastard, actually plan to eliminate me! Dugu Xingfeng, I have truly misjudged you!”

Crazy Killer Tuoba roared in anger. He wanted the entire world to hear those words. He knew that he was doomed to die. Thus, he no longer had any concern for anything anymore and had decided to speak all that he wished to say.

“Haha...” Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng laughed. His laughter was much colder than Crazy Killer Tuoba’s laughter.

.....

When Crazy Killer Tuoba saw Dugu Xingfeng laughing, his expression changed again. Even though he knew that he was doomed to die, his expression still changed upon seeing Dugu Xingfeng laughing so coldly. He was afraid.

He was truly afraid of Dugu Xingfeng. His fear was coming from the bottom of his heart. Thus, even at this moment, he was still very afraid of Dugu Xingfeng.

“I have given you a lot of chances. It is you that refused to cherish them. It is not I, Dugu Xingfeng, who is ruthless. Instead, it is you, Crazy Killer Tuoba, who deserves to be killed.”

After Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he waved his sleeve. This wave of his sleeve turned Crazy Killer Tuoba to dust. He was completely dead. Although Crazy Killer Tuoba did not scream in pain before his death, he had sunk into incomparable despair.

“The final thing I can do for him is to let him die without pain. Someone like him is unworthy of being buried in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, I decided to not leave him any remains.” When Dugu Xingfeng said those words, he closed his eyes, and a slightly unnatural expression appeared on his face.

Both Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were able to understand that people were not plants, and could not be ruthless. Dugu Xingfeng was one such individual too. No matter how numerous the malicious deeds Crazy Killer Tuoba might have conducted, Dugu Xingfeng still had a deep sense of affection for him. After all, human hearts were not made out of steel.

At this moment, Chu Feng saw Dugu Xingfeng’s other side. As the headmaster of a major power, Dugu Xingfeng was an all-powerful individual. Very rarely would he ever show this side of himself, this side filled with sentimental feelings.

However, it was precisely by seeing this side of Dugu Xingfeng that Chu Feng’s impression of him grew even better. At the same time, Chu Feng’s confidence and trust in this headmaster of his was even greater too.

Suddenly, Hong Qiang said, “It would seem that Headmaster Dugu, you have followed us since the very beginning,”

“Heh... I am naturally able to anticipate the same thing as you have. You were worried about Chu Feng’s safety. Naturally, I would be even more worried about Chu Feng’s safety.”

“In fact, I was unable to be a hundred percent certain that Crazy Killer Tuoba would definitely try to do harm to Chu Feng. If he didn’t do anything this time and did not do anything in the future, I would have given him the chance to continue living. However, alas,” Dugu Xingfeng smiled. After a moment of feeling sentimental, he seemed to be relieved.

Although Dugu Xingfeng was still human, he evidently surpassed ordinary people, and his ability to adjust himself was very strong.

Chu Feng walked over and asked, “Lord Headmaster, was that tracking imprint on Crazy Killer Tuoba’s dantian fake?” Chu Feng’s perception was very keen. He had discovered that the tracking imprint had not signalled when Crazy Killer Tuoba’s dantian had been pierced through by Dugu Xingfeng. This meant that it was most likely fake. Merely, Chu Feng did not expect for

this tracking imprint to be camouflaged so well, to the point that even he and Hong Qiang could not tell that it was a fake.

“Indeed, it was fake. It’s an interesting thing. Back then, I had seen two such things from a remnant. Although I knew that they were fake, it remained that they were items from remnants. Thus, Crazy Killer and White Ape both wanted to try them out. As such, I ended up putting one on both Crazy Killer and White Ape.”

“I truly never expected that even though they were fake, they would appear to be that genuine. As expected of the items from remnants, the things left behind by experts. They are truly extraordinary,” Dugu Xingfeng said.

“Indeed, it appeared to be extremely genuine,” Both Chu Feng and Hong Qiang expressed their agreement. That was because they had been deceived by Crazy Killer Tuoba because of that fake tracking imprint. The two of them had thought that tracking imprint was real.

Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng said, “Two sirs, you can come out.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were startled. However, soon, the space not far from them started to wiggle. Then, two familiar figures appeared before their line of sight.

These two people were no other than the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong.

“Haha, Headmaster Dugu’s perception is as sharp as always. It is truly a waste for you to not concentrate on training in world spirit techniques,” The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said with a laugh.

“I did not rely on world spirit techniques to know that the two of you were there. Instead, I had relied on a martial cultivator’s intuition,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

The World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and Miao Renlong looked to each other and then said together, “Intuition?”

“As the saying goes, great minds think alike. I think that the three of us, and this Brother Hong Qiang, although we might not be great minds, we, nevertheless, should have thought of the same thing.”

“Both Brother Hong Qiang and I were worried about Chu Feng’s safety. Naturally, the two of you should be worried too. It would not be suitable for you two to leave the Cyanwood Mountain like this. I felt that you would decide to protect Chu Feng from the shadows,” Dugu Xingfeng said with a smile.

“Haha...” At this moment, they all started laughing. That was because what Dugu Xingfeng said was correct.

Chu Feng also had a smile on his face. He was feeling a great deal of warmth in his heart. With how well these four seniors were treating him, Chu Feng felt extremely grateful. However, even though he was feeling grateful, he did not mention it. After all, not all senses of gratefulness must be spoken. Chu Feng felt that sometimes, it would be better and also the most practical to repay one’s gratefulness with actions.